



00048708



00048708

Digitized with financial assistance from  
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj  
on 20 February, 2020

Pali Text Society

# TIKAPATTHĀNA

OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

PART I.

PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA

TOGETHER WITH

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY  
FROM THE PAÑCAPPAKARAṆATTHAKATHĀ

EDITED BY

MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.

48708

*ll*

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1921



## EDITOR'S FOREWORD.

AFTER a delay of five years a commencement is herewith made of an edition of the first part of the seventh and last work in the Abhidhamma Piṭaka—the Paṭṭhāna or Mahāpakarāna or 'Great Book.' It may be remembered that by an oversight of ignorance the second part, or Dukāpaṭṭhāna, was published first, fifteen years ago. The cause of this oversight is stated in my Preface to our edition of that work. It was due to a not unreasonable assumption of learned cataloguers that two comes before three (*duka, tika*). In those days we knew even less of Abhidhamma than we do now, or a clue would have been afforded by the Dhammasaṅgaṇi-Mātikā. There, at a glimpse, in the P.T.S. edition, at Dr. Edward Müller's table of contents, it will be seen that 'Tikaṅ' holds the prior position, the rest of the work being an analysis of concepts considered as 'Duka's.'

The obvious course, in view of this dislocated order of publication, was to make good without loss of time. But so steady has been the influx of first editions (and important reprints) by other contributors that, unless we had postponed the edition of the Yamaka—the immediately preceding book of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka—no opportunity has presented itself till now. Nothing was known of the Yamaka; a good slice of the Paṭṭhāna was known. And so the Tikapaṭṭhāna had to hide its time some years longer.

Even now we publish only a quite exiguous amount of the text. But the corresponding portion of the Commentary has been in type for five years awaiting publication. And

other considerations decided us to issue just this little dual instalment. Inflated cost of production and a stationary rate of subscription are limiting our rate of output—thus, we could not well afford a less slender volume. Moreover, this text needs its Commentary more than most others. And the portion of each that we publish is introductory; beyond there stretches the long section of the first Tikaṅ—the Kusalattikaṅ—that is, the consideration of experience as moral, immoral, and unmoral in connection with these twenty-four modes of relation (*paccaya*) existing between phenomena. To have included this Tika would have multiplied the bulk of the volume very considerably. It could not be done.

I hope, before resigning all further editorial labours, to follow up this little First Part with one larger and final volume, in which the Kusala-ttika (and its Commentary) will be set out with sufficient fulness to show as a sample of the scheme of the whole work, and then the remaining Tikas will be indicated in some more or less condensed form. Such was the plan I set myself in the Preface to the *Dukapaṭṭhāna*. I have yet to be convinced that it will serve any useful purpose whatever for the present and following generation—to predict no further—to set out in complete detail these pathetic preoccupations of an age of early schoolmen, prevented by their hedged-in lives, by the lack of written books, by their limited locomotion, from developing any constructive ability, any widening of their outlook on facts, past, present, or to come. Their missionary brethren of the Order were active and a-field, and were learning much. Not so these *Ābhidhammikas*. It is true that Buddhaghosa, in his discussion of the *Paṭicca-samuppādo* (*Visuddhi-Magga*, pp. 532 ff.), tries to utilize the twenty-four causal relations to push home his analyses. But here we have an author with a literary tradition of some centuries, informing mind and pen, or stylus. We have not the stiffly compiled mnemonics of canonical *Ābhidhamma*. His application of the *paccaya*'s to a given

subject will probably prove more instructive to the student than any detailed consideration of the *Tikapattāna* itself.

Meanwhile, the circumscribed portion of that work here published is well worth the study of the historian of Buddhist ideas, and of logical and philosophical ideas in general. It is the one notable constructive contribution to knowledge in the *Abhidhamma*. Even at the present day our logicians and philosophers are not in agreement as to how to define relation between things or qualities, much less as to admitting any definite maximum in the number of such relations. We read on one page of such abstractions as cause, resemblance, succession; on another of such relatively complex concrete relations as 'paternity.' Admitting such as the latter, a numerical limit becomes impracticable. The early Buddhist schoolmen decided to limit themselves to twenty-four, and, either to lend supreme authority to this decision or to foster an old tradition, ascribed the list to their founder. But they were, from a more modern point of view, too childlike in such matters to explain just why these twenty-four—so many and no more—were chosen. And, so far as I have been able to gather, their descendants have never adequately done so either.

A lucid and otherwise admirable disquisition on the Buddhist philosophy of relations by Mahāthera Ledi Sayadaw of Mandalay was published in the *JOURNAL* for 1915-16. This should be consulted without fail by all who seek to understand this *Paccaya-naya* in general and in particular. It is the best thing on the subject that has been published by an Asiatic Buddhist, and it will only be surpassed, in the case of any similarly bred writer, by one who has so far acquainted himself with the latest European research, that he can detach himself from the uncritical standpoint of his tradition, and treat the subject critically and comparatively.

The Mahāthera (who is known to be no mere follower of tradition) judges that the twenty-four *paccaya*'s, or modes

of relation between things (*dhammā*), are so many *paṭṭhānas*. And by this he means chief or pre-eminent aspects of the causal relation (*op. cit.*, p. 26: *pa-tṭhānaṃ*). Buddhaghosa, that is, the commentarial tradition, offered three alternative, optional meanings (below, pp. 9 f.):—*Paṭṭhāna* means either *paccaya*, or something analyzed (*pa-tṭhapana*, *vibhajana*), or an established procedure (*paṭṭhita*, *gamana*). Hence, even in his day the word was elastic, multi-significant.<sup>1</sup> And he gives no measure for confining the number of *paṭṭhānas* to twenty-four—not even the rough test of pre-eminence.

The Mahāthera goes on to subsume *paṭṭhāna* under *paccaya*, as a special kind of *paccaya*, applicable only to a relation that is, so to speak, immediate or direct, not to effects which are the outcome of such a relation. How far this is again an original point of view I cannot say. I do not find it in the Commentary. But I do find therein nothing to veto our considering the term *paṭṭhāna* as covering a special analytical study of *paccaya*. Namely, one thing, in happening as conditioned by (*paccaya*) another thing, manifests itself as being in certain ways related to, or correlated with that other thing. The principle of causation, or conditionedness, is in the Buddhist scriptures enunciated often and with manifold emphasis in the doctrine called *Paṭicca-samuppāda*, or causal genesis, but chiefly in the *Nidāna-Samyutta*, a translation of which we are issuing next year. But the resolution of this conditionedness into a number of relations, where causality is for the most part not obvious, is dealt with not at all in the four *Nikāyas*, but in the later analyses summed up as *Abhidhamma*, and only in the last book of that.

The twenty-four, then, are not met with in *Vinaya* or *Suttanta*, and are relegated to one book only—except for a few partial references in the *Kathavatthu*—to the last corner of *Abhidhamma*. Nevertheless, the twenty-four, as

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Jāt. i.*, 78 (*Nidāna*).



stated in the 'Great Book' so placed, and as applied with immense patience and sagacity of psychological analysis to a number of ethical concepts, have profoundly impressed the Buddhist scholastic mind, from Buddhaghosa's age to the present day. The English reader can now refer to Maung Tin's translation of Buddhaghosa's first Abhidhamma Commentary: the *Expositor* (p. 17), and read how it was only when he reached the 'Great Book' that the Buddha's omniscience found its full opportunity, and in the exposition of which the full glory of his rays shone forth. And the Burmese Mahāthera, in concise and simple language, testifies in his turn to its importance.

It is not at first sight obvious why the long, dreary, unreadable analyses of the twenty-four relations as aspects of concrete states of mind should rank as such a crown to the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, or as such a supreme opportunity to the Teacher. I figure it on this wise.

We know that in setting forth a doctrine of change (*anicca*) and of non-Ātmanism—which is a special aspect of change—the doctrine of natural causation necessarily took first rank in Gotama's philosophy of life. It became necessary (to avoid mental anarchy) to show that phenomena, however they were started, proceeded, in changing, according to a natural order of cause and effect, and not 'anyhow.'<sup>1</sup> But his actual teaching—as differing in emphasis from his philosophical basis—concentrated itself on the attainment of happiness for men by men. (He called it the cessation of unhappiness.) And he so teaching, the exposition of his law of natural causation—'this being, that comes to be . . . this ceasing, that ceases,' etc.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps we are all a little wiser now about Buddhist philosophy, yet I have seen that philosophy seriously condemned because, for it, the course of ever-changing phenomena was quite fortuitous! I forget the book's title, and it is better forgotten. The history of science, it has been well said, gives us 'a definite impression of the persistent progressive way in which man has learned to say, "If this, then that," which is half of science' (J. A. Thomson, *New Statesman*, January 1, 1921). But Gotama taught it him first.

—was almost always *applied* to show how, in life and rebirth, suffering comes to be, and how suffering can be made to cease. Now and then, as I have shown elsewhere,<sup>1</sup> the law is taught freed from this connection, but so rigid the connection remained that even in the Abhidhamma, where all edifying discourse was of purpose eliminated, the doctrine of causal genesis is set out still bound up with *dukkha*, and without any freedom of analytic treatment. This is in the Paccayākāra (*i.e.*, Paṭicca-samuppāda) section of the Vibhanga. And it is only in the Paṭṭhāna that we come upon an attempt to go into the doctrine of the conditioned flux of things in an analysis which is taken independently of the genesis and cessation of *dukkha*.

Herein the obviously right course—the course actually taken—was to unfold the denotation of the key-word of the Paṭicca-Samuppāda: the word *paccaya*. ‘From-the-*paccaya* : “sense” [comes] contact. From-the-*paccaya* : “contact,” feeling,’ and so on, runs the formula of causal genesis. Now, in how many ways can there exist *paccaya* between any two given phenomena or ‘states’? Mainly, it was thought, in twenty-four ways. And so we get what *paccaya* chiefly denoted. (That they came to be called *paṭṭhāna* does not really matter. That word does not occur in the text, and is probably a compiler’s title.)

Having got our denotation set out, we would fain have come next on a discussion of the connotation, the import of *paccaya*. But in the text we get nothing of the sort. The great vision of Gotama had revealed to his age a world of causal order, that, so seeing, man might get a grip on the inexorable truth that *this* kind of deed brought *that* kind of result, that in his own hands it lay to make or mar his destiny, individual or corporate, that his was the opportunity, renewed again and again, to breed or to cast out sorrow and suffering. But the early Abhidhammikas were too near this great mind, and yet too far from it. They

<sup>1</sup> *Buddhism*, 1912, p. 93.

could not listen to the departed Master. Neither could they study his words properly focussed, that is, in verbatim written records. They had only fragments of orally preserved narrative. And it is not till Buddhaghosa settled the text of the Commentaries centuries later that we come upon a discussion of the meaning of *paccaya*, of what it is that takes place in the flux of things that is signified by *paccaya*.

And first he is dominated by the 'letter,' the form of the name. 'A thing which persists or happens, not having repulsed (not being opposed to, *a-paccakkhāya*) another thing, is said to be a *paccayo* of it; it makes to go on because of that' (*pacc* for *patity-*, *aya* = makes to go).<sup>1</sup> Then he lays hold of the *lakkhana*, which corresponds roughly to the 'specific difference' in our logic, and gets more liberty: 'Aiding is the mark of *paccaya*. That thing (*dhamma*) which is a helper of the persistence or happening of that (other) thing is said to be its *paccaya*.' And then he adds five synonyms of *paccaya*, all of which are of causative import.

Now the words *upakaranaṃ*, *upakāraṃ*, *upakāraṅko*, in the sense of helping, help, helper, are met with in the Sutta Piṭaka (*upakāraṅka* is in the prose of the Jātakas). And it may well be that Gotama, in discoursing of cause and effect, made use of them. The language actually put into his mouth on these occasions is not a little stiff and elliptical, and no such lucid aid to exposition has survived save in the Commentaries. When we note what a humane and human teacher he was, making himself all things to all men, we are constrained to see in many of his utterances as written no more than the skeletons of the body of his doctrine, handed down orally through generation after generation of 'after-men,' with all the pithy sweetness of them withered and lost.

But this is supposition. No such grasp of the root of the matter has been handed down in the Abhidhamma.

<sup>1</sup> See below, p. 11.

The entire Patthāna is devoted, first to an inquiry into these twenty-four ways in which  $x$  is *paccaya* to  $y$ ; secondly, into illustrating how, in things material or mental, each kind of *paccaya* and groups of *paccayas* obtain. And here, in English, is the *Uddesa*, or statement of the twenty-four :

- |                                |                          |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Condition, causal relation. | 12. Habitual recurrence. |
| 2. Object (presented to mind). | 13. Action.              |
| 3. Dominance.                  | 14. Result.              |
| 4. Contiguity.                 | 15. Support.             |
| 5. Immediate contiguity.*      | 16. Control, faculty.    |
| 6. Co-nascence.                | 17. Jhāna.               |
| 7. Reciprocity.                | 18. Path, means.         |
| 8. Dependence.                 | 19. Association.         |
| 9. Sufficing dependence.       | 20. Dissociation.        |
| 10. Antecedence.               | 21. Presence.            |
| 11. Consequence.               | 22. Absence.             |
|                                | 23. Abeyance.            |
|                                | 24. Continuance.         |

To the modern reader there may seem not a little redundancy in this list. Buddhists themselves have thought so for centuries: 5 is treated as a variety of 4, 23 of 22, 24 of 21; 17 is a mode of 2. Others are the same relation considered with emphasis on either  $x$  or  $y$ —*e.g.*, where  $x$  is antecedent,  $y$  is consequent (10, 11). And association, dissociation (19, 20) would by us be called a case of difference in likeness. Sufficing dependence is the supremely or sufficingly determining condition in a group of conditions or interdependence. And it is an interesting thing to find in a manual centuries later than Buddhaghosa, namely, the *Abhidhammattha sangaha*, that 'all these 24 *paccaya*'s are reducible to Object (2), Sufficing dependence (9), Action (Karma, 13), Presence (21).'<sup>1</sup>

More important is the question how far, in the light of this manifold content, are we justified in rendering *paccaya*

<sup>1</sup> Pt. VIII. § 12. See *Compendium of Philosophy*, p. 197.

not only by 'relation,' but also by 'causal relation,' cause or condition? Relation is connectedness spatio-temporal, material, mental, or 'materio-mental.' Cause is either a bundle of conditions, or that condition among others without which these cannot produce the effect for which their presence is none the less essential. I need only mention the classic lighted match with the gunpowder, the air, and the rest. Are all those twenty-four relations *causal*? Or are we wrong in rendering the Causal Genesis formula with 'conditioned by' or 'because of' for *paccayā*, and should it be just 'related to' 'connected with'? This is a point of quite modern interest, for with us causality has tended to be loosened from its older archetype of 'will in action,' and to be resolved into uniformity of happening.<sup>1</sup> But for the Buddhist 'things' were just 'happenings.' In the vast flux or *saysāra* of happenings he was chiefly concerned with mental and moral happenings, and with the order or *niyama* in these. And I think that *paccaya* for him meant not so much a *compulsory* sequence or conjunction, as a uniformity, a regular happening in sequence or conjunction. This is, after all, consistent with Gotama's word '*Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti,*' etc. 'This being, that is,' or 'comes to be.' It is really quite a modern definition of both cause and correlation.

Hence, when we render *paccaya* now by 'cause' or 'condition,' now by 'relation,' we are not inconsistent. We are reckoning cause, condition under the wider genus of relation, and we are reckoning cause, condition, relation under the still wider genus of uniformity of happening.

Nor need we find that we have hereby paralyzed the force of *paccaya*. We can still see in it the *upakāra*, the aider, the *upakāra*, the aid, passing in the relation from one 'happening' to the other 'happening.' Everything for the Buddhist is interdependent. Nothing happens

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Bertrand Russell's lecture on the Notion of Cause in *Our Knowledge of the External World*. He defines causal law in terms of 'relations' and time.

save because of some other law-governed happening. This is the old Sutta-use of the word *hetu*, the first of the 24. In Abhidhamma-use, *hetu* has become restricted to six mighty *hetu*'s: the springs of action—three moral, three immoral. In the Suttas *paccaya* and *hetu* are used in apposition: *Ko paccaya, ko hetu?* 'Why?' In Abhidhamma *hetu* has become a variety of *paccaya*, and so restricted a variety that we can no longer render it quite accurately by just 'condition' or 'cause.'

This may seem a pity, but it isn't really. For with *hetu* thus restricted, we must accordingly continue to see in any *paccaya* not merely 'relation,' as our own logicians have restricted the term, but 'causal relation,' and by causal relation a uniformity of this or that kind in the happening of *x* and *y*, by which, in a way, *x* helps *y* to come to be.

And this is not done by *x*'s creating *y*, as if causes or conditions were the parents of effects, but—so the mediæval and modern hypothesis runs—it is done by *x* passing itself, its nature, its function, as a happening, on to *y*. This transferred 'virtue' came to be called *satti* (Skr. *śakti*), a word which in Indian theology has played an interesting part. One happening is (causally, uniformly) related to another when, as it arises and passes, its 'virtue,' its efficacy, its *vim*, informs another happening. The Mahāthera Ledi adopts this hypothesis, but I think we must come down to Ariyaṅsa of the fifteenth century before we find the word adopted, adopted probably to express a belief implicit already in the Commentaries.

A word on the sources of our texts. The transcription of the Tikapaṭṭhāna from the Siamese Tripiṭaka printed edition was placed in Miss Noakes's hands soon after the issue of the Dukapaṭṭhāna. This was completed from the Burmese Hanthawaddy Press edition by Miss C. J. Dibben, who also collated with this edition Miss Noakes's transcript, the Siamese issue of the Paṭṭhāna, not being printed

in its entirety. The Burmese text, as I stated in the prior volume, was the kind gift of the English Thera, Ānanda Metteyya.

The Commentary, last in the collection known as the *Pañcappakaraṇatthakathā*, or Commentary on Books III. to VII. of the *Abhidhammapiṭaka*, was transcribed nine years ago from a Singhalese palmleaf MS. in our possession by Messrs. J. H. Wisdom and R. Marr Murray. They also collated with it the Mandein Press Burmese edition, both Burmese texts being the work of that excellent editor Mg. Saya U. Pye. The work, as will appear in a subsequent part, is mainly a Commentary on the *Tikapatṭhāna*.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY.  
August, 1921.

---

I have touched on the subject of the Paccayas in *Buddhist Psychology*, 1914, pp. 135, 193 f., and have dealt with it under 'Relations,' *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*.

In the text K=Siamese printed edition, S.=Singhalese MS. (see above), B., Br. in text=Burmese Hanthawaddy (Rangoon) edition, Bm. in Comy.=Burmese Mandein edition.





## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
TIKAPATTHĀNA :	
PART I.—PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA - - -	1
COMMENTARY ON THE SAME - - -	8



# TIKAPATTHĀNA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDHASSA.

## I.

[PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA

Paccayuddesa].

- |                        |                        |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Hetupaccayo.        | 13. Kammaṇapaccayo.    |
| 2. Ārammaṇapaccayo.    | 14. Vipākaṇapaccayo.   |
| 3. Adhipatipaccayo.    | 15. Āhārapaccayo.      |
| 4. Anantarapaccayo.    | 16. Indriyapaccayo.    |
| 5. Samanantarapaccayo. | 17. Jhānapaccayo.      |
| 6. Sahajātapaccayo.    | 18. Maggaṇapaccayo.    |
| 7. Aññamaññapaccayo.   | 19. Sampayuttapaccayo. |
| 8. Nissayapaccayo.     | 20. Vippayuttapaccayo. |
| 9. Upanissayapaccayo.  | 21. Atthipaccayo.      |
| 10. Purejātapaccayo.   | 22. Natthipaccayo.     |
| 11. Pacchājātapaccayo. | 23. Vigatapaccayo.     |
| 12. Āsevanapaccayo.    | 24. Avigatapaccayo.    |

[Paccayaniddesa.]

### 1.

*Hetupaccayo* ti hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.<sup>1</sup>

### 2.

*Ārammaṇapaccayo* ti rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññānadhātuyā

<sup>1</sup> K. adds *ti at the end of each paragraph.*

. . . gandhāyatanañ ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rasāyatanañ jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanañ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā ; taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānañ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanañ [cakkhudhātuyā]. . . saddāyatanañ . . . gandhāyatanañ . . . rasāyatanañ . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanañ . . . sabbe dhammā manodhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānañ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo,

Yaṅ yaṅ dhammaṅ ārabha ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesañ tesañ dhammānañ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

## 3.

*Adhipatipaccayo* ti chandādhīpati chandasampayuttakānañ dhammānañ taṅ-samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānañ adhipaccayena paccayo. Viriyādhīpati viriyasampayuttakānañ . . . cittādhīpati cittasampayuttakānañ . . . vīmaṅsādhīpati vīmaṅsasampayuttakānañ dhammānañ taṅ-samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānañ adhipaccayena paccayo.

Yaṅ yaṅ dhammaṅ garuṅ katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesañ tesañ dhammānañ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

## 4.

*Anantarapaccayo* ti cakkhaviññāṇadhātu taṅ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānañ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṅ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānañ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sotaviññāṇadhātu . . . ghānaviññāṇadhātu . . . jivhāviññāṇadhātu . . . kāyaviññāṇadhātu taṅ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānañ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṅ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānañ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā<sup>1</sup> purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo . . . avyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ akusalānaṃ . . . avyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā avyākatā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ avyākatānaṃ . . . kusalānaṃ . . . akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarā ye ye dhammā uppajanti, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

5.

*The cases where samanantarapaccayo obtains are the same as in 4.*

Yesāṃ yesāṃ dhammānaṃ samanantarā ye ye . . . (as in 4) dhammānaṃ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

6.

*Sahajātapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṃ . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāma-rūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā citta-samutthānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṃ dhammānaṃ kañci kālaṃ<sup>2</sup> sahajāta- . . . , kañci kālaṃ nasahajāta-paccayena paccayo.

7.

*Aññamaññapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāma-rūpaṃ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

8.

*Nissayapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino<sup>3</sup> . . . cattāro mahābhūtā . . . okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. pūrimā *always*.

<sup>2</sup> Br. kiñci kāle.

<sup>3</sup> K. arūpīno.

nissayapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā citta-samutthānānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ . . . Sotāyatanaṃ . . . Ghāṇāyatanaṃ . . . Jivhāyatanaṃ . . . Kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yaṅ rūpaṃ nissāya<sup>1</sup> manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṅ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

## 9.

*Upanissayapaccayo* ti purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo<sup>2</sup> . . . pacchimānaṃ avyākatānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ (1) akusalānaṃ . . . (2) akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā avyākatā dhammā avyākatānaṃ . . . kusalānaṃ . . . akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Puggalo pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo, senāsanaṃ pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

## 10.

*Purejātapaccayo*<sup>3</sup> ti cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sotāyatanaṃ, sotaviññāṇadhātuyā, ghāṇāyatanaṃ . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbayātanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ, saddāyatanaṃ . . . phoṭṭhabbayātanaṃ manodhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhā-

<sup>1</sup> On this interesting abstention from the use of hadayavatthu, see S. Z. Aung in *Compendium*, p. 278. Cf. *Comy. below*, p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits this sentence.

<sup>3</sup> B. *pūre° always*.

mānaṅ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Yaṅ rūpaṅ nissāya<sup>1</sup> manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṅ rūpaṅ (a) manodhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṅ ca dhammānaṅ purejātapaccayena paccayo, (b) manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṅ ca dhammānaṅ kañci kālaṅ<sup>2</sup> purejāta- . . ., kañci kālaṅ na purejāta-paccayena paccayo.

## 11.

*Pacchājātapaccayo* ti pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

## 12.

*Āsevanapaccayo* ti purimā purimā (a) kusalā dhammā . . . (b) akusalā . . . (c) kiriyāvyākatā dhammā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ (a) kusalānaṅ . . . (b) akusalānaṅ . . . (c) kiriyāvyākatānaṅ dhammānaṅ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

## 13.

*Kammapaccayo* ti kusalākusalaṅ kammaṅ vipākānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ kammapaccayena paccayo. Cetanā sampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅ-samuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ kammapaccayena paccayo.

## 14.

*Vipākapaccayo* ti vipākā cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṅ vipākapaccayena paccayo.

## 15.

*Āhārapaccayo* ti kabalinkāro<sup>3</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa āharapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅ-samuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ āharapaccayena paccayo.

## 16.

*Indriyapaccayo* ti cakkhundriyaṅ cakkhuvīññāṇadhātuyā . . . sotindriyaṅ sotaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyindriyaṅ

<sup>1</sup> See p. 4, n. 1, and p. 6 (21).

<sup>2</sup> B. kiñci kāli.

<sup>3</sup> So S.; K. kavallo; B. kabalikāro.

kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṅ kaṭattā-rūpānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

17.

*Jhānapaccayo* ti jhānaṅgāni jhānasampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅ-samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānaṅ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

18.

*Maggapaccayo* ti maggaṅgāni maggasampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṅ maggapaccayena paccayo.

19.

*Sampayuttapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṅ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo.

20.

*Vippayuttapaccayo* ti rūpino dhammā arūpinaṅ dhammānaṅ . . . Arūpino dhammā rūpinaṅ dhammānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

21.

*Atthipaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṅ . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṅ . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṅ aññamaññaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpānaṅ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanāṅ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanāṅ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanāṅ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṅ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo. Yaṅ rūpaṅ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṅ rūpaṅ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṅ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo.



## 22.

*Natthipaccayo* ti samanantaraniroduddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppanānaṃ<sup>1</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ natthipaccayena paccayo.

## 23.

*Vigatapaccayo* ti samanantaravigatā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppanānaṃ citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo.

## 24.

*Avigatapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṃ . . . Okkhantikhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā . . . Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vat-tanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo.<sup>2</sup>

## PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRO NIṬṬHITO.

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭupp°.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 4, n. 1.

# BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY ON THE PAṬṬHĀNA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDHASSA.

Devātidevo devānaṃ devadānavapūjito  
Desayitvā pakaraṇaṃ Yamakaṃ suddhasañjamo,  
Atthato dhammato ceva gambhīrass' ātha tassa yaṃ  
Anantaṃ mahā viro sattamaṃ isisattamo  
Paṭṭhānaṃ nāma nāmena nāmarūpanirodhano  
Desesi atigambhīra-naya-maṇḍitadesanaṃ.  
Idāni tassa sampatto yasmā saṃvaṇṇanakkamo  
Tasmā naṃ vaṇṇayissāmi ; taṃ sunātha samāhitā ti.

Sammāsambuddhena hi anuloma-paṭṭhāne dvāvīsati tike nissāya TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ ; sataṃ duke nissāya DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tato paraṃ dvāvīsati tike gahetvā dukasate pakkhipitvā DUKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma dassesi.<sup>1</sup> Tato paraṃ dukasataṃ gahetvā dvāvīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā TIKA-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma dassesi.<sup>1</sup> Tike pana tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā, TIKA-TIKA<sup>2</sup>-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma dassesi,<sup>1</sup> duke ca dukesu<sup>3</sup> pakkhipitvā DUKA-DUKA<sup>2</sup>-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ dassesi.<sup>4</sup> Evaṃ

*Tikañ ca Paṭṭhānaṃ varaṃ dukattamaṃ dukay tikañ ceva tikay dukañ ca,*

*Tikay tikay ceva dukay dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.*

Paccanika<sup>5</sup>-paṭṭhāne pi dvāvīsati tike nissāya TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Dukasataṃ nissāya DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Dvāvīsati tike dukasate pakkhipitvā DUKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Dukasataṃ dvāvīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā TIKA-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Tike tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā TIKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Duke dukesu yeva

<sup>1</sup> Bm. dassitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits second tika and duka.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. adds yeva.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. nāma dassitaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. °niya

pakkhipitvā DUKA-DUKA-PATṬHĀNAṆ nāmā ti eva<sup>1</sup> paccanīke<sup>2</sup>  
pi chahi nayahi patṭhānaṇ niddiṭṭhaṇ. Tena vuttaṇ :

Tikañ ca Patṭhānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ  
Dukaṇ tikañ<sup>3</sup> ceva tikaṇ dukañ ca,  
Tikaṇ tikañ ceva dukaṇ dukañ ca,  
Cha paccanīyamhi<sup>4</sup> nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Tato paraṇ anuloma-paccanīyesu<sup>5</sup> pi eten' eva upāyena  
cha nayā dassitā. Ten' āha :

Tikañ ca Patṭhānaṇ varaṇ dukuttamaṇ,  
Dukaṇ tikañ ceva tikaṇ dukañ ca,  
Tikaṇ tikañ ceva dukaṇ dukañ ca,  
Cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Tad-anantaraṇ paccanīyanulomamhi ete yeva chahi  
nayehi niddiṭṭhaṇ. Ten' āha :

Tikañ ca Patṭhānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ,  
Dukaṇ tikañ ceva tikaṇ dukañ ca;  
Tikaṇ tikañ ceva dukaṇ dukañ ca  
Cha paccanīyanulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Evaṇ anulome cha patṭhānāni paccanīke cha anuloma-  
paccanīke cha paccanīkānulome cha patṭhānāni ti iday  
catuvīsati samantapatṭhāna-samodhānaṇ PATṬHĀNA-MAHĀ-  
PAKARAṆAṆ nāmā ti hi vuttaṇ.

Tattha yesaṇ catuvīsatiyā samantapatṭhānānaṇ samo-  
dhānavasena taṇ<sup>6</sup> catuvīsati samantapatṭhāna-samo-  
dhānaṇ PATṬHĀNAMAHĀPAKARAṆAṆ nāmā ti vuttaṇ, tesañ ceva  
imassa ca pakaraṇassa nām' attho tāva evaṇ veditabbo.

Ken' atṭhena patṭhānaṇ ti?

Nānappakārapaccayaṭṭhena. Pakāro hi nānappakārat-  
thaṇ dīpeti.

Thāna-saddo paccayaṭṭhaṇ. Thānāṭhānakusalatā ti  
ādisu hi paccayo thānaṇ ti vutto. Iti nānappakāraṇaṇ<sup>7</sup>  
paccayānaṇ vasena desitattā imesu catuvīsatiyā patṭhānesu

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. °niye throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. dukatikañ, and so throughout.

S. tikaṇ, and so throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. °yam pi, and so throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B. °yesu.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. vasen' etaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. °kārūnaṇ.

ekekaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Imesaṃ pana paṭṭhānānaṃ samūhato sabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> p' etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Aparo nayo : ken' atthena paṭṭhānaṃ ti? Vibhajanaṭṭhena. Paññāpanā-paṭṭhapanā-vivaraṇā-vibhajana-uttānīkammaṃ ti āgataṭṭhānasmiṃ hi vibhajanaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati. Iti kusalādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ hetupaccayādivasena vibhattattā imesu catuvisatiyā paṭṭhānesu<sup>3</sup> ekekaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Imesaṃ pana paṭṭhānānaṃ samūhato sabbaṃ p' etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ nāmā ti veditabbaṃ.

Aparo nayo : ken' atthena paṭṭhānaṃ ti? Paṭṭhitatthena, gamanaṭṭhena ti attho. Gotṭhāpaṭṭhitagāvo ti āgataṭṭhānasmiṃ hi yena paṭṭhānena paṭṭhitagāvo ti vutto, taṃ atthato gamanaṃ hoti. Iti nātivitthāritanayesu DHAMMASANGAYĪ ādisu anissangagamanassa sabbaññūtaññassa hetupaccayādibhedabhinnesu kusalādisu vitthāritanayalābhato nissangavasena pavattagamanattā<sup>4</sup> imesu catuvisatiyā paṭṭhānesu<sup>5</sup> ekekaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Imesaṃ pana paṭṭhānānaṃ samūhato sabbaṃ p' etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ nāmā ti veditabbaṃ.

Tattha anulomamhi tāva paṭṭhānaṃ tikavasena desitattā Tika-paṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Tassa padacchedo tikānaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ ettha atthi ti tika-paṭṭhānaṃ. Tikānaṃ nānappakārakā paccayā etissā desanāya atthi ti attho. Dutiyavikappe pi tikānaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ te va tika-paṭṭhānaṃ. Hetupaccayādivasena tikānaṃ vibhajantā ti attho. Tatiyavikappe hetupaccayādibhedabhinnaṭṭhāyalaḍḍhavitthārā tikāyeva paṭṭhānaṃ tika-paṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbaññūtaññassa nissangagamanabhūmī ti attho. Duka-paṭṭhānādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaṃ anulome cha paṭṭhānāni viditvā paccanīyādisu pi iminā vupāyena veditabbāni. Yasmā pan' etāni anulome paccanīye anulomapaccanīye paccanīyānulome, te samanta-cha-cha hutvā catuvisati honti, tasmiṃ catuvisati samanta-paṭṭhānāni ti vuccanti. Iti imesaṃ catuvisatiyā khuddaka-paṭṭhāna-sankhātānaṃ samanta-paṭṭhānānaṃ samodhāna-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. sabbam.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. vibhajanaṭṭhena.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. °natū.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

vasen' etaṇ catuvisati samantapaṭṭhāna-samodhānaṇ Paṭṭhāna-Mahāpakaraṇaṇ nāma.

Taṇ pan' etaṇ ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā tika-paṭṭhānaṇ, dukapaṭṭhānaṇ . . . pe . . . duka-duka-paṭṭhānaṇ te vuttaṇ, te anāmasitvā yesaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena te tikādayo vibhattā, te paccaye dassetuṇ ādito tāv' assa MĀTIKĀ-NIKKHEPAVĀRO nāma vutto.

[Paccayavibhangavāraṇṇanā.]

PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRO ti pi tass' eva nāmaṇ. So uddesa-niddesato duvidho.

I.

[Uddesarāraṇṇanā.]

Tassa hetupaccayo . . . pe . . . arigatapaccayo ti ayaṇ uddeso.

Tattha hetu ca so paccayo cā ti HETUPACCAYO. Hetu hutvā paccayo ; hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi es' eva nayo.

I.

Tattha hetū ti<sup>1</sup> vacanāvayavakāraṇamūlānam etaṇ adhi-vacanaṇ. Paṭiññā hetū ti ādisu hi loke vacanāvayavo hetū ti vuccati. Sāsane pana : ye dhammā hetuppabhavā ti ādisu kāraṇaṇ.

Tayo kusalā<sup>2</sup> hetū ; tayo akusalā<sup>2</sup> hetū ti ādisu mūlaṇ hetū ti vuccati. Taṇ idh' eva<sup>3</sup> adhippetāṇ.

Paccayo ti ettha pana ayaṇ vacanatto : paṭicca etasmā etī ti paccayo ; apacca<sup>4</sup>-kkhāyanaṇ vattatī ti attho. Yo hi dhammo yaṇ dhammaṇ apacca<sup>4</sup>-kkhāya tiṭṭhati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Lakkhaṇato pana upakāra<sup>5</sup>-lakkhaṇo paccayo. So hi dhammo yassa dhammassa ṭhitiyā vā uppattiyā vā upakārako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati. Paccayo hetu kāraṇaṇ nidānaṇ sambhavo pabhavo ti ādi<sup>6</sup> atthato ekaṇ,

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *inverts order*. Dhs. § 1053.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. *idha adhippetāṇ*.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. *appacca*°.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. *adds ka*.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. *omits ādi*.

vyāñjanato nānaṃ. Iti mūlatṭhena hetu, upakāratṭhena paccayo ti sankhepato: *mūlatṭhena upakārako dhammo hetupaccayo*. So hi,<sup>1</sup> sāli-ādīnaṃ sāli-bijādīni viya, maṇipabbhādīnaṃ viya ca, maṇivaṇṇādayo kusalādīnaṃ kusalādi-bhāvasādhako ti ācariyaṇaṃ adhippāyo.

Evam sante pana taṃ-samuṭṭhāna-rūpassa hetupaccayatā na sampajjati. Na hi so tesam kusalādibhāvaṃ sādhati; na ca paccayo na hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ<sup>2</sup>: *hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo ti*.<sup>3</sup> Ahetukacittānaṃ ca vinā etena avyākatabhāvo siddho; sahetukānam pi ca yoniso manasikārādi-pañibaddho kusalādibhāvo, na sampayuttahetu-pañibaddho. Yadi ca sampayuttahetu sabhāvato va kusalādibhāvo siyā taṃ<sup>4</sup>-sampayuttesu hetu pañibaddho<sup>5</sup>; alobho kusalo vā siyā avyākato vā. Yasmaṃ pana ubhayathā pi hoti, tasmā yathā sampayuttesu, evaṃ hetusu pi kusalādītā pariyesitabbā. Kusalādibhāva-sādhana vasena pana hetūnaṃ mūlatṭhaṃ agahetvā suppatitṭhitabhāva-sādhana vasena gayhamānena kiñci virujjhati. Laddhahetupaccayā hi dhammā, virūḷhamūlā viya pādapā thirā honti suppatitṭhitā; ahetukā,<sup>6</sup> tilabijādikā<sup>7</sup> sevālā viya, na suppatitṭhitā. Iti mūlatṭhena<sup>8</sup> upakārako ti suppatitṭhitabhāva-sādhana upakārako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo.

## 2.

Tato paresu ārammaṇabhāvena<sup>9</sup> upakārako dhammo ĀRAMMAṆAPACCAYO. So rūpāyatanāṃ cakkhuvīññādhātuyā ti ārabhitvā pi yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ ārabha, ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>10</sup> osāpītattā na koci dhammo na hoti. Yathā hi dubbalo puriso daṇḍaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā ālambitvā va utṭhahati ceva tiṭṭhati ca, evaṃ citta-cetasikā dhammā rūpādīm ārammaṇaṃ ārabh' eva

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. c'etaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 1.<sup>4</sup> S. omits.<sup>5</sup> Bm. hetu baddho.<sup>6</sup> Bm. inserts pana.<sup>7</sup> Bm. °bijākādi sevālā.<sup>8</sup> S. °thenupa°.<sup>9</sup> Bm. °vasena.<sup>10</sup> Above, p. 2.

uppañjanti ceva tiṭṭhanti ca, tasmā sabbe pi cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇabhūtā dhammā ārammaṇapaccayo ti veditabbo.

## 3.

Jeṭṭhakatṭhena<sup>1</sup> upakārako dhammo ADHIPATIPACCAYO. So sahajātārammaṇavasena duvidho. Tattha chandādhipati chandasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo ti ādi-vacanato chandaviriya<sup>2</sup>-citta-vīmaṃsāsankhātā cattāro dhammā sahajātādhipatipaccayo ti<sup>3</sup> veditabbā, no ca kho ekato. Yadā hi chandaṃ dhuraṃ chandaṃ<sup>4</sup> jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā cittaṃ pavattati, tadā chando va adhipati, na itare. Es' eva<sup>5</sup> nayo sesesu pi. Yaṃ pana dhammaṃ garukatvā<sup>6</sup> arūpadhammā pavattanti,<sup>7</sup> so nesāṃ ārammaṇādhipati. Tena vuttaṃ: *yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ garuṃ katvā ye ye dhammā uppañjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>8</sup>

## 4.

Anantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo ANANTARAPACCAYO. Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo SAMANANTARAPACCAYO. Iday paccayadvayaṃ bahudhā papañcayanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sāro: yo h' esa cakkhuvīññāṇānantarā manodhātu, manodhātu-anantarā manovīññāṇadhātū ti ādi citta-niyamo, so yasmā purima-purima<sup>9</sup>-cittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññathā, tasmā attano attano anantaraṃ arūpassa cittuppādassa uppādanasamattho va dhammo anantarapaccayo. Ten' ev' āha: *anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuvīññāṇadhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>8</sup> ādi.

## 5.

Yo anantara paccayo, sveva ca SAMANANTARAPACCAYO. Vyañjanamattam eva h' ettha nānaṃ, upacaya-santati-ādisu

<sup>1</sup> S. °thenupa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. vīriya.

<sup>3</sup> S. °jātādi paccayo ti.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. Esa nayo.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. garuṃ°.

<sup>7</sup> S. vattanti.

<sup>8</sup> Above, p. 2.

<sup>9</sup> Bm. omits second purima.

viya adhivacana-nirutti dukādisu viya ca. Atthato pana nānaṃ natthi. Yam pi addhānantaratāya anantarapaccayo, kālānantaratāya samanantarapaccayo ti ācariyānaṃ matāṃ, taṃ nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaṃ phalaśamāpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādihi virujjhati. Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānaṃ samuṭṭhāpana-samatthata na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritattā dhammā samanantarāṃ nuppajjanti ti, tam pi kālānantarāya<sup>1</sup> abhāvam eva sādheti. Bhāvanābalena hi tattha kālānantaratā natthi ti. Mayam pi etad eva vadāma. Yasmā ca kālānantaratā natthi, tasmā samanantarapaccayatā na yujjati. Kālānantaratāya hi tesāṃ samanantarapaccayo hotū ti laddhi, tasmā abhinivesanaṃ<sup>2</sup> akatvā vyaññanamattato v'ettha nānākarāṇaṃ paccetabbāṃ, na atthato. Kathaṃ? Natthi etesaṃ anantaraṃ ti hi anantarā. Saṅghānābhāvato suṭṭhu anantarā ti samanantarā.

## 6.

Uppajjamāno saha uppajjamānabhāvena<sup>3</sup> upakārako dhammo SAHAJĀTAPACCAYO, pakāsassa padipo viya. So arūpakkhandhādivasena chabbidho hoti. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo; cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṃ, okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ,<sup>4</sup> citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpānaṃ,<sup>4</sup> mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṃ, rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṃ dhammānaṃ kañci<sup>5</sup> kālaṃ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo, kañci<sup>5</sup> kālaṃ na sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>6</sup> idaṃ hadayavatthum eva sandhāya vuttaṃ.*

## 7.

Aññamaññaṃ uppādanupatthambhana bhāveṇā upakārako dhammo AÑÑAMAÑÑA-PACCAYO aññamaññupatthambhakaṃ tidaṇḍaṃ viya. So arūpakkhandhādivasena tividho hoti. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapaccayena paccayo; cattāro mahābhūtā; . . . okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamañña-paccayena paccayo ti.<sup>6</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. °antaratāya.<sup>2</sup> Bm. saṃ for sanaṃ.<sup>3</sup> S. °bhāve.<sup>4</sup> Bm. add. . . . pa. . . .<sup>5</sup> Bm. kiñci.<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 8.



## 8.

Adhiṭṭhānākārena nissayākārena ca upakārako dhammo NISSAYAPACCAYO tarucittakammādīnaṃ pathavīpaṭādayo viya. So cattāro khandhā arūpiṇo aññamaññaṃ nissaya-paccayena paccayo ti evaṃ sahaajāte vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Chaṭṭho paṇ' ettha koṭṭhāso: cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇadhātuyā, sota-ghāna-jirhā-kāyāyatanaṃ kāyavīññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissaya-paccāyena paccayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manovīññāṇadhātu ca rattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manovīññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vibhatto.

## 9.

UPANISSAYA-PACCAYO ti ettha<sup>2</sup> pana ayaṃ tāva vacānattho: tad-adhīnāvuttatāya<sup>3</sup> attano phalena nissito, na paṭikkhitto ti nissayo. Yathā pana bhūso āyāso upāyāso, evaṃ bhūso nissayo upanissayo. Balavakāraṇass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmā balavakāraṇabhāvena upakārako dhammo upanissaya-paccayo ti veditabbo.

So ārammaṇūpanissayo anantarūpanissayo pakatūpanissayo ti tividho hoti.

Tattha: dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitrā uposathakammaṃ katvā taṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni garuṃ katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vuttahitrā jhānaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhati, sekhā<sup>4</sup> gotrabhuṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhanti, rodānaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhanti, sekhā maggā vuttahitrā maggaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhanti ti<sup>5</sup> evaṃ ādinā nāyena ārammaṇūpanissayo tāva ārammaṇādhīpatinā saddhiṃ nānattaṃ akatvā va vibhatto. Tattha yaṃ ārammaṇaṃ garuṃ katvā citta-cetasikā uppajjanti, taṃ niyamato tesāṃ ārammaṇe subalavārammaṇaṃ hoti. Iti garukātabbatṭhena<sup>6</sup> ārammaṇādhīpati, balava-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 8 f.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. idha.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. vuttitāya.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. sekkhā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Pt. ii., Kusalattika, Pañhavāra, 9.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. garukātabbamattatṭhena.

kāraṇatthena ārammaṇūpanissayo ti evaṃ etesaṃ nānattan veditabbaṃ.

Anantarūpanissayo pi *purimā purimā kusalā khandhā*<sup>1</sup> *pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ upanissaya-paccayena paccayo* ti ādinā nayena anantarapaccayena saddhiṃ nānattaṃ akatvā<sup>2</sup> vibhatto. Mātikānikkhepena paṇānesaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇadhātūnaṃ sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena anantarassa ca purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissaya-paccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena upanissayassa ca āgatattā nikkhepaviseso atthi. So pi atthato ekibhāvam eva gacchati. Evaṃ sante pi attano attano anantaraṃ anurūpassa cittuppādassa pavattanasamatthatāya anantaratā purimacittassa pacchima-cittuppādane balavatāya<sup>3</sup> anantarūpanissayatā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Yathā hi hetu-paccayādisu kiñci dhammaṃ vinā pi cittaṃ uppajjati, na evaṃ anantaracittaṃ<sup>5</sup> vinā cittassa uppatti nāma atthi. Tasmā balavapaccayo hoti. Iti attano attano anantaraṃ anurūpacittuppādavasena anantarapaccayo. Balavakāraṇa-vasena anantarūpanissayo ti evaṃ etesaṃ nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Pakatūpanissayo pana pakato upanissayo pakatūpanissayo. Pakato nāma attano santāne uppādito vā saddhā-sīlādi upasevito vā utu-bhojanādi pakatīyā yeva vā upanissayo pakatūpanissayo ; ārammaṇānantare hi amisso<sup>6</sup> ti attho. Tassa pakatūpanissayassa<sup>7</sup> *saddhaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, ihānaṃ uppādeti, vipassanaṃ uppādeti, maggaṃ uppādeti, abhiññāṃ uppādeti, samāpattiṃ uppādeti, sīlaṃ, sūtaṃ, cāgaṃ, paññāṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti . . . pe . . .*

*Samāpattiṃ uppādeti, saddhā, sīlaṃ, sūtaṃ, cāgo, paññā,*<sup>8</sup> *saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissaya pacc-*

<sup>1</sup> S. kusalakkh°. B. *inserts* \*. (K.B.) dhammā, -ānaṃ for khandhā, -ānaṃ. Cf. above, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *add's* va.

<sup>3</sup> S. balavatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °nissatā.

<sup>5</sup> S. anantaraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. asamīnisso.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. yo.

<sup>8</sup> S. paññāya.

yena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayena anekappakārako pabhedo veditabbo. Iti ime saddhādayo pakatattā ceva balavakāranatthēna upanissayā cū ti pakatūpanissayo ti.

10.

Paṭhamatarāṇ uppajjitvā vattamānabhāvena upakārako dhammo PUREJĀTAPACCAYO. So pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇahadayaavatthu-vasena ekādasavidho hoti. Yath' āha: *calkkhāyatanāṇ calkhuriññāṇadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakāṇāṇ ca dhammānaṇ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sota-ghāna<sup>2</sup>-jivhā-kāyāyatanāṇ, rūpāyatanāṇ sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇ,<sup>3</sup> kāyariññāṇadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakāṇāṇ ca dhammānaṇ purejātapaccayena paccayo.<sup>4</sup> Yaṇ rūpaṇ nis-sāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṇ rūpaṇ manodhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakāṇāṇ ca dhammānaṇ purejāta-paccayena paccayo. Manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakāṇāṇ ca dhammānaṇ kañci<sup>5</sup> kālan<sup>6</sup> purejāta-paccayena paccayo,<sup>4</sup> kañci kālaṇ na purejātapaccayena paccayo.<sup>7</sup>*

11.

Purejātānaṇ rūpadhammānaṇ upatthambhakatthēna<sup>8</sup> upakārako arūpadhammo PACCHĀJĀTA-PACCAYO, gijjhapotaka-<sup>9</sup>sarirānaṇ āharāsā cetanā viya. Tena vuttay: *pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo ti.<sup>10</sup>*

12.

Āsevanatthēna anantarānaṇ guṇabalavabhāvāya<sup>11</sup> upakārako dhammo ĀSEVANA-PACCAYO ganthādisu purima-purimābhīyogo viya. So kusalākusala-kiriya-javana-vasena tividho hoti. Yath' āha: *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ āsevana-paccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā . . . pe . . .*

<sup>1</sup> Pt. II., Kusalattika Pañhavāra, 9.

<sup>2</sup> S. ghāna- throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. poṭṭhabb°.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. kiñci kūlaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. kāle.

<sup>7</sup> Above, p. 4.

<sup>8</sup> S. °kattēna.

<sup>9</sup> S. °pota°.

<sup>10</sup> Above, p. 5.

<sup>11</sup> B. paṇuṇa°.

*kiriyā-avyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ āseranapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup>

## 13.

Cittapayogasankhātena kiriyābhāvena upakārako dhammo KAMMAPACCAYO. So nānākhaṇikāya ceva kusalākusalacetanāya sahaajātāya ca sabbūya pi<sup>1</sup> cetanāya vasena duvidho hoti. Yath' āha: *kusalākusalākamman vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kammappaccayena paccayo. Cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kammappaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup>

## 14.

Nirussāhasantabhāvena nirussāhasantabhāvāya upakārako vipākadhammo VIPĀKAPACCAYO. So pavatte citta-samuṭṭhānānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammānaṃ vipāka<sup>2</sup>-paccayo hoti. Yath' āha: *vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākappaccayena paccayo . . . pe . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho . . . pe . . .*<sup>3</sup> *dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipākappaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa vipākappaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>4</sup>

## 15.

Rūpārūpānaṃ upatthambhakaṭṭhena<sup>5</sup> upakārakā cattāro āhārā ĀHĀRAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *Kabalīnkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup> Pañhavāre<sup>6</sup> *pana paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato āhārasampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttaṃ.*

## 16.

Adhipatyaṭṭhena upakārakā itthindriya - purisindriya-vajjā visatindriyā INDRIYAPACCAYO. Tattha cakkhundriyā-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 5.<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.<sup>3</sup> S. inserts *tayo khandhā.*<sup>4</sup> Pañhavāra.<sup>5</sup> S. °kattena.<sup>6</sup> B. Pañhavāre *throughout.*

dayo arūpadhammānaṃ yeva sesā rūpā rūpānaṃ paccayā honti. Yath' āha: *cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhuvīññādhātuyā . . . sota-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāyindriyaṃ kāyavīññādhātuyā taṃ - sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpa-jīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ - samutṭhanānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup> Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttaṃ.*

## 17.

Upanijjhāyanatṭhena upakāraṇāni tṭhapetvā dvi<sup>2</sup>-pañca-viññāṇesu sukha-dukkhavedanā-dvayaṃ sabbāni pi kusalā-dibhedāni satta jhānaṅgāni JHĀNAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *jhānaṅgāni jhānasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ - samutṭhanānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>3</sup> Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttaṃ.*

## 18.

Yato tato vā niyyānatṭhena upakāraṇāni kusalā-dibhedāni dvādasa maggaṅgāni MAGGAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *maggāṅgāni maggasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ - samutṭhanānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ maggapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>3</sup> Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātāni maggaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ maggapaccayena paccayo ti pi . . . vuttaṃ. Na*<sup>4</sup> *ete pana dve pi jhāna-maggapaccayā yathāsankhyaṃ dvi-pañca-viññāṇāhetukacittesu*<sup>5</sup> *labbhanti ti veditabbā.*

## 19.

Ekavatthuka - ekārammaṇa - ekuppāda - ekanirodha - san-khātena sampayuttabhāvena upakāraṇā arūpadhammā SAM-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 5 f.<sup>2</sup> Bm. dve.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 6.<sup>4</sup> S. omits na.<sup>5</sup> S. inserts na.



*dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo. Yaṅ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāḍadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāḍadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti. Pañhavāre pana, sahaḷātaṃ purejātaṃ pacchājataṃ āhāraṃ indriyaṃ ti pi nikkhipitvā, sahaḷāte tāva: eko khandho tiṅṅaṃ khandhānaṃ citta-samuḍḍhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nāyena niddeso kato; purejāte purejātānaṃ cakkhādīnaṃ vasena niddeso kato; pacchājāte purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātānaṃ cittacetāsikānaṃ paccayavasena niddeso kato; āhāriṇḍriyesu pana kabalīṅkāro<sup>1</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpa-jīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ niddeso kato ti.*

## 22.

Attano anantaṃ uppajjamānānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ pavatti okāsassa dānena<sup>2</sup> upakāraḷā samanantaraṇiruddhā arūpadhammā NATTHIPACCAYO. Yath' āha: samanantaraṇiruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ natthipaccayena paccayo ti.<sup>4</sup>

## 23.

Te eva vigatabhāvena upakāraḷā VIGATAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: samanantaravigatā cittacetāsikā dhammā paccuppanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo ti.

## 24.

Atthipaccaya-dhammā eva avigatabhāvena upakāraḷā AVIGATAPACCAYO ti veditabbā. Desanāvīlāsena pana tathā vinetabbā-veneyyavasena vā ayaṃ duko vutto sahetukadukaṃ vatvā pi hetusampayuttaduko viyā ti.

Imesu pana catuvisatīyā paccayesu asammohatthaṃ:

Dhammato kālato ceva nānappakārabhedato,  
Paccayuppanato ceva viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Tattha dhammato ti imesu hi paccayesu sahetupaccayo<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm. kabali°.

<sup>2</sup> S. okāsadānena.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. paṭuppanānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. omits sa.

tāva nāmarūpadhāmmesu nāmadhamm' ekadeso. Ārammaṇapaccayo saddhiṅ paññattiyā ca abhāvena sabbe pi nāmarūpadhammā. Adhipatipaccaye saha-jātādhipati nāmadhamm' ekadeso. Tathā kamma-jhāna-magga-paccayā. Arammanādhipati sabbe pi garukātabbā ārammaṇadhammā. Anantarasamanantara-pacchājāta-āsevana-vipāka-sampayutta-natthi-vigata-paccayā nāma dhammā va. Nibbānassa asangahitattā nāmadhamm' ekadeso ti pi vattuy vaṭṭati. Purejātapaccayo rūp' ekadeso. Sesā yathālābhavasena nāmarūpadhammā ti. Evaṅ tāv' ettha dhammato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Kālato ti:*

Paccuppannā va hont' ettha paccayā dasa pañca ca.

Atītā eva pañcako te kāle dve pi nissito.

Tayo tikālikā ceva vimuttā cāpi kālato ti.

Etesu hi hetupaccayo saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigata-paccayo ti ime pañcarasa paccayā paccuppannadhammā va honti. Anantarapaccayo samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigata-paccayo ti ime pañca atītā yeva honti. Eko pana kammappaccayo te paccuppannātīte dve pi kāle nissito hoti. Sesā ārammaṇapaccayo adhipatipaccayo upanissayapaccayo ti ime tayo paccayā tikālikā pi honti. Paññattiyā saddhiṅ nibbānassa<sup>1</sup> sangahitattā kālavimuttā pi ti evam ettha kālato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Nānappakārabhedato paccayuppannato ti imesaṅ pana dvinnāṅ padānaṅ attho niddesavāre āvibhavissati ti.<sup>2</sup>

*Uddesavāraṇṇanā samattā.<sup>3</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> S. nibbāṇassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. has a "doubtful" asterisk here.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. niṭṭhitā.



## II.

[Niddesavāra-vaṇṇanā.

## 1. Hetupaccayo.]

Idāni sabbe<sup>1</sup> pi te paccaye uddiṭṭha paṭipātiyā niddisivā dassetuṃ *hetupaccayo ti hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ tay-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo ti ādim āha.*

Tattha *hetupaccayo* ti catuvīsatiyā paccayesu nikkhattapaṭipātiyā sabbapaṭhamaṃ bhājetabbassa paduddhāro. Sesapaccayesu<sup>2</sup> iminā va nayena paṭhamaṃ bhājetabbapadaṃ<sup>3</sup> uddharitvā<sup>4</sup> vissajjanaṃ katan ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sambandho : yo paccayuddese *hetupaccayo* ti uddiṭṭho, so niddesato : *hetu hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ tay-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo* ti evaṃ veditabbo. Iminā va upāyena sabbapaccayesu bhājetabbassa padassa vissajjamena saddhiṃ sambandho veditabbo. Idāni *hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ* ti ettha hetusampayuttakānaṃ ti avatvā *hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ* ti kaṃmā vuttan ti? Paccayassa ceva paccayuppannānaṃ ca vavattāpanato. Hetusampayuttakānaṃ ti hi vutte hetunā sampayuttakānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo ti attho bhavēyya. Evaṃ sante, asuko nāmadhammo hetupaccayena paccayo ti paccayavavattānaṃ na paññāyēyya. Athā pi hetunā sampayuttakānaṃ hetusampayuttakānaṃ ti atthaṃ agahetvā<sup>5</sup> yesaṃ kesañci sampayuttakānaṃ hetu hetupaccayena paccayo ti attho bhavēyya. Evaṃ sante hetunā vippayuttā cakkhuviññāṇādayo pi sampayuttakā yeva hetunā sampayuttā kusalādayo pi.

Tattha ayaṃ hetu asukassa nāma sampayuttakadhammassa paccayo ti paccayuppannavavattānaṃ na paññāyēyya. Tasmā paccayaṃ ceva paccayuppannaṃ ca vavattāpento *hetu hetusampayuttakānaṃ* ti āha. Tass' attho

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 1: Paccayaniddesa. Bm. sabbā.<sup>2</sup> Bm. addṣ pi.<sup>3</sup> S. bhājetabbaṃ, omitting padaṃ.<sup>4</sup> B. "doubtful" asterisk.<sup>5</sup> Bm. aggaḥetvā.

hetusampayuttakānaṃ kusalādi-dhammānaṃ yo hetu<sup>1</sup> sampayuttako hetu,<sup>2</sup> so hetu-paccayena paccayo. Tatrā pi paccayo ti avatvā hetupaccayenā ti vacanaṃ hetu no aññathā paccayabhāvapaṭisedhanatthaṃ. Ayaṃ hi hetu hetupaccayenā pi paccayo hoti saha-jātādi paccayenā pi. Tatrā 'ssa yvāyaṃ saha-jātādi paccayavasena aññathā pi paccayabhāvo, tassa paṭisedhanatthaṃ hetupaccayenā ti vuttaṃ.

Evāṃ sante pi taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ti avatvā kasmā *hetusampayuttakānaṃ* ti vuttan ti? Niddisita-bbassa apākaṭattā. *Taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ* ti hi vutte yena te taṃ<sup>3</sup>-sampayuttakā nāma honti, ayaṃ nāma so ti niddisita-bbo apākaṭo, tassa apākaṭattā yena sampayuttā, te taṃ<sup>3</sup>-sampayuttakā ti vuccanti, taṃ sarūpaṭo dassetuṃ *hetusampayuttakānaṃ* ti vuttaṃ.

*Taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ* ti ettha pana niddisita-bbassa pākaṭattā taṃ gahaṇaṃ kataṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha attho : te hetū ceva<sup>4</sup> sampayuttakā ca dhammā samuṭṭhānā etesan ti taṃ-samuṭṭhānāni. Tesāṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ, hetuto ceva hetusampayuttadhammehi ca nibbattānaṃ ti attho.

Iminā citta-samuṭṭhānarūpaṃ gaṇhati. Kiṃ pana taṃ cittato aññena pi samuṭṭhāti ti? Āma samuṭṭhāti. Sabbe pi hi cittacetāsikā ekato va hutvā rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpenti. Lokiyadhammadesanāya pana cittassa adhikabhāvato tathāvidhaṃ rūpaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ti vuccati. Ten' ev' āha : *cittacetāsikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo* ti.<sup>5</sup> Yadi evāṃ idhā pi taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ti avatvā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ti kasmā na vuttan ti? Acittasamuṭṭhānānam pi sangaṇhaṇato. Pañhavārasmiṃ hi *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāryākato hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo* ti 'agataṃ. Tassa sangaṇhanatthaṃ idha cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ti avatvā taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Tass' attho : cittajarūpaṃ ajanayamānā pi te hetu hetusampayuttakā dhammā saha-jātādi-paccayavasena samuṭ-

<sup>1</sup> S. yo yo, omitting hetu.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits hetu.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. omits taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. adds hetu-.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 3 (6).

<sup>6</sup> K. Bm. khandhānaṃ. Pt. II., Kusalattika, Pañh., § 1.

ṭhānaṃ etesaṃ ti taṃ-samuṭṭhānāni; tesāṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ pavatte cittaṃjānaṃ paṭisaṃdhiyaṃ ca kaṭattā rūpānaṃ pi hetu hetupaccayena paccayo ti. Iminā upāyena aññesu pi taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ti āgataṭṭhānesu attho vedittabbo.

Kasmā paṇ' āyaṃ hetupaṭisaṃdhiyaṃ eva kaṭattā rūpānaṃ hetupaccayo hoti, na pavatteti? Paṭisaṃdhiyaṃ kammaja-rūpānaṃ cittaapaṭibaddhāvuttitāya. Paṭisaṃdhiyaṃ hi kammaja-<sup>1</sup>rūpānaṃ cittaapaṭibaddhā pavatti, cittavasena uppajjanti ceva tiṭṭhanti ca. Tasmīṃ hi<sup>2</sup> khaṇe cittaṃ cittaṃjārūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti. Tāni pi vinā cittaṃ uppajjituṃ vā thātuṃ vā na sakkoti. Ten' ev' āha: *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ*.<sup>3</sup> *Tasmīṃ paṭiṭṭhite viññāṇe nāmarūpassa avakānti hoti* ti.<sup>4</sup> Pavattiyaṃ paṇa tesāṃ citte vijjamaṇe pi kammaapaṭibaddhā va pavatti, na cittaapaṭibaddhā. Avijjamaṇe cāpi<sup>5</sup> citte nirodhaṃ samāpannānaṃ uppajjanti yeva.

Kasmā paṇa paṭisaṃdhiikkhaṇe cittaṃ cittaṃjārūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti ti? Kammavegakkhittatāya<sup>6</sup> ceva appaṭiṭṭhitavattthutāya ca dubbalattā. Taṃ hi tadā kammavegakkhittaṃ apurejātavattthukattā ca appaṭiṭṭhitavattthukan ti dubbalaṃ hoti, tasmā papāte patitamatto<sup>7</sup> puriso kiñci sippaṃ kātuṃ viya rūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti.

Kammajarūpaṃ eva paṇ' assa cittaṃsamuṭṭhānarūpaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Taṃ ca kammajarūpaṃ eva bijattṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Kammaṃ paṇ' assa khettsadisāṃ, kilesā āpasadisā. Tasmā sante pi khette āpe ca paṭhamuppattiyaṃ, bijānubhāvena rukkhuppatti viya, paṭisaṃdhiikkhaṇe cittaṃnubhāvena rūpakāyassa uppatti. Bīje paṇa vigate pi pathavī-āpānubhāvena rukkhassa uparūparipavatti viya, vinā pi<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ kammato va kaṭattā rūpānaṃ pavatti hoti ti vedittabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: *kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bijāṃ, taṃhā sneho* ti.<sup>9</sup>

Ayaṃ ca paṇ' attho: okāsavaseṇ' eva gahetabbo. Tayaṃ hi okāsā: nāmoḁāso, rūpoḁāso, nāmarūpoḁāso ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭisaṃdhiyaṃ hi. S. omits kammaja.

<sup>2</sup> B. Tasmīṃ hi always. <sup>3</sup> D., ii. 56. <sup>4</sup> S., ii. 66.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits ca. <sup>6</sup> S. °vegakhitta°. B. \*after kamma.

<sup>7</sup> S. patito. <sup>8</sup> Bm. omits pi. <sup>9</sup> A., i. 223.

Tattha arūpabhavo nāmakāso nāma. Tatra hi hadaya-vatthumattam pi rūpa-paccayaṃ vinā arūpadhammā va uppajjanti. Asaññabhavo rūpokāso nāma. Tatra hi paṭisandhicittamattam pi arūpapaccayaṃ vinā rūpadhammā va uppajjanti. Pañcavokārabhavo nāmarūpokāso nāma. Tatra hi vatthurūpamattam pi vinā paṭisandhiyaṃ arūpadhammā paṭisandhicittaṃ ca vinā kammajā pi rūpadhammā na uppajjanti; yuganandhā va rūpārūpanaṃ uppatti.

Yathā hi sassāmika-sarājake gehe sadvārapālake rājānattiṃ vinā paṭhamapaveso<sup>1</sup> natthi, aparabhāge pana vinā pi ānattiṃ purimānatti-ānubhāven' eva hoti, evam eva pañcavokāre paṭisandhiviññānarājassa<sup>2</sup> saha-jātādi-paccayaṃ vinā rūpassa paṭisandhivasena paṭhamuppatti nāma natthi, aparabhāge pana vinā pi paṭisandhiviññānassa saha-jātādi-paccayānubhāvaṃ purimānubhāvavasena laddhappavesassa kammato pavatti hoti. Asaññabhavo pana yasmā arūpokāso na hoti, tasmā tattha vinā va arūpapaccaya<sup>3</sup> asaññokāsattā rūpaṃ pavattati assāmike suñña-gehe attano gehe ca purisassa paveso viya. Arūpabhavo pi yasmā rūpokaso na hoti, tasmā tattha vinā va rūpapaccaya aññokāsattā arūpadhammā pavattanti. Pañcavokārabhavo pana rūpārūpokāso ti natth' ettha arūpapaccayaṃ vinā paṭisandhikkhaṇe rūpānaṃ uppatti ti. Iti ayaṃ hetu paṭisandhiyam eva kaṭattā rūpānaṃ paccayo hoti, na pavatteti. Nanu ca<sup>4</sup> hetu saha-jātānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo ti vutte sabbo pi ayam attho gahito hoti? Atha kasmā *hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ tan-samutṭhānanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ* ti idaṃ gahitan ti? Pavattiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpādīnaṃ paccaya-bhāvapaṭibāhanato. Evaṃ hi satiyāni pavattiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> hetunā saha ekakkhaṇe kaṭattā rūpāni ceva utu-āhāra-samutṭhānāni ca jāyanti. Tesam pi hetu hetupaccayo ti āpajjeyya. Na ca so tesam paccayo, tasmā tesam paccayabhāvassa paṭibāhanattham etaṃ gahitan ti veditabbaṃ.

Idāni nānappakārabhedatō paccayuppannato ti imesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭhamappaveso nāma natthi.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

<sup>3</sup> S. °paccayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S pavattiyaṃ.

padānaṃ vasen' ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tesu nānappakārabhedato ti ayaṃ hi hetu nāma jātito kusālā-kusalavipāka-kiriya-bhedato catubbidho.

Tattha kusalahetu bhūmantara - kāmāvacarādibhedena catubbidho.

Akusalahetu kāmāvacaro va.

Vipākahetu kāmāvacarādi-bhedena catubbidho.

Kiriyahetu kāmāvacaro rūpāvacaro arūpāvacaro ti tividho.

Tattha kāmāvacara-kusalahetu nāmato alobhādivasena tividho.

Rūpāvacarādi-kusalahetusu pi es' eva nayo.

Akusalahetu lobhādivasena tividho.

Vipāka-kiriyahetu pana lobhādivasen' eva tayo tayo<sup>1</sup> honti. Taṃ taṃ citta-sampayogavasena pana tesāṃ tesāṃ<sup>1</sup> hetūnaṃ nānappakārabhedo yevā ti evaṃ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Paccayuppannato ti iminā paccayena ime dhammā uppajjanti, imesaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paccayo ti evam pi viññātabbo<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

Tattha imasmiṃ tāva hetupaccaye kāmāvacara-kusalahetu kāmabhava-rūpabhavesu attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpānaṃ ca hetupaccayo hoti;<sup>4</sup> arūpabhava sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva. Rūpāvacara-kusalahetu kāmabhava-rūpabhavesu yeva sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca hetupaccayo. Arūpāvacara-kusalahetu kāmāvacara-kusalahetusadiso va. Tathā अपरियāpanna - kusalahetu ; tathā akusalahetu. Kāmāvacara-vipākahetu pana kāmabhavasmiṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> attanā<sup>5</sup> sampayuttadhammānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca hetupaccayo. Rūpāvacaravipākahetu rūpabhava vuttappakārānaṃ yeva hetupaccayo. Arūpāvacara<sup>6</sup>-vipākahetu arūpabhava sampayuttakānaṃ yeva hetupaccayo. अपरियāpanna-vipākahetu

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.    <sup>2</sup> Bm. nāma.    <sup>3</sup> S. evaṃ vinicchayo viññātabbo.

<sup>4</sup> S. hetupaccayena paccayo.

<sup>5</sup> S. attano.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. arūpa for arūpāvacara.

kāmabhava - rūpabhavesu sampayuttakānaṃ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca. Arūpabhava arūpadhammaṇaṃ yeva hetupaccayo. Kiriya hetusu paṇa tebhūma kesu pi kusalahetusadiso va paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Hetupaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

2.

Ārammaṇapaccayaniddese rūpāyatanan ti rūpasankhātaṃ āyatanan. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Cakkhuvinnāna-dhātuyā ti cakkhuvinnānasankhātāya dhātuyā. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ti tāya cakkhuvinnānadhātuyā sampayuttānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ ti sabbesam pi cakkhu<sup>1</sup>-pasādavattukānaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ rūpāyatanan ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti attho. Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo. Manodhātuyā ti<sup>2</sup> sampayuttadhammāya tividhāya pi manodhātuyā rūpāyatanādīni pañca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo, no ca kho ekakkhaṇe. Sabbe dhammā ti etāni ca rūpāyatanādīni pañca avasesā ca sabbe pi ñeyyā dhammā imā cha dhātuyo ṭhapetvā sesāya sampayuttadhammāya manovinnānadhātuyā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti attho. Yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ ārabbhā ti iminā ye ete etānaṃ sattannaṃ viññānadhātūnaṃ ārammaṇadhammā vuttā, te tānaṃ dhātūnaṃ ārammaṇan katvā uppajjanakkhaṇe yeva ārammaṇapaccayo hontī ti dīpeti. Evaṃ hontā pi ca na ekato hontī. Yaṃ yaṃ ārabbhā ye ye uppajjanti, tesāṃ tesāṃ te te visuṃ visuṃ ārammaṇapaccayo hontī ti pi<sup>3</sup> dīpeti. Uppajjanti ti idaṃ yathā najjo sandanti, pabbatā tiṭṭhanti ti sabbakālasangahavasena [vucati<sup>4</sup>] evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Tena ye pi ārabbhā ye<sup>4</sup> uppajjiṃsu, ye pi uppajjissanti, te sabbe ārammaṇapaccayen' eva uppajjiṃsu ca uppajjissanti cā ti siddhaṃ hoti. Citta-cetasikādhammā ti idaṃ ye ye dhammā ti vuttānaṃ sarūpato

<sup>1</sup> S. °ppa.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 2 (2).

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

nidassanaṃ.<sup>1</sup> *Te te dhammā ti te te ārammaṇadhammā. Tesā tesā ti tesā tesā citta-cetasikadhammānaṃ. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.*

Idaṃ paṇa ārammaṇaṃ nāma rūpārammaṇaṃ, sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba<sup>2</sup>-dhammārammaṇaṃ ti koṭṭhāsato chabbidhaṃ hoti.

Tattha ṭhapetvā paññattiṃ, avasesaṃ bhūmito kāmāvacaraṃ . . . pe . . . aparīyāpannaṃ ti catubbidhaṃ hoti.

Tattha kāmāvacaraṃ kusalākusalavipāka-kiriya-rūpabhedato pañcavidhaṃ.

Rūpāvacaraṃ kusalavipāka - kiriyato tividhaṃ. Tathā arūpāvacaraṃ.

Aparīyāpannaṃ kusalavipākanibbānavasena tividhaṃ hoti.

Sabbam eva vā etaṃ kusalākusala-vipāka-kiriya-rūpanibbāna<sup>3</sup>-paññatti-bhedato sattavidhaṃ hoti.

Tattha kusalaṃ bhūmibhedato catubbidhaṃ hoti. Akusalaṃ kāmāvacaram eva. Vipākaṃ catubhūmakāṃ.<sup>4</sup> Kiriyaṃ tibhūmakāṃ. Rūpaṃ ekabhūmakāṃ kāmāvacaram eva. Nibbānaṃ pi ekabhūmakāṃ aparīyāpannam eva. Paññatti bhūmivimuttā<sup>5</sup> ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne paṇ' etasmiṃ ārammaṇe kāmāvacarakusalārammaṇaṃ kāmāvacarassa kusalassa rūpāvacarakusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyassa rūpāvacara - kiriyassa cā ti imesaṃ channaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacara-kusalārammaṇaṃ tesu chasu rāsīsu kāmāvacaravipākavajjānaṃ pañcannaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakusalārammaṇaṃ kāmāvacarakusalassa. rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyassa rūpāvacarakiriyassa arūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Aparīyāpannakusalārammaṇaṃ kāmāvacarakusalassa.

<sup>1</sup> S. dassanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. poṭṭh°.

<sup>3</sup> S. nibbāna.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhūmikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. °vinimuttā.

māvacara-rūpāvacarato kusalakiriyānam eva ārammaṇa-paccayo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Akusalārammaṇaṇaṅ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kiriyassa cā ti imesaṅ channaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara - vipākārammaṇaṅ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kiriyassa cā ti imesaṅ channaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacaravipākārammaṇaṅ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kiriyassa cā ti imesaṅ pañcannaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipākārammaṇam pi imesaṅ yeva pañcannaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Apariyāpanna-vipākārammaṇaṅ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalakiriyānaṅ yeva ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakiriyārammaṇaṅ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara - kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacara - rūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaṅ channaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacara-kiriyārammaṇaṅ tāsū<sup>1</sup> chasu rāsīsu kāmāvacaravipākavajjānaṅ pañcannaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakiriyārammaṇaṅ tesāṅ pañcannaṅ arūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaṅ channaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Catusamutthānaṅ rūpakkhandaṅ rūpārammaṇaṅ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyassā ti imesaṅ channaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Nibbāna-rammaṇaṅ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa apariyāpannato kuslavipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaṅ channaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti.<sup>2</sup> Nānapakāraṅ<sup>3</sup> pana paññatti-ārammaṇaṅ tebhūmakakuṣalassa akusalassa rūpāvacaravipākassa, arūpāvacaravipākassa<sup>4</sup> tebhūmakakiriyassa cā ti imesaṅ navannaṅ rāsīnaṅ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti.

Tattha yaṅ yaṅ ārammaṇaṅ yesaṅ yesaṅ paccayo, te te

<sup>1</sup> Bm. imesu.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *adds* Rūpāvacarakusalakiriyānaṅ keci nicchanti ; taṅ yuttito upadhāretabbaṅ.

<sup>3</sup> S. °pakārā.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits* arūpā°.



taṃ taṃ paccayuppannā nāma hontī ti evaṃ ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Ārammaṇapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

### 3.

Adhipatipaccayaniddese<sup>1</sup> *chandāllhipatī* ti chandasankhāto adhipatī. Chandaṃ dhuraṃ katvā, chandaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā, cittupattikāle uppannassa kattukamyatā-chandass' etaṃ nāmaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Kasmā pana yathā hetupaccayaniddese *hetū hetusampayuttakānan* ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ idha adhipatī adhipatisampayuttakānan ti avatvā, *chandāllhipatī chandasampayuttakānan* ti ādinā nayena desanā katā ti? Ekakkhaṇe abhāvato. Purimānāyasmīṃ hi dve tayo hetū ekakkhaṇe pi hetupaccayo hontī, mūlātṭhena upakārabhāvassa avijahanato. Adhipatī pana jeṭṭhakatṭhena upakārako, na ca ekakkhaṇe bahu jeṭṭhakā nāma hontī; tasmā ekato uppannānam pi nesāṃ ekakkhaṇe adhipatipaccayabhāvo natthi. Tassa adhipatipaccayabhāvassa ekakkhaṇe abhāvato idha evaṃ desanā katā ti.

Evaṃ saha-jātādhipatīṃ dassetvā idāni ārammaṇādhipatīṃ dassetuṃ *yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ garuṃ katvā* ti ādi āradhaṃ. Tattha *yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ* ti yaṃ yaṃ ārammaṇadhammaṃ. *Garuṃ katvā* ti garukāra-cittikāra-vasena vā assāda<sup>3</sup>-vasena vā garuṃ<sup>4</sup> bhārikaṃ<sup>5</sup> laddhabbaṃ avijahitabbāṃ anavaññātaṃ katvā; *te te dhammā* ti te te garukātabbadhammā. *Tesaṃ tesaṃ* ti tesaṃ tesaṃ garukāradhammānaṃ. *Adhipatipaccayenā* ti ārammaṇādhipaccayena paccayo hotī ti ayaṃ tav' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana adhipatī nāma saha-jātārammaṇavasena dūvidho.

Tattha saha-jāto chandādivasena catubbidho.

Tesu ekeko kāmāvacarādivasena bhūmito catubbidho.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 2 (3).

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Asl.*, 212, 370.

<sup>3</sup> S. assādanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. garu.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. bhāriyaṃ.

Tattha kāmāvacaro kusalākusala-kiriyavasena tividho.

Akusalaṇ patvā<sup>1</sup> pan' ettha<sup>1</sup> vīmaṇṣādhipati na labbhati.  
Rūpārūpāvacaro kusalakiriyavasena duvidho.

Apariyāpanno kusalavipākavasena duvidho [va].<sup>2</sup> Ārammaṇādhipati pana jātibhedato kusala - akusala - vipākakiriya-rūpa-nibbāna<sup>3</sup>-vasena chabbidho ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato<sup>4</sup> viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha saha-jātādhipatimhi tāva kāmāvacarakusalakiriyasamkhāto adhipati duhetuka-tihetukesu cittuppādesu chandādīnaṇ aññatarāṇ jetṭhakaṇ kaṭvā uppattikāle attanā sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca adhipatipaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalakiriyasankhāte pi es' eva nayo. Ayaṇ pana ekanten' eva labbhati. Na hi te dhammā saha-jātādhipatiṇ vinā uppajanti. Arūpāvacarakusalakiriyasamkhāto pana pañcavokāre rūpāvacara-adhipati sadiso va. Catuvokāre pana sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva adhipatipaccayo hoti. Tathā tatthuppanno sabbo pi kāmāvacarādhipati. Apariyāpanno kusalo pi vipākato pi pañcavokāre ekanten' eva sampayuttadhammānaṇ ca citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca adhipatipaccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpadhammānaṇ yeva. Akusalo kāmabhava micchattaniyatacittesu dve paṭighacittesu ca<sup>5</sup> ekanten' eva sampayuttānaṇ ca citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca adhipatipaccayo hoti.<sup>6</sup> Aniyato kāmabhavarūpabhavesu attano adhipatikāle tesāṇ yeva. Arūpabhavarūpadhammānaṇ yeva adhipatipaccayo hoti. Ayaṇ tāva saha-jātādhipatimhi nayo.

Ārammaṇādhipatimhi pana kāmāvacarakusalo ārammaṇādhipati kāmāvacarakusalassa lobhasahagatā kusalassā ti imesaṇ dvinnaṇ rāsīnaṇ ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacare pi kusalārammaṇādhipatimhi es' eva nayo.

Apariyāpannakusalo pana ārammaṇādhipati kāmāvacarato ñānasampayuttakusalassa ceva ñānasampayuttakiriyassa ca ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. has asterisk.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. nibbānānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. °ppakārato.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits last three words.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

Akusalo pana ārammaṇādhipati nāma lobhasahagata-cittuppādo vuccati. So lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

Kāmāvacaro pana vipākārammaṇādhipati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhipati paccayo hoti. Tathā rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-vipākārammaṇādhipati.<sup>1</sup>

Lokuttaro pana vipākārammaṇādhipati kāmāvacarato ñāṇasampayuttakusalakiriyānaṃ yeva ārammaṇādhipati-paccayo hoti.

Kāmāvacarādibhedato pana tividho pi kiriyārammaṇādhipati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

Catusamutṭhānikarūpasankhāto rūpakkhando ārammaṇādhipati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

Nibbānaṃ kāmāvacarato ñāṇasampayuttakusalassa ñāṇasampayuttakiriyassa lokuttarākusalassa lokuttaravipākassa cū ti<sup>2</sup> imesaṃ catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti ti evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinichayo ti.

*Adhipatipaccayaniddeso nitṭhito.*

4.

Anantarapaccayaniddese *manodhātuyā* ti vipākamano-dhātuyā. *Manoviññāṇadhātuyā* ti santīraṇakiccāya ahetuka-vipākamanoviññāṇadhātuyā. Tato paraṃ pana voṭṭhap-pana<sup>3</sup>-javana-tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-kiccā manoviññāṇadhātuyo vattabbā siyuṃ, tā avuttā pi iminā' nayena veditabbā ti nayaṃ dassetvā desanā sankhittā.

*Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā* ti<sup>4</sup> ādike ca chaṭṭhanaye tā sangahitā ti pi idha na vuttā ti veditabbā.

Tattha *purimā purimā* ti chasu dvāresu pi anantarātītā kusalajavanadhammā datṭhabbā. *Pacchīmānaṃ pacchīmānaṃ* ti anantaraṃ uppajjamānaṃ yeva. *Kusalānaṃ* ti sadi-

<sup>1</sup> S. ends sentence at arūpāvacaro.

<sup>2</sup> S. °vipākassāti.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. voṭṭhabbana. So again below.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 3 (4).

sakusalānaṃ. *Aryākatānaṃ* ti idaṃ pana kusalānantaraṃ tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-phalasaṃpattivasena vuttaṃ. Akusalamūlake *avyākatānaṃ* ti tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-sankhātānaṃ yeva. *Avyākatamūlake avyākatānaṃ* ti āvajjana-javanavasena vā bhavangavasena vā pavattānaṃ kiriyavipākāvyākatānaṃ, kiriyamanodhātuto paṭṭhāya pana yāva voṭṭhappanakiccā manoviññādhātu tāva pavattesu vithicittesu pi ayaṃ nayo labbhat' eva. *Kusalānaṃ* ti pañcadvāre voṭṭhappanānantarānaṃ paṭṭhamajavanakusalānaṃ. *Akusalānaṃ*<sup>1</sup> ti pade pi es' eva nayo. *Yesaṃ yesaṃ* ti idaṃ sabbesaṃ pi anantarapaccayadhammānaṃ sankhepalakhaṇaṃ ti ayaṃ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana anantarapaccayo nāma, ṭhapetvā nibbānaṃ, catubhūmako arūpadhammāsi yevā ti veditabbo. So jātivāsena kusalākusalavipākakiriyato catudhā bhijjati.

Tattha kusalo kāmāvacarādibhedato catubbidho hoti. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catubhūmako. Kiriyānantarapaccayo pana tebhūmako ti evaṃ ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacarakusalato anantarapaccayo attanā 'sadisass' eva kāmāvacarakusalassa anantarapaccayo hoti. Nāṇasampayuttakāmāvacarakusalato pana rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacarakusalassa lokuttarakusalassa ti imesaṃ tinnāṃ<sup>2</sup> rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakusalato ca<sup>3</sup> kāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacara<sup>4</sup> arūpāvacaravipākassa nāṇasampayutto lokuttaravipākassa pi ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalato rūpāvacarakusalassa nāṇasampayuttakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa ti imesaṃ tinnāṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakusalato tesāṃ dvinnaṃ vipākānaṃ attano kusalassa vipākassa cā ti avisesena catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti; visesena pan' ettha nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalato anāgāmiphala-sankhātassa lokuttaravipākassa pi anantarapaccayo hoti. Lokuttarakusalato lokuttaravipākassa' eva anantarapaccayo

<sup>1</sup> S. akusalamūlānaṃ ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. tinnāṃ *always*.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. °vacarārūpā°.

hoti. Akusalō avisesena akusalassa ceva kusalākusalavipākassa ca : visesena pan' ettha sukhamajjhattavedanā sampayutto akusalō rūpāvacara-arūpāvacaravipākassā pi ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacaravipāko kāmāvacaravipākassa ñāṇasampayutto vā ñāṇavippayutto vā vipāko kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassa, ñāṇasampayutto vipāko pan' ettha paṭisandhivasena uppajjamānassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākassā pi ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacaravipāko sahetukāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassā ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipāko ti hetukakāmāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassā ti tiṇṇaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Lokuttaravipāko tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacaralokuttaravipākassā ti catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakiriyāṃ kāmāvacarakusalassa<sup>1</sup> akusalassa catubhūmakavipākassā tebhūmakakiriyassā ti navannaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakiriyāṃ<sup>2</sup> tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarakiriyassā ti tiṇṇaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakiriyāṃ<sup>2</sup> tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-lokuttaravipākassa arūpāvacarakiriyassā ti pañcannaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo viñicchayo ti.

*Anantarapaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

5.

Samanantarapaccayaniddeso iminā samānagatiko va. Ime pana dve paccayā mahāvitthārā, tasmā sabbacittupattivasena tesāṃ upaparikkhitvā vitthāro gaṇetabbo.

*Samanantarapaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. kusalākusalassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. Ririyā.

## 6.

Sahajātapaccayaniddese aññamaññan ti añño aññassa. Iminā va etesaṅ dhammānaṅ ekakkhaṇe paccayabhāvaṅ ceva paccayuppannabhāvaṅ ca dīpeti. Okkantikkhaṇe ti pañcavokāre<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhikkhaṇe; tasmīṅ hi khane nāmarūpaṅ okkantaṅ viya, pakkhandantaṅ viya, paralokato imaṅ lokaṅ āgantvā pavisantaṅ viya uppajjati; tasmā so khaṇo okkantikkhaṇo ti vuccati. Ettha ca rūpaṅ ti hadaya-vatthumattam eva adhippetāṅ. Taṅ hi nāmassa nāmaṅ ca tassa aññamaññaṅ saha-jātapaccayaṭṭhaṅ pharati. Citta-cetasikā ti pavattiyaṅ cattāro khandhā. Sahajātapaccayena ti ettha cittasamuṭṭhānarūpā citta-cetasikānaṅ paccayaṭṭhaṅ na pharanti; tasmā aññamaññan ti na vuttaṅ. Tathā upādārūpābhūtānaṅ; rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṅ dhammānaṅ ti hadaya-vatthu catunnaṅ khandhānaṅ. Kiñci<sup>2</sup> kāle ti kismiñci kāle. Sahajātapaccayena ti paṭisandhiṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ. Na saha-jātapaccayena ti pavattiṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ.

Ayaṅ pana : cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṅ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo ti evaṅ chahi koṭṭhāsehi ṭhito. Tattha tayo koṭṭhāsā aññamaññavasena vuttā, tayo na aññamaññavasena. Tattha paṭhamakoṭṭhāse arūpam eva paccayo ca paccuppannaṅ ca. Dutīye rūpam eva. Tatiye nāmarūpaṅ. Catutthe paccayo arūpaṅ, paccayuppannaṅ rūpaṅ. Pañcame paccayo pi paccayuppannam pi rūpam eva. Chatṭhe paccayo rūpaṅ, paccayuppannaṅ arūpan ti ayaṅ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṅ pana saha-jātapaccayo jātivāsena : kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyaṅ,<sup>3</sup> rūpan ti pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho hoti. Akusalo ekavidho. Vipāko catubbidho. Kiriya-sankhāto tividho. Rūpaṅ ekavidhaṅ kāmāvacaram evā ti. Evaṅ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṅ bhinne pan' ettha catubbhūmakam pi kusalaṅ pañcavokārabhave attanā sampayuttadhammānaṅ<sup>4</sup> ca saha-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. pañcavokārabhave.

<sup>2</sup> S. kañci.

<sup>3</sup> S. °kiriya.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. °naṅ ceva, omitting what follows till citta-samuṭṭhāna°.

jātapaccayo hoti. Yaṅ pan' ettha rūpaṅ na samuṭṭhāpeti cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Tathā akusalaṅ. Yaṅ pan' ettha arūpe uppajjati, taṅ arūpa-dhammānaṅ yeva sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Kāmavacara-rūpāvacaravipākaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ceva sampayuttadhammānaṅ ca sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Yaṅ pan' ettha rūpaṅ na samuṭṭhāpeti, taṅ sampayuttadhammānaṅ yeva. Yaṅ paṭisandhiyaṅ uppajjati, taṅ kaṭattā rūpānaṅ cā pi<sup>1</sup> sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipākaṅ sampayuttadhammānaṅ yeva. Lokuttaravipākaṅ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṅ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṅ ca. Catuvokāre arūpānaṅ yeva. Kāmāvacara-arūpāvacarakiriyā pañcavokāre sampayuttānaṅ<sup>2</sup> ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṅ ca sahaajātapaccayo hoti, catuvokāre, arūpānaṅ yeva.<sup>3</sup> Rūpāvacara - kiriyāsampayuttadhammānaṅ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṅ ca ekantena sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Catusamuṭṭhānikassa rūpassa kammāsamuṭṭhānarūpe ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ tiṇṇaṅ, tiṇi ekassa, dve<sup>4</sup>-tiṇṇaṅ mahābhūtaṅ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpassa sahaajātapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara - rūpāvacara - paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthurūpaṅ vipāka - khandhānaṅ<sup>5</sup> sahaajātapaccayena paccayo. Utu-cittāhārasamuṭṭhānesu pana mahābhūtāni aññamaññaṅ ceva upādā-rūpassa ca sahaajātapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Sahaajātapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 7.

Aññamaññapaccayaniddese sahaajātapaccayaniddesassa purimānaṅ tiṇṇaṅ koṭṭhāsānaṅ vasena pāli-āgatā. Tassā tattha vuttasadisā va<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇanā ti puna na gahitā. Ayaṅ pi ca aññamaññapaccayo jātivasena kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyāṅ,<sup>7</sup> rūpan ti pañcadhā bhinno.

<sup>1</sup> S. cāti.

<sup>3</sup> S. *substitutes* sampayuttakānaṅ.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. -kkhandhā°.

<sup>6</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> Bm °yuttakānaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. dvinnaṅ.

<sup>7</sup> S. kiriyā.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho. Sabbaj purīmasadisam evā ti evam ettha nānappakūrabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaj bhinne pan' ettha sabbam pi catubhūmakaj kusalaj attanā sampayuttadhammānaj aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Tathā akusalaaj. Vipāke pana kāmāvacararūpāvacara-vipākaaj paṭisandhiyaaj vatthurūpassa pavatte sampayuttadhammānaj yeva ;<sup>1</sup> arūpāvacaralokuttaravipākaaj sampayuttadhammānaj yeva aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Sabbam pi kiriyaaj sampayuttadhammānaj yeva aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika - rūpassa kammamuṭṭhāne ekaaj mahābhūtaaj tiṇṇaj, tiṇi, ekassa, dve dvinnaj mahābhūtānaj aññamaññapaccayena paccayo hoti. Kāmāvacararūpāvacara-paṭisandhiyaaj vatthurūpaaj vipākakkhandhānaj aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Utu-cittāhāra-samuṭṭhānesu mahābhūtān' eva mahābhūtānaj aññamaññapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Aññamaññapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 8.

Nissayapaccayaniddese sahaajātapaccayaniddessassa purimānaj pañcannaaj koṭṭhāsānaj vasena sahaajātanissayanaaj<sup>2</sup> dassetvā puna chaṭṭhena koṭṭhāsena purejātanissayanaaj dassetuaj *cakkhāyatanaaj cakkhuvīññānadhātuya* ti<sup>3</sup> ādi āradhaja.

Tattha *yaaj rūpaaj nissāya* ti vatthurūpaaj sandhāya vuttaaj. Taaj hi nissāya tividhā manodhātu, ṭhapetvā arūpavipākaaj, dvāsattatividhā manovīññānadhātū ti imāni pañcasattati cittāni vattantī ti ayaaj tāv' ettha pāli-vaṇṇanā. Ayam pi nissayapaccayo jātivāsena kusalādi-bhedato pañcadhā va bhijjati. .

Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho va, akusalo ekavidho

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits.*

<sup>2</sup> S. °nissayāni.

<sup>3</sup> *Above*, p. 4 (8).



vipāko catubbidho, kiriya-sankhāto tividho, rūpaṃ ekavi-dham evā ti. Evam ettha nāpappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne paṇ' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusalaṃ pañcavokāre sampayuttakhandhānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhā-narūpassa ca nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā akusa-laṃ. Yaṃ paṇ' ettha āruppe<sup>1</sup> uppajjati, taṃ arūpadhammaṃ yaṃ yeva nissayapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaraṭṭhāna-vipākaṃ pavatte sampayuttadhammaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpassā pi nissaya-paccayena paccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipākaṃ sampayutta-khandhānaṃ yeva hoti. Lokuttaravipākaṃ pañcavokāre sampayuttakānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca nissaya-paccayena paccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpass' eva nissaya-paccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyā pañcavokāre sampayuttakānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca nissaya-paccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpaṃ yaṃ yeva. Rūpāvacara-kiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sampayuttakānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca ekantena nissayapaccayo hoti. Catusamuṭṭhānika-rūpassa ca kammamuṭṭhānarūpe ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ tiṇṇaṃ, ṭiṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpaṃ, vatthurūpaṃ pañcavokārabhave catu-bhūmakakusalassa akusalassa, ṭhapetvā āruppavipākaṃ<sup>1</sup> ceva dve pañcaviññānaṃ ca sesa<sup>3</sup>-tebhūmakavipākassa tebhūmakakiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti imesaṃ dhammarāsinaṃ<sup>4</sup> nissaya-paccayo hoti. Cakkhāyatanādīni pañca-sampayuttakānaṃ cakkhaviññānādīnaṃ nissayapaccayo hoti. Utucittāhāra-samuṭṭhānesu paṇa mahābhūtāni mahābhūtānaṃ ceva upādā-rūpassa ca nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Evam ettha paccayuppanato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Nissaya paccayaniddeso nitthito.*

9.

Upanissayapaccayaniddese *purimā purimā* ti anantarūpa-nissaye samanantarātītā labbhanti. Ārammaṇūpanissaya-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. above, p. 37, arūpe.      <sup>2</sup> S. kiriyā.

<sup>3</sup> S. sesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. dhaminānaṃ for dhammarāsinaṃ

pakatūpanissayesu nānāvithivasena purimatarā. Te tayo pi rāsiyo,<sup>1</sup> kusalavasena kuṣalapade labbhanti. Kusalena pana akusale samanantarātītā na labbhanti. Ten' eva vuttaṃ : *akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kesaṇci upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti*. Idam hi : *kusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo*.

*Ārammaṇūpanissayo pakatūpanissayo*. *Arammaṇūpanissayo dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitrā uposathakammaṃ katvā taṃ garuṃ katvā assādeti abhinandati*. *Taṃ garuṃ katvā rāgo uppajjati ditṭhi uppajjati*. *Pubbe suciṃṇāni garuṃ katvā assādeti abhinandati*. *Taṃ garuṃ katvā rāgo uppajjati ditṭhi uppajjati*. *Jhānā vuttahitrā jhānaṃ garuṃ katvā assādeti abhinandati*. *Taṃ garuṃ katvā rāgo uppajjati ditṭhi uppajjati*. *Pakatūpanissayo saddhaṃ upanissāya mānaṃ jappeti ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti*. *Sīlaṃ, suttaṃ, cāgaṃ, paññaṃ upanissāya mānaṃ jappeti ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti*. *Saddhā, sīlaṃ, suttaṃ, cāgo, paññā rāgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa ditṭhiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup> *imaṃ nayaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ*.

Kusalena avyākate tayo pi labbhanti. Tathā akusalena akusale. Akusalena pana kusale samanantarātītā na labbhanti. Tena vuttaṃ : *kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kesaṇci upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti*. Idam pi hi : *akusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo*. *Pakatūpanissayo rāgaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, jhānaṃ uppādeti, vipassanaṃ uppādeti, maggaṃ uppādeti, abhiññaṃ uppādeti, samāpattiṃ uppādeti, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, mānaṃ, ditṭhiṃ, patthanāya, upanissāya dānaṃ deti . . . pe . . . samāpattiṃ uppādeti*. *Rāgo, doso, moho, māno, ditṭhi, patthanā saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo*. *Pāṇaṃ hantrā tassa paṭighātattāya dānaṃ deti ti*<sup>2</sup> *ādinā nāyena Pañhavāre āgataṃ pakatūpanissayam eva sandhāya vuttaṃ*.

Akusalaṃ pana kusalassa ārammaṇūpanissayo na hoti. Kasmā ? Taṃ garuṃ katvā tassa appavattanato ti.

Yathā anantarūpanissayo, evaṃ ārammaṇūpanissayo p' ettha na labbhati ti veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> S. rāsī. Bm. rāsayo\*.

<sup>2</sup> Pt. II., Kusalattika, Pañhavāra, § 9.

Akusalena avyākatapade ārammaṇūpanissayo na labbhati. Na hi avyākatā dhammā akusalaṃ garuṃ karonti. Yasmā pana anantaratā labbhati, tasmā ettha kesañcī ti na vuttaṃ. Avyākatena pana avyākate, kusale, akusale ti tisu navesu tayo pi upanissayā labbhant' eva.

*Puggulo* pi *senāsanam* pi ti idaṃ pada<sup>1</sup>-dvayaṃ pakatūpanissayavasena vuttaṃ. Idaṃ hi dvayaṃ kusalākusalapavattiyā balavapaccayo hoti. Paccayabhāvo e' assa pan' ettha pariyāyavasena vedītabbo.<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ tāv' ettha pāli-vannanū.

Ayaṃ paṇa upanissayapaccayo nāma saddhiṃ ekaccāya paññattiyā sabbe pi catubhūmakadhammā. Vibhāgato pana ārammaṇūpanissayādivasena tividho hoti. Tattha ārammaṇūpanissayo ārammaṇādhipatinā ninnānākaṛaṇo ti hetthāvuttanayen' eva nānappakārabhedato gaheṭṭabbo. Anantarūpanissayo anantarapaccayena ninnānākaṛaṇo. So pi hetthā vuttanayen' eva nānappakārabhedato gaheṭṭabbo.<sup>3</sup> Paccayūppannato pi nesāṃ tattha vuttanayen' eva vinicchayo vedītabbo.

Pakatūpanissayo pana jātivasena kusalākusalavipākakiriya-rūpabhedato pañcavidho hoti. Kusalādīnaṃ pana bhūmibhedato anekavidho ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha tebhūmakakusalo catubhūmakassā<sup>4</sup> pi kusalassa akusalassa vipākakiriyaṃ ti catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Lokuttaro akusalass' eva na hoti. Amhākaṃ ācariyena lokuttaradhammo nibbattito ti iminā pana nayena aññesaṃ akusalassā pi hoti. Yassa vā uppajjissati, tassā pi anuttaresu vimokkhesu pi 'haṃ upaṭṭhāpayato iminā nayena hoti yeva. Akusalo sabbesam pi catubhūmakānaṃ khandhānaṃ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Tathā tebhūmako vipāko. Lokuttaravipāke hetthimāni tīni phalāni akusalass' eva na honti. Uparitthimaṃ<sup>5</sup> kusalassā pi. Purimanayena pana aññesaṃ vā yassa vā uppajjissati, tassa santāne sabbo pi lokuttaravipāko sabbesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. adds ti.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. vedītabbo.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhūmikassā.

<sup>5</sup> S. uparimaṃ.

kusalādīnaṃ arūpakkhandhānaṃ pakatūpaniṣṣayo hoti. Kiriya-sankhāto pi pakatūpaniṣṣayo catubhūmakānaṃ kusalā<sup>1</sup>-dikhandhānaṃ hoti yeva. Tathā rūpasankhāto. Sāyaṃ pana rūpaṃ imasmiṃ Paṭṭhāna-mahāpakaraṇe āgatana-yena upaniṣṣayapaccayaṃ na<sup>2</sup> labbhati.<sup>3</sup> Suttantikapariyāyena pana labbhati ti<sup>4</sup> vattuṃ vattati. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Upaniṣṣayapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

10.

Purejātapaccayaniddese *purejātapaccayena paccayo* ti ettha purejātaṃ nāma yassa paccayo hoti, tato purimatarāṃ jātīṃ jātikkhaṇaṃ atikkamitvā ṭhitikkhaṇaṃ pat-taṃ. *Cakkhāyatanan* ti ādi-vatthu purejātavasena vuttaṃ. *Rupāyatanan* ti ādi ārammaṇapurejātavasena. *Kiñcikāle*<sup>5</sup> *purejātapaccayenā* ti pavattiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. *Kiñcikāle na purejātapaccayenā* ti patisandhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Evaṃ sabbathā pi pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇavasena manodvāre vatthuvasen' ev' āyaṃ pāli-āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana *ārammaṇapurejātaṃ schhā vā puthuj-janā vā cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantī* ti āgatattā manodvāre pi ārammaṇapurejātaṃ labbhat' eva. Idha pana sāvasesavasena desanā katā ti ayaṃ tāv ettha pāliavaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana purejātapaccayo suddharūpam eva hoti. Tañ ca kho uppādakkhaṇaṃ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattaṃ aṭṭhā-rasavidhaṃ rūparūpam eva. Taṃ sabbam pi vatthu purejātaṃ ārammaṇapurejātan ti dvidhā ṭhitaṃ.

Tattha *cakkhāyatanay . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanay vatthu-rūpan* ti idaṃ vatthu purejātaṃ nāma. Sesaṃ imāya pāliyā āgatañ ca anāgatañ ca vaṇṇo, saddo, gandho, raso, catasso dhātuyo, tīṇi indriyāni, kabalīnkāro āhāro ti dvādasā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. ākusalā.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *has asterisk*.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. labhati.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. labhati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. kanci°.

vidhaṃ rūpaṃ ārammaṇapurejātapaccayo<sup>1</sup> ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha cakkhāyatanaṃ dvinnāṃ cakkhuviññāṇānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Tathā itarāni cattāri sotaviññāṇādīnaṃ. Vatthurūpaṃ pana, ṭhapetvā pañcaviññāṇāni, cattāro ca āruppavipāke, sesānaṃ sabbesam pi catubhūmakānaṃ kusalākusalavyākātānaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ purejātapaccayo hoti. Rūpādīni pana pañcadvārārammaṇāni<sup>2</sup>. dve pañcaviññāṇānaṃ ceva manodhātūnaṃ ca ekanten' eva purejātapaccayo honti. Aṭṭhārasavidham pi pan' etaṃ rūparūpaṃ kāmāvacarakusalassa, rūpāvacarato abhiññā kusalassa, akusalassa, tādārammaṇabhāvino kāmāvacaravipākassa, kāmāvacarakiriyassa, rūpāvacarato abhiññā kiriyassā ti imesaṃ channaṃ rāsīnaṃ purejātapaccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha paccuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Purejātapaccayaniddeśo nittihito.*

## 11.

Pañcājātapaccayaniddese *pañcājātā* ti<sup>3</sup> yassa kāyassa paccayo honti, tasmīṃ uppajjitvā ṭhite jātā. *Purejātassā* ti tesāṃ uppādato paṭhamatarāṃ jātassa jātikkhaṇaṃ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattassa. *Imassa kāyassā* ti imassa catusamuttāhānika - tisamuttāhānikabhūta - upādā - rūpasankhātassa kāyassa. Ettha ca tisamuttāhānikakāyo ti āhāra-samuttāhānassa abhāvato brahmāpārisajjādīnaṃ kāyo vedītabbo. Ayam ettha pāli-vaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana pañcājātapaccayo nāma sankhepato, ṭhapetvā āruppavipāke, avasesā catubhūmakā arūpakkhandhā. So jātivasena kusalākusalavipākakiriyabhedena catudhā bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha pañcavokārabhave uppannaṃ catubhūmakakusalaṃ ca akusalaṃ ca uppādakkhaṇaṃ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattassa catusamuttāhānika-tisamuttāhānika-

<sup>1</sup> S. purejātaṃ nāma ti.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits dvārā.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 5 (11).

rūpakāyassa pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Vipāke pi, t̥hapetvā paṭisandhivipākaṇ, avaseso kāmāvacararūpāvacaravipāko tass' eva ekantena pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Lokuttaro pi pañcavokāre uppannavipākass'<sup>1</sup> eva pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Tebhūmakakiriṇyā, pi pañcavokāre uppannā va vuttappa-kārassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Pacchājātapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 12.

Āsevanapaccayaniddese *purimā purimā* ti sabbanayesu samanantarā ti tāva daṭṭhabbā. Kasmā pan' ettha anantarapaccaye viya *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ avyākatānaṇ dhammānaṇ* ti ādinā nayena bhinnajātikehi saddhiṇ niddeso na kato ti? Attano gatiṇ gāhāpetuṇ asammattatāya. Bhinnajātikā hi bhinnajātikānaṇ arūpadhammānaṇ āsevanaguṇena paṇa-balavabhāvaṇ sādhayamānā attano kusalādibhāvasankhātaṇ gatiṇ gāhāpetuṇ na sakkonti; tasmā tehi saddhiṇ niddesaṇ akatvā ye ye saṇvasanā sankhātena āsevanena paṇatara-balavatarabhāva-visitṭhaṇ attano kusalādibhāvasankhātaṇ gatiṇ gāhāpetuṇ sakkonti, tesuṇ tehi samānajātikeh' eva saddhiṇ niddeso kato ti veditabbo.

Atha vipākavyākataṇ kasmā na gahitan ti? Āsevanābhāvena. Vipākaṇ hi kammavasena vipākabhāvappattaṇ kammaparīṇamitaṇ hutvā vattati, nirussāhaṇ dubbalaṇ ti āsevanaguṇena attano sabhāvaṇ gāhāpetvā paṇibhāvetvā neva aññaṇ vipākaṇ uppādetuṇ sakkoti, na purimavipākānubhāvaṇ gahetvā uppajjitun ti. Kamma<sup>2</sup>-vegakkhittaṇ pana patitaṇ viya hutvā uppajjati ti sabbathā pi vipāke āsevanaṇ natthi ti āsevanābhāvena vipākaṇ na gahitaṇ. Kusalākusalakiriṇyānantaraṇ uppajjamānam pi c' etaṇ kammaṇpaṭibaddhavuttitāya āsevanaguṇaṇ na gaṇhatī ti kusalādayo pi' ssa āsevanapaccayo na honti. Api ca nānā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. °vipāko tass' eva.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. has asterisk.

jātikattā p'ete na honti yeva. Bhūmito pana ārammaṇato vā nānājātikattaṅ nāma natthi; tasmā kāmāvacarakusalakiriya<sup>1</sup> mahaggatakusalakiriyaṅam pi sankhārarammaṇaṅ ca anulomakusalaṅ nibbānārammaṇassa gotrabhu-kusalla āsevanapaccayo hoti yevā ti ayaṅ tāv' ettha pālivannaṅā.

Ayaṅ pana āsevanapaccayo jātito tāva kusalo, akusalo, kiriyāvyākato ti tidhā ṭhito.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito kāmāvacaro, rūpāvacaro, arūpāvacaro ti tividho hoti. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Kiriyāvyākato kāmāvacaro rūpāvacaro arūpāvacaro ti tividho va. Lokuttaro āsevanapaccayo nāma natthi ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evāṅ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacarakusalaṅ attano anantaṛassa kāmāvacarakusalass' eva. Yaṅ pan' ettha nāṇasampayuttaṅ taṅ attanā sadisavedanassa rūpāvacarakusalla arūpāvacarakusalla lokuttarakusalassā ti imesaṅ rāsinaṅ<sup>1</sup> āsevanapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalaṅ pana rūpāvacarakusalass' eva; arūpāvacarakusalaṅ arūpāvacarakusalass' eva; akusalaṅ pana akusalass' eva āsevanapaccayo hoti. Kiriyaṅ pana kāmāvacara-kiriyaṅsankhāto tāva kāmāvacara-kiriyaṅs' eva. Yo pan' ettha nāṇasampayutto, so attanā sadisavedanassa rūpāvacarakiriyaṅsa arūpāvacarakiriyaṅsā ti imesaṅ rāsinaṅ<sup>1</sup> āsevanapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakiriyaṅsankhāto pana rūpāvacarakiriyaṅs' eva arūpāvacarakiriyaṅsankhāto arūpāvacarakiriyaṅs' eva āsevanapaccayo hoti. Vipāko pana ekadhammassā pi ekadhammo pi vā koci vipākassa āsevanapaccayo natthi ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Āsevanapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

---

18.

Kammappaccayaniddese kamman ti cetanākammaṅ ceva. Kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ ti kammassa kaṭattā uppannarūpānaṅ. Kammappaccayenā ti anekāṅam pi kappakoṭinaṅ matthake

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

attano phalaṇ uppādetuṇ samatthena nānākkhaṇika-kamma-paccayenā ti attho.

Kusalākusalaṇ hi kammaṇ attano pavattikkhaṇe phalaṇ na deti. Yadi dadeyya, yaṇ manusso devalokūpagakusala-kammaṇ karoti; tass' ānubhāvena tasmiṇ yeva khaṇe devo bhaveyya. Yasmiṇ pana khaṇe taṇ kataṇ, tato aññasmiṇ khaṇe avijjamānaṇ pi kevalaṇ kaṭattā yeva diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajjetvā<sup>1</sup> apare vā pariyāye avāsesapaccaya-samāyoge sati phalaṇ uppādeti, niruddhā pi purimasippādi-kiriya viya kālantare pacchimasippādi-kiriya; tasmā nānākkhaṇika kamma-paccayo ti vuccati.

*Cetanā sampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ ti yā kāci cetanā attanā sampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ. Taṇ-samuṭṭhānānaṇ ti iminā paṭisandhikkhaṇe kaṭattā rūpaṇ pi gaṇhāti.<sup>2</sup> Kamma-paccayenā ti idaṇ saha-jāta-cetanā sandhāya vuttaṇ. Kusalādisu hi yā kāci saha-jāta-cetanā sesadhammānaṇ cittappayogasankhātena kiriyabhāvena upakārikā<sup>3</sup> hoti; tasmā saha-jāta-kamma-paccayo ti vuccati. Tāv' ayaṇ ettha pālivaṇṇanā.*

Ayaṇ pana kamma-paccayo atthato catubhūmika<sup>4</sup>-cetanā-mattam eva. So jātibhedato kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyā ti catudhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmito kāmāvacarādivāsenā catudhā bhijjati. Akusalo ekadhā va. Vipāko catudhā. Kiriyā tidhā vā ti. Evam ettha nānapakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha saha-jātā kāmāvacāra-kusala-cetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpaṇ ca catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaṇ yeva saha-jāta-kamma-paccayena<sup>5</sup> paccayo hoti. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana attano vipākānaṇ<sup>6</sup> kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ nānākkhaṇikakamma-paccayena paccayo hoti. Sā ca kho pañcavokāre yeva, na aññattha. Saha-jātā rūpāvacāra-kusalacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca ekanten' eva saha-jāta-kamma-paccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana

<sup>1</sup> Bm. upapajjetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. gaṇhāti.

<sup>3</sup> S. upakāro.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhūmaka.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. inserts khandhānaṇ.



attano vipākānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpānañ ca nānākkhaṇīkakkammapaccayena paccayo.<sup>1</sup> Arūpāvacarā pana lokuttarā ca sahajātā kusalacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca, catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaṃ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pan' esā duvidhā pi attano attano vipākakkhandhānaṃ yeva nānākkhaṇīkakkammapaccayena paccayo. Sahajātā akusalacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttakhandhānaṃ yeva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca catuvokāre arūpakkkhandhānaṃ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana vipākakkhandhānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpānañ ca nānākkhaṇīkakkammapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacararūpāvacarato vipākacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānañ ca sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Arūpāvacaravipākacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Lokuttaravipākacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, catuvokāre arūpass'<sup>2</sup> eva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Tebhūmikā kiriyacetanā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Yā pan' ettha āruppe uppajjati, sā<sup>3</sup> arūpadhammānaṃ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Kammapaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

14.

Vipākappaccayaniddese *vipākā cattāro khandhā* ti yasmā kammasamuṭṭhānā pi rūpā vipākā na honti, tasmā *vipākā* ti vatvā *cattāro khandhā* ti vuttaṃ. Evam ayaṃ pāḷi arūpadhammānaṃ yeva vipākappaccayavasena āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana *vipākāryākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ*<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> S. arūpāvacarass'.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. has asterisk.

<sup>4</sup> S. tiṇṇannaṃ.

*khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo*; *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāryākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo* ti āgatattā cittasamuṭṭhāna-kammasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpānaṃ pi vipākapaccayo labbhati. Idha pana sāvasavasena desanā katā ti ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana vipākapaccayo vipākabhāvena jātito ekavidho. Bhūmibhedato kāmāvacarādivasena catudhā bhijjati ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacararūpāvacaravipāko attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ ca vipākapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipāko sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva lokuttaravipāko pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva vipākapaccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Vipākapaccayaniddeso nitṭhito.*

### 15.

Āhārapaccayaniddese *kabaḷinkāro āhāro* ti catusantatisamuṭṭhāne rūpe oḷā āhāro nāma. Yo pana yasmā kabaḷiṃ<sup>4</sup> karitvā ajjho harito va āhāra kiccaṃ karoti, na bahiṭṭhito; tasmā āhāro ti avatvā kabaḷinkāro āhāro ti vuttaṃ. Kabaḷiṃ<sup>4</sup> karitvā ajjho haritabbaṃ vatthu kattā vā kabaḷinkāroti nāma etay<sup>5</sup> tassa. *Arūpino āhārā* ti phassacetanā viññānāhārā. *Taṇ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ* ti idhā pi kammasamuṭṭhānāni gahitān' eva. Vuttaṃ h' etay Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāryākato āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo* ti. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana āhārapaccayo sankhepato kabaḷinkāro āhāro, phasso, cetanā, viññānaṃ ti cattāro dhammā honti.<sup>6</sup> Tattha, thapetvā kabaḷinkārāhāraṃ, sesā tayo arūpāhārā jātivāsena

<sup>1</sup> S. tiṇṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. khandhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. dhammānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. kabaḷaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. ev' etay.

<sup>6</sup> S. ii. 11.

kusalākusala - vipāka - kiriyabhedato catudhā bhijjanti. Punaḥ bhūmibhedena kusalo catudhā, akusalo ekadhā, vipāko catudhā, kiriyā tidhā ti evaṇ anekadhā bhijjanti. Kabalīnkārāhāro pana jātito avyākato, bhūmito kāmāvacaro vā ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakā<sup>1</sup> pi tayo kusalā āhārā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca āhārapaccayena paccayo. Thapetvā pana rūpāvacaraṇ, avasesā āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva āhārapaccayena paccayo. Akusalāhāresu pi es' eva nayo. Catubhūmaka - vipākāhārā pana sabbattha sampayuttakānaṇ<sup>2</sup> āhārapaccayo honti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākā pan' ettha pañcavokāre uppajjamānā pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa paṭisandhiyaṇ kaṭattā rūpassā pi āhārapaccayo honti. Lokuttarā<sup>3</sup> cittasamuṭṭhānarūpass' eva. Āruppe uppannā rūpassa paccayo na honti. Tebhūmakā pi tayo kiriyāhārā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā pana āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva āhārapaccayena paccayo. Catusantati-samuṭṭhāno kabalīnkārāhāro kiñcāpi imassa kāyassā ti avisesato vutto, visesato pan' āyam ettha āhārasamuṭṭhānarūpassa janako ceva anupālako ca hutvā āhārapaccayena paccayo hoti. Sesa-tisantati-samuṭṭhānassa anupālako va hutvā āhārapaccayena paccayo hovi ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Ahārapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

16.

Indriyapaccayaniddese cakkhundriyaṇ ti cakkhusankhātaṇ indriyaṇ. *Indriyapaccayena* ti sayāṇ purejāto hutvā arūpadhammānaṇ uppādato paṭṭhāya yāva bhaṅgā indriyapaccayena paccayo hoti. Sotīndriyādisu pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> S. bhūmikā.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic both* Bm. S.

<sup>3</sup> S. lokuttara.

Arūpiṇo indriyā ti ettha arūpa-jīvitindriyam pi sangahitaṇ. Taṇ-samuṭṭhānānan ti ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva kaṭattā rūpam pi sangahitaṇ. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ Pañhavāre: paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyaḱatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo ti. Evaṇ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā veditabbā.

Ayaṇ pana indriyapaccayo itthindriya-purisindriya-vajjānaṇ samavīsatiyā indriyānaṇ vasena ṭhito. Itthin-driya-purisindriyāni hi kiñcāpi itthilinga-purisingādīnaṇ bījabhūtāni, kalalādikāle pana vijjamānesu pi [taṇ<sup>1</sup>] tesu itthilinga-purisingādīnaṇ<sup>2</sup> abhāvātāni<sup>3</sup> neva tesāṇ, na aṅṅesaṇ indriyapaccayataṇ pharanti. Indriyapaccayo hi attano vijjamāne khaṇe<sup>4</sup> avinibbatta-<sup>5</sup>dhammānaṇ indriya-paccayataṇ aphaṇanto nāma natthi, tasmā tāni indriya-paccayo na honti. Yesāṇ pan' etāni bījabhūtāni, tesāṇ tāni suttantikapariyāyena pakatūpanissayabhāvaṇ bha-janti. Iti indriyapaccayo samavīsati<sup>6</sup> indriyānaṇ vasena ṭhito ti veditabbo.

So jātito kusalakusalāvīpākakiriyarūpavasena pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmivasena catudhā. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catudhā. Kiriyāsankhāto tidhā. Rūpaṇ kāmāvacaram evā ti evaṇ anekadhā bhijjati ti. Evaṇ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmako pi kusalindriya-paccayo pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca [indriyapaccayena paccayo hoti<sup>7</sup>]. Tathā akusalo. Ṭhapetvā pana rūpāvācarakusalaṇ, avaseso kusalākusalo āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva indriyapaccayena paccayo. Catubhūmako pi vipākindriya-paccayo ekantēn' eva sampayuttakānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvācarā pan' ettha pañcavokāre uppajjanato pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa paṭisandhiyaṇ kaṭattā rūpassā pi indriyapaccayena paccayo honti. Lo-

<sup>1</sup> S. omits. .

<sup>2</sup> Bm. abhāvābhāvātāni.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. avinibbhutt<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. omits this clause.

<sup>2</sup> S. °lingānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. °mānakkhane.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. °vīsatiyā.

kuttarā citta-samutthānarupass' eva. Āruppe uppannā lokuttaravipākā indriyā rūpassa paccayo na honti. Tebhūmakā [pi<sup>1</sup>] kiriyindriyū pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamutthānarūpassa ca. Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā pana āruppe sampayuttadhammānañ yeva indriyapaccayatā pharanti. Cakkhundriyādivasena chabbidhe rūpindriye cakkhundriyañ kusalākusalavipākato sampayuttadhammānañ dvinnañ cakkhuvīññānañ, sotindriyādīni tathāvidhānañ yeva sotavīññānādīnañ, rūpajīvitindriyañ attanā sahajātarūpānañ t̥hitikkhaṇe indriyapaccayena paccayo. Sahajātapaccayatā pana tassa natthī ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Indriyapaccayaniddeso nītt̥hito.*

17.

Jhānapaccayaniddese *jhānaṅgāni* ti<sup>2</sup> dve pañcaviññānavajjesu sesacittesu uppannāni vitakkavicārapītisomanassadomanassupekkhācittakaggatāsaukhātāni satta angāni. Pañcannañ pana viññānakāyānañ abhinipātamattattā tesu vijjamānāni pi upekkhāsukhadukkhāni upanijjhānākārassa abhāvato jhānaṅgāni ti na uddhātāni. Tattha pacchinnattā pana sesāhetukesu pi jhānaṅgañ na uddhatam eva.

*Taṅ-samutthānānañ* ti idhā pi katattā rūpañ sangahitan ti veditabbañ. Vuttañ h' etañ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyaṅkatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānañ khandhānañ katattā ca rūpānañ jhānapaccayena paccayo* ti. Ayañ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayañ pana jhānapaccayo sattannañ jhānaṅgañ vasena t̥hito pi jātibhedato pi kusalākusalavipākakiriyavasena ca udhā bhijjati. Puna bhūmivasena catudhā ekadhā catudhā tidhā ti dvādasadhā bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> *Above*, p. 6.

Evajā bhinne' pan' ettha catubhūmakam' pi kusalaṅ jhānagaṅ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṅ ceva citta-samutthānarūpassa ca. 'Thapetvā rūpāvacaraṅ, avasesaṅ āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṅ yeva jhānapaccayena paccayo. Akusale pi es' eva nayo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-vipākaṅ pavatte sampayuttadhammānaṅ ceva citta-samutthānarūpassa ca, paṭisandhiyaṅ sampayuttadhammānaṅ ceva kaṭattā rūpassa ca, āruppavipākaṅ sampayuttadhammānaṅ yeva; yaṅ ca āruppe lokuttaravipākaṅ uppajjati, taṅ ca, pañcavokāre pana taṅ citta-samutthānarūpassa pi jhānapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tebhūmakam pi kiriyajhānagaṅ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṅ ceva citta-samutthānarūpassa ca, yaṅ pan' ettha āruppe uppajjati, taṅ sampayuttadhammānaṅ yeva jhānapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppanato pi viññātabbo vicchayo.

*Jhānapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

18.

Maggapaccayaniddese *maggangānī* ti ahetukacittuppā-davajjesu sesacittesu uppannāni paññā vitakko sammāvācā-kammant'-ājivā viriyaṅ sati samādhi, micchādīṭṭhi micchāvācā-kammant'-ājivā ti imāni dvādasangāni. Maggassa panā hetu-pacchimakkattā ahetukacittesu maggangāni na uddhātāni. *Taṅ-samutthānānaṅ* ti idhā pi kaṭattā rūpaṅ sanga-hitam eva. Vuttaṅ h' etaṅ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṅ vipākāryākatāni maggangāni sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ maggapaccayena paccayo* ti. Ayaṅ tāv' ettha pālivāṇanā.

Ayaṅ panā maggapaccayo dvādasanaṅ maggangānaṅ vasena tthito pi jātibhedato kusalādivasena catudhā. Kusalādīnaṅ ca kāmāvacarādi-bhūmibhedato dvādasavidhaṅ<sup>1</sup> bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vicchayo.

Evajā bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusala-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. dvādasadhā.

maggangaṇ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca ṭhapetvā rūpāvacaraṇ avasesaṇ āruppe sampayuttadhammaṇaṇ yeṇā maggapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> sabbaṇ jhānapaccaye viya vitthāretabban ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Maggapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

---

19.

Sampayuttapaccayaniddese pāli uttānatthā<sup>2</sup> eva. Ayaṇ pana sampayuttapaccayo nāma sankhepato sabbe pi arūpino khandhā. Pabhedato pan' essa jātito kusalādīnaṇ bhūmito ca kāmāvacarādīnaṇ vasena anekadhā bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakesu<sup>3</sup> pi kusalakkhandhesu eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ, tayo ekassa, dve dvinnan ti evaṇ sabbe pi aññamaññaṇ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo. Akusalavipāka-kiriya-khandhesu pi es' eva nayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Sampayuttapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

---

20.

Vippayuttapaccayaniddese rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṇ ti idan tāva hadayavatthuno ceva cakkhundriyādīnañ ca vasena veditabbaṇ. Rūpadhammesu hi ete yeva cha koṭṭhāsā arūpakkhandhānaṇ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo<sup>4</sup> honti. Rūpāyatanādayo pana ārammaṇadhammā kiñcāpi vippayuttadhammā, vippayuttapaccayā pana na honti. Kiṇkāraṇā? Sampayogāsankāya abhāvato. Arūpino hi khandhā cakkhādīnaṇ vatthūnaṇ abbhantarato nikkhantā<sup>5</sup> viya uppajanti. Tattha āsankā hoti: kin nu kho, ete etehi

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. °nattham eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. bhumikesu.

<sup>4</sup> S. vippayuttapaccayo.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. nikkhamantā

sampayuttā, udāhu vippayutiā ti? Ārammaṇadhammā pana vatthunissayena uppajjamānānaṃ ārammaṇamattā honti ti natthi tesu sampayogāsankā; iti sampayogāsankāya abhāvato na te vippayuttapaccayā. Hadayavatthuādisu yeva<sup>1</sup> pan' āyaṃ vippayuttapaccayatā veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' eṭaṃ Pañhavāre: *vatthu<sup>2</sup> kusalanāṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; vatthu<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; sota-, ghāna-,<sup>3</sup> jivhā-, kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; vatthu vipākāryākatānaṃ kiriyāvāyākatānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti.*

Arūpino dhammā rūpīnaṃ ti idaṃ pana catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ vasena veditabbaṃ. Arūpadhammesu hi cattāro khandhā va saha-jāta-purejātānaṃ rūpadhammānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo honti. Nibbānaṃ pana, arūpam pi samānaṃ, rūpassa vippayuttapaccayo na hoti. Catūhi sampayogo, catūhi vippayogo ti hi vuttaṃ. Iti catunnaṃ arūpakhandhānaṃ yeva vippayuttapaccayatā veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' eṭaṃ Pañhavāre; *sahajāta kusalā khandhā citta muttāhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāryākatā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; khandhā vatthussa vippayuttapaccayena<sup>4</sup> paccayo ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā-veditabbā.*

Āyaṃ pana vippayuttapaccayo nāma sankhepato pañcavokārabhave vattamānā rūpārūpadhammā. Tesu rūpaṃ vatthuno cakkhādīnaṃ ca vasena chadhā bhinnaṃ, arūpaṃ pañcavokārabhave uppannakusalākusala-vipākakiriyavasena catudhā bhinnaṃ. Tassa<sup>5</sup> bhūmito kāmāvacarādivasena catudhā ekadhā tidhā tidhā ti ekādasadhā bhedo hoti. Āruppavipākaṃ hi vippayuttapaccayo na hoti ti. Evaṃ ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha pañcavokārabhave uppannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm. eva.

<sup>2</sup> S. vatthuj.

<sup>3</sup> S. ghāna.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. has only vatthussāti evaṃ . . .

<sup>5</sup> S. Tattha.



catubhūmakam pi kusalaṃ akusalaṃ ca attanā-samuṭṭhāpita-cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpassa sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Uppādakkaṇaṃ pana atikkamivā ṭhitikkhaṇaṃ pattassa purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikarūpakāyassa pacchajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti.<sup>2</sup> Ettha catusamuṭṭhānikakāyo ti āhārasamuṭṭhānassa abhāvato Brahma-parisajjādinaṃ kāyo vedītabbo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākaṃ pana pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānassa paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā<sup>3</sup> rūpassa ca sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti. Lokuttaravipākaṃ cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpass' eva. Tividham pi paṇ' etaṃ purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika kāyassa pacchajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Tebhūmakam pi kiriyaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānassa sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Chadhā ṭhitesu pana rūpesu vatthurūpaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākānaṃ sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Pavatte uppajjamānaṃ catubhūmaka-kusalānaṃ akusalānaṃ dve pañca viññānavajjanaṃ tebhūmaka-vipākānaṃ tebhūmakakiriyānaṃ ca purejāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanādini cakkhuviññānādinaṃ purejātavippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Vippayuttapaccaya-niddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 21.

Atthipaccayaniddese cattāro khandhā ti ādīhi sahaajātasena atthipaccayo niddiṭṭho. Cakkhāyatanan ti ādīhi purejātasena. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāyā ti ettha sahaajāta-purejātasena atthipaccayo niddiṭṭho. Evam ayaṃ pāli sahaajāta-purejātānaṃ yeva atthipaccayānaṃ vasena āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana : sahaajātaṃ, purejātaṃ, pacchajātaṃ, āhā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. ti only.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. ti only, followed by an asterisk.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits. Bm. has asterisk.

raṅ indriyaṅ ti imesaṅ vasena āgatattā pacchajāta-āharin-driyavasenaṅ pi atthipaccayo labbhati.

Idha pana sāvasesavasena<sup>1</sup> desanā katā ti ayaṅ tāv' ettha pāḷivannaṅ.

Ayaṅ pana atthipaccayo nāma duvidho : aññamaññato, na aññamaññato<sup>2</sup> ca. Tattha aññamaññaṅ tividhaṅ : arūpaṅ arūpena, rūpaṅ rūpena, rūpārūpaṅ rūpārūpena. *Cattāro khandhā arūpino* ti ettha hi sabbacittuppattivaseṅ arūpaṅ arūpena vuttaṅ. *Cattāro mahābhūtā* ti ettha sabbasantati-vasena rūpaṅ rūpena, *okkantikkhaṅe nāma rūpan* ti ettha paṭisandhikkhandhānaṅ ceva vatthuno ca vasena rūpārūpaṅ rūpārūpena vuttaṅ. Na aññamaññaṅ pi tividhaṅ : arūpaṅ rūpassa, rūpaṅ rūpassa, rūpaṅ arūpassa. *Citta-cetasikā dhammā* ti ettha hi pañcavokāravaseṅ arūpaṅ rūpassa vuttaṅ. *Mahābhūtā upādā-rupānaṅ* ti ettha sabbasantativaseṅ rūpaṅ rūpassa, cakkhāyatanaṅ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā ti ādisu vatthārammaṇavaseṅ rūpaṅ arūpaseṅ atthipaccayo ti vuttaṅ. Api c' esa atthipaccayo nāma sankhepato khaṇattayapattaṅ<sup>3</sup> nāmañ ceva rūpaṅ ca vattamānā pañcakkhandhā ti pī vattun vattati. So jātibhedato kusalākusalavipāka-kiriyarūpavaseṅ pañca-dhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo saha-jāta-pacchājātavaseṅ duvidho hoti. Tathā akusalo vipāka-kiriyasankhāto ca. Tesu kusalo kāmāvacarādibhedena catubhā bhijjati. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catubhūmakō. Kiriyasankhāto tibhūmakō : Rūpasankhāto atthipaccayo kāmāvacaro va. So pana saha-jāta-purejātavaseṅ duvidho. Tattha pañca vatthūni ārammaṇāni ca purejātān' eva. Hada-yavatthu saha-jātaṅ vā hoti purejātaṅ vā. Pañhavāre pana āgato āhāro indriyaṅ ca saha-jātādibhedāṅ na labbhati ti.<sup>4</sup> Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinichayo.

Evāṅ bhinne paṅ' ettha catubhūmakakusalo pi saha-jāto atthipaccayo pañcavokāre *eko khandho tiṅṅaṅ khandhānaṅ* ti ādinā nayena aññamaññaṅ khandhānaṅ ceva citta-

<sup>1</sup> S. sāvasesena.

<sup>2</sup> S. aññato, na aññato.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. °ppattaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. labhatiti.

samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Thapetvā pana rūpāvacarakusalāṇ avaseso āruppe sampayutta-khandhānaṇ yeva saha-jāta-kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Catubhūmako pan' esa pañcavokāre catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika-kāyassa pacchājāto kusalo atthi-<sup>1</sup> paccayo hoti. 'Akusale pi es' eva nayo. So pi hi pañcavokāre sampayutta-khandhānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca catuvokāre sampayutta-khandhānaṇ yeva saha-jātā kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo. Pañcavokāre catusamuṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājātā kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo. Vipākato pana kāmāvacararūpāvacaro atthipaccayo niyamen' eva paṭisandhikkhaṇe khandhānaṇ ceva kaṭattā rūpassa ca saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Pavatte pana sampayuttakhandhānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Thitippattassa catusamuṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta - atthipaccayena paccayo. Arūpāvacaravipāko pana āruppe uppannalokuttaravipāko ca attanā sampayuttakhandhānaṇ yeva saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Pañcavokāre lokuttaravipāko sampayuttakhandhānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Kiriyaṭo rūpāvacaro atthipaccayo sampayutta-khandhānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara<sup>2</sup>-rūpāvacaro pana āruppe sampayuttakhandhānaṇ ceva pañcavokāre cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassā pi saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpasankhāto pana atthipaccayo saha-jāto, purejāto, āhāro, indriyaṇ ti catubbidho. Tattha saha-jātarūpa - atthipaccayo catusamuṭṭhānavasena catudhā tiṭṭhati.<sup>3</sup> Tattha kamma-samuṭṭhāno ekaṇ<sup>4</sup> mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ, tiṇi ekassa, dve dvinnāṇ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpanāṇ ti

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *adds* paccayena.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. °vacarā.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. thito.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*, but *inserts* saha-jāta-rūpa-atthipaccayo.

evaṇ saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthurūpaṇ<sup>1</sup> kāmāvacara-rūpāvaca-ravipākakkhandhānaṇ saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Tesañ pi tisamuṭṭhānikarūpaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tinnāṇ mahābhūtānaṇ, tīṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaṇ, mahābhūtānaṇ, upādā-rūpānaṇ ti evaṇ saha-jāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Purejāta-atthipaccayo pana vatthupurejāta-ārammaṇa-purejātavasena duvidho hoti. So duvidho pi heṭṭhā purejātapaccaye vuttanāyen' eva yojetvā gahetabbo. Āhāra-atthipaccayo pi heṭṭhā kabalinkārāhārapaccaye yojitanāyen' eva yojetabbo.

Idha pan' esa attano aniruddhakkhaṇe paccayabhāvena atthipaccayo ti vutto. Rūpa-jīvitindriyam pi heṭṭhā indriye rūpa-jīvitindriyayojanāyaṇ vuttanāyen' eva gahetabbaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

Idha pana tam pi attano aniruddhakkhaṇe yeva paccayabhāvena atthipaccayo ti vuttan ti evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Atthipaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 22.

Natthipaccayaniddese samanantarāniruddho<sup>3</sup> ti aññena cituppādena anantarikā hutvā samanantarāṇ niruddho.<sup>3</sup> Paccuppannānaṇ<sup>4</sup> ti paccayuppannānaṇ. Iminā natthipaccayassa okāsādānaṭṭhena natthipaccayabhāvaṇ sādheti. Purimesu hi nirodhavasena pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ<sup>5</sup> pavattanokāsaṇ adentesu tesāṇ [adentesu<sup>6</sup>] paccayuppannabhāvo<sup>7</sup> na siyā ti. Ayam ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Sesaṇ sabbaṇ anantarapaccaye vuttanāyen' eva veditabbaṇ. Paccayalakkhaṇam eva h' ettha nānaṇ. Paccayānaṇ pana paccayuppannānaṇ ca nānākaraṇaṇ natthi. Kevalaṇ pana tattha cakkhaviññāṇadhātu taṇ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā ti ādinā nayena paccayā ca paccayuppannā ca sarūpato dassitā.

<sup>1</sup> S. rūpānaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. niruddhā. Above, p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. yojetabbaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. paṭuppannānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. paṭuppanna°.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. omits.

Idha pana samanantara-niruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccayuppannānaṃ<sup>1</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ti sabbe pi te nirodhuppādasena sāmāññato dassitā ti.

*Natthipaccayaniddeso nitthito.*

---

## 23.

Vigatapaccayaniddese *samanantaravigatā* ti samanantaram eva vigatā. Iminā vigatapaccayassa vigacchamānabhāven'<sup>2</sup> eva paccayabhāvaṃ dasseti ti natthipaccayassa ca imassa ca vyañjanamatte yeva nānattaṃ, na atthe ti.

*Vigatapaccayaniddeso nitthito.*

---

## 24.

Avigatapaccayaniddese *cattāro khandhā* ti ādīnaṃ sabbākārena atthipaccayaniddese vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. [Tattha anekadhammānaṃ eka-paccayabhāvato ti etesu hi t̥hapetvā,<sup>3</sup>] imassā pi hi paccayassa atthipaccayena saddhiṃ vyañjanamatte yeva nānattaṃ, na atthe ti.

*Avigatapaccayaniddeso nitthito.*

---

## III.

Idāni evaṃ uddesa-niddesato<sup>4</sup> dassitesu imesu catuvīsatiyā-paccayesu *nānacārassa visadabhāvattay* (1) anekadhammānaṃ ekapaccayabhāvato, (2) ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato, (3) ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato, (4) paccayasabhāgato, (5) paccayavisabhāgato, (6) yugalakato, (7) janakājanakato, (8) sabbat̥ṭhānikāsabbat̥ṭhānikato, (9) rūpaṃ rūpassā ti ādi vikappato, (10) bhavabhedato ti imesaṃ dasannaṃ padānaṃ vasena pakiṃṇakavinicchayo veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭuppannānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. viggacchanabhāven'.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. omits from Tattha.

<sup>4</sup> S. uddesato only.

Tattha (1) *anekadhammāṇaṇ ekapaccayabhāvato* ti etesu hi, ṭhapetvā kammaṇpaccayaṇ, avasesesu tevīsatiyā-paccayesu anekadhammā ekeko<sup>1</sup> paccayo honti. Kammaṇpaccayo pana eko cetanādhammo yevā ti. Evaṇ tāv' ettha anekadhammāṇaṇ ekapaccayabhāvato viññātabbo<sup>2</sup> vinicchayo veditabbo.

(2) *Ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato* ti hetupaccaye tāva amoho ekadhammo.<sup>3</sup> So purejāta-kammāhāra-jhāna-paccayo va na hoti; sesāṇaṇ viśatiyā paccayāṇaṇ vasena paccayo hoti. Alobhādosā indriya-maggapaccayā pi na honti; sesāṇaṇ atṭhārasannaṇ paccayāṇaṇ vasena paccayo honti. Lobhadosamohā vipākapaccayo<sup>4</sup> pi na honti; sesāṇaṇ sattarasannaṇ paccayāṇaṇ vasena paccayo honti. Doso adhipatipaccayo pi na hoti; sesāṇaṇ soḷasannaṇ paccayāṇaṇ vasena paccayo hoti.

Ārammaṇapaccaye rūpāyatanāṇ cakkhuvīññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena catudhā paccayo. Tathā manodhātuyā ahētukamanovīññāṇadhātuyā ca. Sahetukāya pana ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-vasenā pi paccayo hoti. Iminā nayena sabbesaṇ ārammaṇapaccayadhammāṇaṇ anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo.

Adhipatipaccaye ārammaṇādhipatīno ārammaṇapaccaye vuttanayena<sup>5</sup> anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo. Sahajāta-dhipatīsu vīmaṇsā amohahetu viya viśatidhā paccayo hoti. Chando hetu - purejāta - kamma - āhāra - indriya - jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesāṇaṇ sattarasannaṇ paccayāṇaṇ vasena paccayo hoti. Cittāṇaṇ hetu-purejāta-kamma-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesāṇaṇ ekūnavīsatiyā-paccayāṇaṇ vasena paccayo hoti. Viriyaṇaṇ hetu-purejāta-kammāhāra-jhānapaccayo na hoti; sesāṇaṇ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti.

Anantaṇpaccaye *cakkhuvīññāṇadhātū* ti ādinā nayena vuttesu catūsu khandhesu vedanākkhandho hetu-purejāta-kammāhāra-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesāṇaṇ ekūnavīsatiyā

<sup>1</sup> Bm. ekato.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. eko.

<sup>4</sup> So both S. Bm.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. nayan' eva.

vasena paccayo hoti. Saññākkhandho indriya-jhānapaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaṃ sattarasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Sankhārakkhandhe hetu hetupaccaye vuttanayena, chanda-viriyāni adhipatipaccaye vuttanayen' eva paccayo honti. Phasso hetu - purejāta - kamma-indriya-jhāna-magga paccayo na hoti, sesānaṃ atthārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Cetanā hetu-purejāta-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Vitakko hetu - purejāta - kammāhārindriya-paccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Vicāro maggapaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaṃ atthārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Pīti tesāṃ yeva atthārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Cित्तेkaggatā hetu-purejāta-kammāhārapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ vīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Saddhā hetu-purejāta-kammāhāra-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ atthārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Sati tehi ceva maggapaccayena cā ti ekūnavīsatiḍhā<sup>1</sup> paccayo hoti. Jivitindriyaṃ sandhāya vuttānaṃ atthārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Hirottappaṃ tato indriyapaccayaṃ apanetvā sesānaṃ sattarasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Tathā kāyapassaddhā tīni yugalakāni.<sup>2</sup> 'Yevāpanakesu'<sup>3</sup> adhimokkhamanaśikāra-tatramajjhataṭṭakaruṇā-muditā ca. Viratiyo pana tehi ceva maggapaccayena cā ti atthārasadhā paccayo honti. Micchādītthi tato vipākapaccayaṃ apanetvā sattarasadhā, micchāvācā-kammantājīvā tehi ceva kammāhārapaccayehi cā ti ekūnavīsatiḍhā.<sup>4</sup> Ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ māno thīnaṃ middhaṃ uddhaccaṃ ti ime hetu-purejāta-kamma-vipākāhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayā na honti; sesānaṃ pana soḷasannaṃ paccayānaṃ vasena paccayo honti. Vicikicchā-issā-macchariyakukkuccāni tato adhipatipaccayaṃ apanetvā pannarasadhā. Viññānakkhandhassa adhipatipaccaye [vuttanayen' eva<sup>5</sup>] anekapaccayabhāvo veditaḍḍo.

Samanantarapaccaye pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. S. °vīsatiyā.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. yugalāni; *Dhs.* §§ 40 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Asl.* 131 f.

<sup>4</sup> S. °vīsatiyā.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. *omits phrase.*

Sahajātapaccaye catusu tāva khandhesu ekekassa dhammassa anekapaccayabhāvo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Cattāri mahābhūtāni ārammaṇa<sup>1</sup>-ārammaṇādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo honti. Hadayavatthu<sup>2</sup> tesañ ceva vippayuttassa ca vasena dasadhā paccayo hoti.

Aññamaññapaccaye apubbaṇ natthi.

Nissayapaccaye cakkhāyatanādīni ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo honti.

Upanissaye apubbaṇ natthi.

Purejātapaccaye rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasāyatanāni ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayo honti.

Ettakan ev' ettha apubbaṇ pacchajātādisu apubbaṇ natthi.

Āhārapaccaye kabalīkārāhāro ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayo hoti.

Indriyādisu apubbaṇ natthi. Evam ettha ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(3) *Ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato* ti hetupaccayādisu yassa kassaci ekassa paccayassa yen' ākārena, yen' atthena, yo paccayuppannānaṇ paccayo hoti, taṇ ākāraṇ, taṇ atthaṇ avijahitvā va aññēhi pi yeh' ākārehi, yehi atthehi so tasmiṇ yeva khaṇe tesañ dhammānaṇ anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati. Tato anekapaccayabhāvato tassa vinicchayo veditabbo ti attho, seyyathidaṇ: amoho hetupaccayo. So hetupaccayattaṇ<sup>3</sup> avijahanto va adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi ekādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati. Alobha-adosā tato adhipati-indriya-maggapaccaye tayo apanetvā sesānaṇ vasena anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchanti. Idaṇ vipāka-hetusu yeva labbhati. Kusalakiriyesu pana vipākapacca-

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. °vatthuṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. °atthaṇ; so below.



yatū pariḥāyati. Lobhadosamohā te tayo vipākañ cā ti cattāro apanetvā sesānaṃ vasena anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchanti.

Ārammaṇapaccayo taṃ ārammaṇapaccayattaṃ avijahantaṃ yeva ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi sattaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ayam ettha ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo. Arūpadhammānaṃ pana atitānāgatānaṃ vā rūpadhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayabhāve sati, ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayamattaṃ yeva uttariṃ labbhati.<sup>1</sup>

Adhipatipaccaye vīmaṃsā amohasadisā. Chando adhipatipaccayo<sup>2</sup> adhipatipaccayattaṃ avijahanto va saha-jāta-añña-mañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi atṭhaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Viriyaṃ tesaṃ ceva indriya-maggapaccayānaṃ cā ti imesaṃ vasena aparehi pi dasaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Cittaṃ tato maggapaccayaṃ apanetvā āhārapaccayaṃ pakkipitvā imesaṃ vasena adhipatipaccayato uttariṃ<sup>3</sup> dasaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati: Ārammaṇādhipatino pana heṭṭhā ārammaṇapaccaye vuttanayaṃ' eva anekapaccayabhāvo vedittabbo.

Anantara-samanantarapaccayā anantara-samanantarapaccayattaṃ avijahantā va upanissaya-kamma-āsevānatthi-vigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi pañcaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchanti. Ariyamaggacetanā yeva c' ettha kammapaccayattaṃ labhati, na sesadhammā.

Sahajātapaccayo saha-jātapaccayattaṃ avijahanto va hetu-adhipati-añña-mañña-nissaya-kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi cuddasaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo. Vatthu saha-jātādīnaṃ pana vasaṃ' ettha hetupaccayādīnaṃ abhāvo pi vedittabbo.

Añña-mañña-paccaye pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. uttarilabbhati. <sup>2</sup> S. omits °paccayo adhipati°. <sup>3</sup> Bm. uttari.

Nissayapaccayo paccayattaṅ<sup>1</sup> avijahanto va catuvisatiyā paccayesu attano paccayattaṅ<sup>1</sup> ceva anantara-samanantara-pacchājāta-āsevana-natthi-vigatapaccaye ca cha apantvā sesānaṅ vasena aparehi pi sattarasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo va. Vatthu nissayādīnaṅ pana vasen' ettha hetupaccayādīnaṅ abhāvo veditabbo.

Upanissayapaccaye ārammaṇūpanissayo ārammaṇādhipati sadiso. Anantarūpanissayo anantarūpanissayapaccayattaṅ<sup>2</sup> avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-kamma-āsevana-natthi-vigatānaṅ vasena aparehi pi chahi ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati. Ariyamaggacetanā yeva e'ettha kammapaccayattaṅ labhati. Na sesadhammā pakātūpanissayo va purejātapaccayo attano purejātapaccayattaṅ avijahanto va ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṅ vasena aparehi pi atṭhah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaniddeso va. Ārammaṇa-purejāte pan' ettha nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-paccayatā na labhati. Ito uttarim pi labbhamānālabbhamānaṅ<sup>3</sup> veditabbaṅ.

Pacchājātapaccayo<sup>4</sup> attano pacchājātapaccayabhāvaṅ avijahanto va vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṅ vasena aparehi pi tih' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati.

Āsevanapaccayo āsevanapaccayattaṅ avijahanto va anantara-samanantarūpanissaya-natthi-vigatānaṅ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati.

Kammapaccayo kammapaccayattaṅ avijahanto va ekakhaṇiko tāva saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṅ vasena aparehi pi navah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati. Nānākkhaṇiko upanissayānantara<sup>5</sup>-samanantara-natthi-vigatānaṅ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati. Vipākapaccayo vipākapaccayattaṅ avijahanto va hetu-adhipati-saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-kamma-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-vigatā-

<sup>1</sup> S. nissayaṭṭhaṅ. <sup>2</sup> S. °upanissayaṭṭhaṅ. <sup>3</sup> S. °labbhamānānaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> S. paccaye. <sup>5</sup> Bm. upanissaya-anantara.

naṃ vasena aparehi pi cuddasāh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati.

Āhārapaccaye kabaḷinkāro āhāro ābārapaccayattaṃ avijahanto va atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi dvīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Sesā tayo āhārapaccayattaṃ avijahantā va yathānurūpaṃ adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya - kamma - vipāka - indriya - sampayutta - vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi ekādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchanti.

Indriyapaccaye rūpino pañcindriyā indriyapaccayattaṃ avijahantā va nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchanti. Rūpajivitindriyam pi indriyapaccayattaṃ avijahantaṃ yeva atthi-avigatavasena aparehi pi dvīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Arūpino indriyāni pi yathānurūpaṃ indriyapaccayattaṃ avijahantān' eva hetu-adhipati - sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - āhāra - jhānamagga - sampayutta - vippayutta - atthi - avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi terasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchanti.

Jhānapaccayo jhānapaccayattaṃ avijahanto va yathānurūpaṃ sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-<sup>1</sup>-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi dasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati.

Maggapaccayo maggapaccayattaṃ avijahanto va yathānurūpaṃ jhānapaccaye vuttānaṃ dasannaṃ hetu-adhipatīnañ cā ti imesaṃ vasena aparehi pi dvādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati.

Sampayuttapaccayo sampayuttapaccayattaṃ avijahanto va yathānurūpaṃ hetu-adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya - kamma - vipāka - āhāra - indriya - jhāna - magga - atthi - avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi terasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati.

Vippayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayattaṃ avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-āsevāna - sampayutta - natthi - vigata-sankhāte cha paccaye apanetvā sesānaṃ vasena yathānurūpaṃ aparehi pi sattarasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

gacchati. Tattha rūpassa ca arūpassa ca paccayavibhāgo veditabbo.

Atthipaccayo atthipaccayattaṅ avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigatasankhūte pañca paccaye apanetvā sesānaṅ vasena yathānurūpaṅ aparehi pi<sup>1</sup> atthā-rasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṅ gacchati.

Natthipaccaya-vigatapaccayā anantarapaccayasadisā.

Avigatapaccayo atthipaccayasadisō yevā ti. Evam ettha ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.<sup>2</sup>

(4) *Paccayasabhāgato* ti etesu hi catuvisatiyā paccayesu anantara-samanantara-anantarūpanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatā sabhāgā. Tathā ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayā ti iminā upāyen' ettha paccayasabhāgato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(5) *Paccayavisabhāgato* ti purejātapaccayo pan' ettha pacchājātapaccayena visabhāgo. Tathā sampayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayena; atthipaccayo natthipaccayena; vigatapaccayo avigatapaccayenā ti iminā upāyen' ettha paccaya-vibhāgato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(6) *Yugalakato*<sup>3</sup> ti etesu ca atthasarikkhatāya saddasarikkhatāya kālapaṭipakkhatāya hetuphalakāya aññamañña-paṭipakkhatāya ti imehi kāraṇehi yugalakato<sup>3</sup> viññātabbo vinicchayo. Anantara-samanantarāhi atthasarikkhatāya ekaṅ yugalakaṅ<sup>4</sup> nāma. Nissayūpanissayā saddasarikkhatāya, purejāta-pacchājātā kālapaṭipakkhatāya. Kammapaccaya<sup>5</sup>-vipākapaccayā hetuphalatāya sampayutta-vippayuttapaccayā aññamañña-paṭipakkhatāya ekaṅ yugalakaṅ<sup>4</sup> nāma. Tathā atthi-natthi-paccayā vigatāvigatapaccayañ cā ti evam ettha yugalakato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(7) *Janakājanakato* ti etesu ca anantara-samanantarā-nantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissayāsevanapaccayā nānāk-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. (here only) vinicchayo veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> S. yugalato.

<sup>4</sup> S. yugalaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> S. paccayā.

khaniko kammappaccayo natthi-vigatapaccayā ti ime paccayā janakā yeva, na ajanakā. Pacchājātapaccayo kevalaṅ upatthambhako yeva, na janako. Sesā janakā ca ajanakā ca upatthambhakā cā ti attho. Evam ettha janakājanakato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(8) *Sabbatthānikāsabbatthānikato* ti etesu ca saha-jāta-nis-saya-atthi-avigatapaccayā sabbatthānikā nāma. Sabbesaṅ sankhatānaṅ rūpārūpadhammānaṅ tthānabhūtā kāraṇabhūtā ti attho. Etehi vinā uppajjamāno ekadhammo pi natthi ti. Ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-anantara-samanantarānantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissaya-purejāta<sup>1</sup>-āsevana-sampayutta-atthi<sup>2</sup>-natthi-vigatapaccayā asabbatthānikā nama, na sabbesaṅ rūpārūpadhammānaṅ tthānabhūtā. Arūpakkhandhānaṅ yeva pana tthānabhūta kāraṇabhūtā ti attho. Arūpadhammā yeva hi etehi uppajjanti, na rūpadhammā. Purejāta<sup>2</sup>-pacchājātā pi asabbatthānikā, arūpā<sup>3</sup> rūpānaṅ<sup>3</sup> yeva yathākkamena<sup>2</sup> paccayabhāvato. Vuttā va sesā pi<sup>2</sup> ekaccānaṅ<sup>4</sup> rūpārūpadhammānaṅ uppatti hetuto na sabbatthānikā ti. Evam ettha sabbatthānikāsabbatthānikato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(9) *Rūpaṅ rūpassā ti ādi vikappato* ti etesu ca catuvisatiyā paccayesu ekapaccayo pi ekantena rūpam eva hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo nāma natthi, ekantena pana rūpam eva<sup>1</sup> hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Purejātapaccayo. Purejātapaccayo hi ekantena rūpam' eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo ti.<sup>5</sup> Ekantena rūpam eva hutvā rūpārūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi natthi, ekantena pana arūpaṅ hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo nāma atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Anantara-samantara-āsevana-sampayutta-natthi-vigatavasena chabbidho.<sup>6</sup> So hi sabbo pi<sup>7</sup> ekantena arūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> S. rūpānaṅ *only*.

<sup>4</sup> S. ekakkhandhānaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. *adds* hoti.

<sup>7</sup> S. sabbehi pi.

Ekantena arūpam eva hutvā pi<sup>1</sup> ekantena rūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Pacchājātapaccayo. So hi ekantena arūpaṅ hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo hoti, ekantena pana arūpadhammo va hutvā rūpārūpānaṅ paccayo pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Hetu-kamma-vipāka-jhāna-magga-vasena pañcavidho. So hi sabbo pi ekantena arūpam eva hutvā rūpadhammānam pi arūpadhammānam pi paccayo hoti. Ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi natthi; arūpass' eva pana hoti.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Ārammaṇapaccayo ceva upanissaya-paccayo ca. Idaṅ hi dvayaṅ<sup>2</sup> ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo hoti. Ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā pana rūpārūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena nava-vidho. So hi sabbo pi ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā rūpārūpass' eva paccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha rūpārūpassā ti ādi vikappato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(10) *Bhavavedato* ti imesu pana catuvisatīyāpaccayesu pañcavokārabhave tāva na koci paccayo na labbhati nāma. Catuvokārabhave pana tayo purejāta - pacchājāta - vippayuttapaccaye apanētvā sesā ekavīsatiṃ eva labbhanti. Ekavokārabhave sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - kamma-indriya-atthi-avigatavasena satt' eva labbhanti. Bāhire pana anindriyabaddharūpe sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena pañc' eva labbhanti ti. Evam ettha bhavabhedato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

PACCAYANIDDESAVĀRAVAÑṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. yaṅ yaṅ.

Pali Text Society

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA

OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

PART II.

KUSALATTIKAṆ

TOGETHER WITH

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

FROM THE PAÑCAPPAKARAṆATTHAKATHĀ

EDITED BY

MRS. RHYS DAVIDS; D.Litt., M.A.

8x h. 63

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1922





## EDITORIAL NOTE

As was stated in the Foreword (p. iv) of the first part of this work, I had hoped to have completed, in this second part, the P.T.S. edition of the Tikapaṭṭhāna and its Commentary. This hope has not been realized. A first edition of the Apadāna—possibly not of the whole work—has been unexpectedly held up by the ill-health of its editor. It became necessary to find a substitute speedily for the second text issue of 1922. The editors of other works lying more or less ready for press are at the ends of the earth. Hence we have served up more Tikapaṭṭhāna. But it is midsummer now, and it is inconvenient to have the issues of the current year still blocking the way after midsummer. It is therefore necessary to defer to a short third part a synopsis of the remaining 'Tikas,' with the few remaining pages of the Commentary, and an Index.

Now that this respite has been gained, I hope, in this third part, to add a synopsis of the remainder of the Dukapaṭṭhāna (we only published Part I. in 1906), and to indicate very briefly the method pursued in the other three parts entitled Duka-Tika, Tika-Duka, and Tika-Tika Paṭṭhānaṅ.

In this volume the first of the 22 triplets—the Kusalatika—is set out fully, the only abbreviations besides those in the text being the use of initial letters for each of the 24 causal relations (*paccayas*) and numerical figures for numerals, when the interminable Gaṇanās occur. Given a *dhamma*, say, a unit, of good conduct in word, thought, or deed—'good' being such as produces happy result—will

there happen, in causal connexion of a certain variety with it, a second unit of good, or of bad, or of ethically neutral conduct? Or will it *not* arise with that specific kind of causal connexion? The specific kind or variety will be one of the six *hetus* (moral or immoral motives), or any other of the 24 causal connexions (*paccayas*), or more than one of them. Such is the bare framework. Filling it up are all the possible ways in which the varied moral procedure in intelligent beings, or unintelligent beings, is conceived as taking place. Impossible ways are ruled out.

The history of human ideas has surely no more striking evolution of pure scholasticism to offer than that which is here sampled. So far as we can get at the founder of Buddhism at all, we see a man spending nearly half a century in adapting his simple gospel of the good life to every shade of individual spiritual need that came before him. At the other extreme of this passionate patience to help the particular case we find, a few centuries later, the gigantic effort of the Paṭṭhāna to make a class or type of every possible particular case that can be imagined. The result may be imposing in its complexity and ingenuity. But we there move in a world of *dhammas* as far removed from the flesh-and-mind actuality of this man's case or that woman's as are the symbols in a book of algebra. Years were spent on that result, without the work of the founder being advanced a single step. The best that can be said is, firstly, that the elaborators, while they worked, were kept out of mischief; secondly, that whereas they were not teaching their fellows how to live, they were doing their best to think. Their object of thought was human character as revealed by past human experience, and reduced to a mass of abstract judgments. It was not kept alive, corrected and improved upon by intercourse with and observation of the little world without

them, much less of the greater world that lay to them inaccessible. Hence their object of study was a fixed, rigid world, admitting of no exceptions, yielding always uniform results. It was divorced from the ever-fluid world of the living.

And the oddest thing in the tradition is that all this mass of abstract affirmation is put into the mouth of the founder as a stodgy harangue delivered to devas—to devas who, in a certain childlike ingenuousness of mind that characterizes their utterances, are less likely to have appreciated abstract considerations than any earthly congregation whatever! (cf. *Expositor*, 2, 17).

How strange a phenomenon does the growth of any church present!

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY,  
June, 1922.



## CONTENTS

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA:

PART II.—I. KUSALATTIKA:

			PAGE
PAṬICCAVĀRA: A. PAṆṆATTIVĀRA	-	-	69
B. NIDDESAVĀRA	-	-	73
GAṆANAMŪLAKĀ	-	-	94
SAHAJĀTAVĀRA	-	-	107
PACCAYAVĀRA	-	-	110
NISSAYAVĀRA	-	-	137
SAṆSATṬHAVĀRA	-	-	141
SAMPAYUTTAVĀRA	-	-	152
PAÑHAVĀRA, VIBHANGA	-	-	153
GAṆANĀ	-	-	180

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY (*continued*)

PAṬICCAVĀRA: A. PAṆṆATTIVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ			231
B. NIDDESAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ			246
GAṆANAMŪLAKĀ	-	-	252
SAHAJĀTAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ	-	-	260
PACCAYAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ	-	-	261
NISSAYAVĀRAVAṆṆANA	-	-	265
SAṆSATṬHAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ	-	-	266
SAMPAYUTTAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ	-	-	267
PAÑHAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ, VIBHANGA	-	-	268
GAṆANĀ	-	-	285



# [KUSALATTIKAN PAṬICCAVĀRO

## A. PAṆṆATTIVĀRO.<sup>1</sup>

### 1. Hetupaccayo. (a) Anulomaṇ.]

(i) Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?<sup>2</sup>

(ii) Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo  
(iii) Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(iv) . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā  
(v) . . . akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā  
(vi) . . . kusalo ca akusalo ca dhammā  
(vii) . . . kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā .

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

(viii) Siyā akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a) akusalo dhammo, (b) kusalo dhammo,  
(c) avyākato dhammo

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

Siyā akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(d) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca,  
(g) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca

} dhammā uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

(ix) Siyā avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a) avyākato, (b) kusalo, (c) akusalo dhammo

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

Siya avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(d) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca,  
(g) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca

} dhammā uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

<sup>1</sup> Udāhu pañhavāro, udāhu pucchāvāro. Comy.

<sup>2</sup> Such of these possible relations as actually occur are answered affirmatively in the Niddesavāro, p. 73.

(x) Siyā kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca  
 (a) kusalo, (b) akusalo, (c) avyākato } uppajjeyya  
 dhammo } hetupaccayā ?

(d) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) akusalo  
 ca avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca, } uppajjeyyūṇ  
 (g) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākatā ca } hetupaccayā ?  
 dhammā

(xi) Siyā akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca  
 (a) kusalo, (b) akusalo, (c) avyākato } uppajjeyya  
 dhammo, } hetupaccayā ?

(d) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) akusalo ca } dhammā uppaj-  
 avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca, } jeyyūṇ hetupac-  
 (g) kusalo ca akusalo ca, avyākato ca } cayā ?

Siyā kusalañ ca akusalañ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a)-(g) as above.

Siyā kusalañ ca akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṇ  
 paṭicca

(a)-(g) as above.

## 2.

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
 ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . .

*Yathā hetupaccayo vitthārito. Evaṇ ārammaṇapaccayo  
 pi vitthāretabbo vācanā maggena . . . evaṇ adhipatipaccayo  
 . . . avigatapaccayo pi vitthāretabbo vācanā maggena.*

*Ekamūlakaṇ.*

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
 hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . pe . . . hetupaccayā  
 avigatapaccayā ?

*Dumūlakaṇ.*

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
 hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā . . . pe . . .  
 hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā avigatapaccayā ?

*Timūlakaṇ.*



Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaj-  
jeyya hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, anantarapaccayā . . .  
pe . . . hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, avigatapaccayā ?

*Catumūlakaṃ.*

Pañcamūlamūkādikā *sankhittā*. Ekamūlakaṃ, dumūlakaṃ,  
ti-, catu-, pañca-, sabbamūlakaṃ *asaṃmuyhantena vitthāre-*  
*tabbaṃ.*

*Hetumūlakaṃ.*

2-24.

*So for the other paccayas (2-24).*

*Ekekassa padassa ekamūlakaṃ, dumūlakaṃ, timūlakaṃ,  
catumūlakaṃ, pañcamūlakaṃ, sabbamūlakaṃ asaṃmuyhantena  
vitthāretabbaṃ.*

Tikaṅ ca paṭṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ  
Dukaṃ tikaṅ ceva tikaṃ dukaṅ ca  
Tikaṃ tikaṅ ceva dukaṃ dukaṅ ca  
Cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

[*b. Paccanīyaṃ.*]

Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
na-hetupaccayā ? . . . (*Yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthāre-*  
*tabbo, evaṃ paccanīye pi na-hetupaccayo vitthāretabbo*).

Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ . . . na-ārammanapaccayā . . .  
na adhipatipaccayā . . . pe . . . no-atthipaccayā . . . no-  
natthipaccayā . . . no-avigatapaccayā . . . no avigatapac-  
cayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . (*Yathā anu-*  
*lome ekekassa padassa ekamūlakaṃ, dumūlakaṃ, timūlakaṃ,  
catumūlakaṃ, yāva tevīsatimūlaṃ, evaṃ paccanīye pi vitthāre-*  
*tabbaṃ*).

Tikaṅ ca . . . (*here follows the quatrain as above, sub-*  
*stituting cha paccanīyamhi for cha anulomamhi*).

[c. *Anulomapaccanīyaṇ.*]

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . akusalo dhammo uppajjeyya. . . .

(*Yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthārito, evaṇ anulomapaccanīye pi padaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*)

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā? . . . hetupaccayā na-anantarapaccayā? . . . *pe* . . . hetupaccayā no-avigatapaccayā? . . .

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya (a) hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā? . . . na-anantarapaccayā? . . . *pe* . . . no-avigatapaccayā? . . . (b) hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā na-anantarapaccayā? . . . hetu-, ārammaṇa-adhipati-paccayā no-avigatapaccayā? . . . *pe* . . .

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā? . . . na-hetupaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā? . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā no-avigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā? . . . hetupaccayā no-avigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā? . . . hetu- ārammaṇa-paccayā nādhipati-paccayā . . . avigatapaccayā? . . . hetu- ārammaṇa-no-avigata-paccayā . . . avigatapaccayā? . . . hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . no-avigatapaccayā? . . .

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaṇ . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>

Cha anuloma-paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

[*Paccanīyānulomaṇ.*]

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā? . . . na-hetupaccayā adhipatipaccayā? . . . *pe* . . . na-hetupaccayā avigatapaccayā? . . .

<sup>1</sup> *The quatrain as above save in last line.*

Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthi . . . no-natthi . . . novigatapaccayā avigatapaccayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya nārammaṇapaccayā<sup>1</sup> hetupaccayā ? . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā<sup>1</sup> adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthipaccayā hetupaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-avigatapaccayā vigatapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā vigatapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthipaccayā no-natthipaccayā vigatapaccayā ?

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaṃ . . . (*the quatrain as above but*)

Cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

*Paṇṇattivāro nīṭṭhito.*

---

[B. NIDDESAVĀRO.]

1 (*hetu*).

(i)<sup>2</sup> *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā,  
tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho,  
dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato khandho uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. *sic*.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *corresponding questions in Paṇṇattivāro*, p. 69 f.

(iv) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā, uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ,

tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho citta-, etc.

dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā citta-, etc.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayo.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ . . . (as above).

(viii, c) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca . . . (as above).

(viii, d) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ . . . tayo . . . dve . . . (as above).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā.*

Vipākavyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā citta . . . pe . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākavyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . khandhe paṭicca vatthuṅ . . . vatthuṅ paṭicca khandhā . . . ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo mahābhūte paṭicca ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ . . . dve mahābhūte paṭicca dve mahābhūtā . . . mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . . kaṭattā-rūpaṅ upādā-rūpaṅ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

(xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

2.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā . . . (continue as in 1).*

(viii, a) *Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā (continue as under 1, viii, a).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṃ kiriyāvyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . . vatthuṃ paṭicca khandhā . . .

3.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā . . . (continue as before).*

(iii) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

(iv) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā	}	cittasamuṭṭhā- nañ ca rū- paṃ . . .
Kusalaṃ tayo khandhe paṭicca eko kandho		
Kusalaṃ dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā		

(viii, a) *Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

. . . ekaṃ . . . tayo . . . tayo . . . ekaṃ . . . dve . . .  
dve . . .

(viii, c) *Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti adhipatipaccayā.*

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Nos. of paccayas on p. iii.

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ . . . (as above 1, c) . . . cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaṅ.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākavyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā.

tayo khandhe . . . eko . . .	} samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaṅ.
dve „ . . . dve . . .	

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

tayo mahābhūte „ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ . . .

dve „ „ dve mahābhūtā . . .

mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

4, 5.

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati anantara-paccayā . . . samanantarapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . .

*Anantaraṅ pi samanantaraṅ pi ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṅ.*

6.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati saha-jātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo . . .

tayo khandhe „ eko . . .

dve „ „ dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati saha-jātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(iv) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti saha-jātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ . . . tayo	} cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaṅ.
tayo . . . . . eko	
dve . . . . . dve khandhā	

(viii, a) Akusalaṅ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati sahaajāta-paccayā.

(viii, b) Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ . . . tayo . . .  
 tayo . . . . . eko . . .  
 dve . . . . . dve khandhā . . .

(viii, c) Akusalaṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahaajāta-paccayā.

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(viii, d) Akusalaṅ . . . akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti sahaajātapaccayā.

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ . . . tayo . . . }  
 tayo . . . . . eko } cittasamuṭṭhā-  
 dve . . . . . dve khandhā } naṅ ca rūpaṅ.

(ix, a) Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahaajāta-paccayā.

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ.

tayo khandhe . . . eko . . . }  
 dve ,, . . . dve . . . } cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca  
 rūpaṅ.

Paṭisaṅdhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . .

. . . tayo khandhā eko . . . }  
 . . . dve ,, dve . . . } kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ.

. . . khandhe paṭicca vatthun . . .  
 vatthun paṭicca khandhā.

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo . . .

tayo . . . . . ekaṅ . . .  
 dve . . . . . dve mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.

Bāhiraṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

tayo . . . . . ekaṅ  
 dve . . . . . dve

Mahābhūte paṭicca upādārūpaṅ.

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo . . .

tayo . . . . . ekaṅ . . .  
 dve . . . . . dve . . .  
 mahābhūte paṭicca upādārūpaṅ . . .

Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo . . .  
tayo . . . . . ekaṅ . . .

(as just above) . . . upādārūpaṅ . . .

Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā  
. . . tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . dve . . . dve . . . mahābhūte  
paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaṅ upādārūpaṅ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato*  
. . . *upparjati sahaṅgāpaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ  
rūpaṅ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca (as above) . . .*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca (as above) . . .

## 7.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . upparjati aññamaññapaccayā.*  
Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ (as under 6) . . . dve khandhā . . .

(ii) *Akusalaṅ . . . akusalo . . . upparjati aññamaññapaccayā.*  
Akusalaṅ ekaṅ . . . (as just above).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . (as above).*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca  
tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca  
tayo khandhā vatthu ca . . .

tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandhe vatthu ca . . .

dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā vatthu ca . . .

khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . .

vatthuṅ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo  
mahābhūte paṭicca ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ . . . dve mahābhūte  
paṭicca dve mahābhūtā . . .

Bāhiraṅ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . utusamuṭṭhānaṅ<sup>1</sup>  
. . . asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahā-  
bhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . dve . . . dve mahābhūtā . . .

## 8.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . upparjati nissayapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . .

*Nissayapaccayaṅ sahaṅgāpaccaya-sadisaṅ.*

<sup>1</sup> Elisions as in text. Fill in as under 6.



9.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati upanissayapaccayā.*  
Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca.

*Upanissayapaccayaṅ ārammaṇapaccāya-sadisāṅ.*

10.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . ekō  
. . . dve . . . dve khandhā . . . vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati purejāta-*  
*paccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . .  
eko . . . dve . . . dve . . . vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati purejāta-*  
*paccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca  
tayo . . . tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . dve . . . dve . . . vatthuṅ  
purejātapaccayā.

12.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ (as in 10) . . . dve . . . dve khandhā . . .  
(So for Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ . . .).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ . . . avyakato . . . uppajjati āsevana-*  
*paccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ (as in 10) . . .

13.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . . (*tīṇi*) . . .

(viii) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca . . . (tīṇi) . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo up-*  
*pajjati kammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca  
ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo ma-  
hābhūtā . . .

<sup>1</sup> (11) *pācchājātapaccaya*—is omitted Cf. Comy. hereon.

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamutthanaṅ rūpaṅ kaṭattā-rūpaṅ upādā-rūpaṅ . . .

Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaṅ upādā-rūpaṅ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati kammaṇaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamutthānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

(xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca . . . avyakato dhammo uppajjati kammaṇaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamutthānaṅ rūpaṅ.

## 14.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākaṇaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ, ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamutthānaṅ rūpaṅ . . . tayo . . . eko khandho cittasamutthānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . .

*So dve . . . dve . . .*

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . tayo khandhe . . . eko khandho kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ.

*So dve . . . dve . . .*

Khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . . vatthuṅ paṭicca khandhā . . . ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamutthānaṅ, kaṭattā-, upādā-rūpaṅ . . .

## 15.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

*Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . . tīṇi.*

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

*Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . . tīṇi.*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyakato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca (as in 14) . . .

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca . . . mahābhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpaṅ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca . . .* (xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati āhārapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

16.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppañjati indriyapaccayā.*

*Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . . tīṇi.*

*Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca . . . tīṇi.*

*Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca . . . pe . . .*

*Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca . . .*

*(indriyapaccayaṅ kammappaccaya-sadisāṅ<sup>1</sup>).*

17, 18.

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppañjati jhānapaccayā . . . maggapaccayā . . .*

*(jhānapaccayaṅ pi maggapaccayaṅ pi hetupaccaya-sadisāṅ<sup>2</sup>).*

19.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppañjati sampayuttapaccayā.*

*Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . .*

*(sampayuttapaccayaṅ ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṅ).*

20.

(i, a) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

(b) *Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ . . . tayo . . . tayo . . . tayo . . . dve . . . dve . . .*

(c) *Vatthuj vippayattapaccayā.*

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.* (13).

<sup>2</sup> *I.e.* (1).

(iii) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

(b) Kusale khandhe cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

(c) Khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

(iv) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppañjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

(b) Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . ; tayo khandhe . . .

. . . eko . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . ; dve khandhe . . .

. . . dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . .

(c) Khandhā vatthuṅ . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

(d) Cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ . . . as in 1 (b) and (c).

Akusalaṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.

Akusale khandhe . . . as in 2 (b) and (c).

(viii, d) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppañjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ . . . as in 3 (b), (c) and (d).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . ; so for tayo . . . eko . . . and for dve . . . dve . . . Khandhā vatthuṅ . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṅ vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . ; tayo khandhe . . . eko . . . kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . ; so for dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhā vatthuṅ kaṭattā-rūpaṅ khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā. Khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . . ; vatthuṅ paṭicca khandhā.

Khandhā vatthuṅ, vatthu khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . ; tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ . . .

Khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaṃjati vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

Khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaṃjati vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

Khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

21.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaṃjati atthipaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo . . . (*sankhittaṃ*).

(*Atthipaccayaṃ sahaṃjātapaccaya-sadisāṃ.*)

22, 23.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaṃjati natthipaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā.*

*Natthipaccayaṃ pi vigatapaccayaṃ pi ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṃ.*

24.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaṃjati avigatapaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ evaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . .

*Avigatapaccayaṃ sahaṃjātapaccaya-sadisāṃ.*

*Ime tevīsati paccayā saṃjḥāyantaṃ vitthāretabbā.*

<sup>1</sup> So the text.

[Gaṇanā-mūlakā.<sup>1</sup>]

Hetuyā nava	Kamme nava
Ārammaṇe tīṇi	Vipāke ekaṅ
Adhipatīyā nava	Āhāre nava
Anantare tīṇi	Indriye nava
Samanantare tīṇi	Jhāne nava
Sahajāte nava	Magge nava
Aññamaññe tīṇi	Sampayutte tīṇi
Nissaye nava	Vippayutte nava
Upanissaye tīṇi	Atthiyā nava
Purejāte tīṇi	Natthiyā tīṇi
Āsevane tīṇi	Vigate tīṇi
	Avigate nava.

Hetupaccayā [Hetumūlakā.]

ārammaṇe tīṇi	samanantare tīṇi
adhipatīyā nava	sahajāte nava
anantare tīṇi	aññamaññe tīṇi . . .
	<i>etc., as in list above.</i>

Hetupaccayā [Dumūlakaṅ.]

ārammaṇapaccayā	anantare tīṇi
adhipatīyā tīṇi	samanantare tīṇi . . .
<i>All tīṇi except vipāke ekaṅ.</i>	

[Timūlakaṅ.]

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā anantara-, samanantara-, sahajāta-, aññamañña-, nissaya-, upanissaya-, purejāta-,<sup>2</sup> āsevana-paccayā kamme tīṇi . . . avigate tīṇi (*omitting vipāka-*).

[Sesamūlakā.]

Hetupaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā avigatapaccayā tīṇi.

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-, āhāre ekaṅ . . . avigate ekaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Comy. hereon.*<sup>2</sup> *Omitting pacchājāta-*.

Hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā kamma-  
paccayā . . . vigatapaccayā avigate ekaṇ.

*Gaṇanā-hetumūlakā nitthitā.*

*Ārammaṇe thitena sabbattha tīṇ' eva pañhā.*

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.

adhipatīyā tīṇi . . . pe . . .

avigate tīṇi.

Adhipatipaccayā hetuyā nava

ārammaṇe tīṇi . . . pe . . .

avigate nava.

Anantarapaccayā } hetuyā tīṇi . . . pe . . .  
samanantarapaccayā } avigate tīṇi.

Sahajātapaccayā hetuyā nava . . . pe . . .

Aññamaññapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.

Nissayapaccayā hetuyā nava.

Upanissayapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.

Purejātapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi,

Āsevanapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi,

ārammaṇe tīṇi . . . pe . . .

purejāte tīṇi,

kamme tīṇi,

āhāre tīṇi . . . pe . . .

avigate tīṇi.

*Āsevanamūlake vipākaṇ natthi.*

Kammaṇapaccayā hetuyā nava

Vipākapaccayā hetuyā ekaṇ,

ārammaṇe ekaṇ . . . pe . . .

purejāte ekaṇ,

kamme ekaṇ

āhāre ekaṇ . . . pe . . .

avigate ekaṇ.

*Vipākamūlake āsevaṇaṇ natthi.*

Āhārapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Indriyapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Jhānapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Maggapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Sampayuttapaccayā hetuyā tīni,  
 Vippayuttapaccayā hetuyā nava,  
 Atthipaccayā hetuyā nava,  
 Natthipaccayā hetuyā tīni  
 Vigatapaccayā hetuyā tīni  
 Avigatapaccayā hetuyā nava,  
                     ārammaṇe tīni,  
                     adhipatīyā nava,  
                     natthiyā tīni,  
                     vigate tīni.

*Ekekaṅ paccayaṅ mūlakaṅ kātun asaṅghāyantaṅ gaṇetabbā ti.  
 Anulomaṅ.*

[Paccanīyaṅ.]

1 (na-hetu).

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo dhammo up-  
 pajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe paṭicca  
 vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo  
 uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṅ vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ  
 paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . tayo  
 . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ  
 paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . , tayo . . .  
 eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuṅ paṭicca khandhā. . . .

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo  
 . . . ekaṅ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . . kaṭattā  
 rūpaṅ . . . upādā rūpaṅ . . .

Bāhiraṅ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ



. . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paṭicca tayo . . . ;  
tayo . . . ekaṃ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ . . .

2 (na-ārammaṇa).

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo' uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

*So for Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ . . .*

(ix, c) *Avyākataṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṃ . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthuṃ . . . Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paṭicca tayo . . . ekaṃ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ, kaṭattā rūpaṃ, upādā rūpaṃ . . . Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusam-  
uṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ . . . *pe . . . (as under na-  
hetu) . . . kaṭattā rūpaṃ, upādā rūpaṃ.*

(x, c) *Kusalaṃ ca avyākataṃ ca dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

*So for Akusalaṃ ca avyākataṃ ca . . .*

3 (na-adhipati).

(i) *Kusalaṃ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . ;  
tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

(iv) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ . . . ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve  
khandhā (*sic*).

(viii, c) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ . . . pe . . . (as in kusalaṅ . . .).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . ; so tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . ; so tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe paṭicca vatthuṅ, vatthuṅ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ, kaṭattā rūpaṅ, upādā rūpaṅ.

Bāhiraṅ . . . Ahārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo . . . ; tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca . . . (as under prev.).

#### 4 (na-anantara).

(iii) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-anantarapaccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

*Na-anantarapaccayaṅ pi na-samanantarapaccayaṅ pi na-ārammanapaccaya-sadisaṅ.*

7 (na-aññamañña).

(iii) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaṅgati na-aññamaññaṅpaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

*Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaṅgati na-aññamaññaṅpaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe . . . (as under prev.).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaṅgati na aññamaññaṅpaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṅ.

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.

Bāhire mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṅ.

Utusamuṭṭhāne mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṅ.

Asaññasattānaṅ mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaṅgati na-aññamaññaṅpaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

*Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca . . . (analogous to x, c).*

9 (na-upanissaya).

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaṅgati na-upanissayaṅpaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

*Na-upanissayaṅpaccayaṅ na-ārammaṅpaccaya-sadisaṅ.*

10 (na-purejāta).

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppaṅgati na-purejātaṅpaccayā.*

Arūpe kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppañjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe akusalaṅ ekaṅ . . . (as under i).

(viii, c) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . So for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthuṅ; vatthuṅ paṭicca khandhā. Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta; tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ . . . kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ . . .

Bāhiraṅ . . . Ahārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta; tayo . . . ekaṅ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṅ upāda rūpaṅ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭiccā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca . . . (as for x, c) . . . rūpaṅ.*

### 11 (na-pacchājāta).

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppañjati na-pacchājātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . . pe . . .

12 (na-āsevana).

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-āsevanapaccayā.*  
Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . .

*Na-pacchājātapaccayaṅ pi na-āsevanapaccayaṅ pi*  
*na-adhipatipaccaya-sadisāṅ.*

13 (na-kamma).

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-*  
*kammaṅ paccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca kusalā cetanā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppaj-*  
*jati na-kammaṅ paccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca akusalā cetanā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaj-*  
*jati na-kammaṅ paccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kiriyāvyākatā cetanā.  
Bāhiraṅ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ  
ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaṅ  
. . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṅ.

14 (na-vipāka).

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*  
Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca . . . (*tīṇi*).

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca . . . (as above . . .*  
*tīṇi).*

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppaj-*  
*jati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ tayo khandhā cittasamuṭ-  
ṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .  
rūpaṅ . . .

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . .  
mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.  
Bāhiraṅ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . .  
asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā  
. . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā  
rūpaṅ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyakataṅ ca dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaṇṇayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca . . . (as for x, c).*

### 15 (na-āhāra).

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo up-  
pajjati na-āhārapaṇṇayā.*

Bāhiraṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . . Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.

### 16 (na-indriya).

*Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-indriyapaṇṇayā.*

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta . . . pe . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṅ.

Asaññasattānaṅ mahābhūte paṭicca rūpaṅjivitindriyaṅ.

### 17 (na-jhāna).

*Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-jhānapaṇṇayā.*

Pañca-viññānasahagataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā, tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Bāhiraṅ . . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . . Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ.

### 18 (na-magga).

*Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-maggaṇṇayā.*

Ahetukaṅ vipākavyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ; so for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetupaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākavyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ; so for tayo . .

eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthūṇ; vatthūṇ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ. Bāhiraṇ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . upādā rūpaṇ. Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.

19 (na-sampayutta).

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-sampayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

*Na-ārammanapaccaya-sadisaṇ.*

20 (na-vippayutta).

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppañjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*  
Arūpe kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . dve khandhā.

(ii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . (as for i).*

(iii) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . tayo, etc.

Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . pe . . . mahābhūtā kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ . . .

22, 23.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati no-natthipaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

*Na-ārammanapaccaya-sadisaṇ.*

[Gaṇanamūlakā<sup>1</sup>

## 1. Hetu-ekamūlakaṅ.]

Na-hetuyā dve	(Na-H 2)	na-kamme tīṇi	(Na-K 3)
na-ārammaṇe pañca	(Na-Ā 5)	na-vipāke nava	(Na-V 9)
na-adhipatiyā nava	(Na-A 9)	na-indriye ekaṅ	(Na-I 1)
na-anantare pañca	(Na-An 5)	na-jhāne ekaṅ	(Na-Jh 1)
na-samanantare pañca	(Na-S 5)	na-miagge ekaṅ	(Na-M 1)
na-aññamaññe pañca	(Na-Añ 5)	na-sampayutte pañca	(Na-Sp 5)
na-upanissaye pañca	(Na-U 5)	na-vippayutte tīṇi	(Na-Vpp 3)
na-purejāte satta	(Na-Pu 7)	no-natthiyā pañca	(No-Nat 5)
na-pacchājāte nava	(Na-Pa 9)	no-vigate pañca	(No-Vg 5)
na-āsevane nava	(Na-Ās 9)		

## Na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-I 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-M 1	

## [Dumūlakaṅ.]

## Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1, Na-An 1, Na-S 1 . . . *pe* . . . (as above, but all with only ekaṅ).

## [Ti-mūlakādi.]

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipaṭṭipaccayā . . . and so on to (23) no-vigatapaccayā, omitting (6), (8), (21), (24).

## Na-hetumūlakaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> From this point the *paccayas*, when they occur in lists, will be printed in abbreviated form, and the number of *cittas*, in which they are experienced, in numerals. In this first list they are printed both in full and in abbreviated form, as a guide. The following is a full list of the *paccayas* and their abbreviations:

1. Hetu	H	9. Upanissaya	U	17. Jhāna	Jh
2. Ārammaṇa	Ā	10. Purejāta	Pu	18. Magga	M
3. Adhipati	A	11. Pacchājāta	Pā	19. Sampayutta	Sp
4. Anantara	An	12. Āsevane	Ās	20. Vippayutta	Vpp
5. Samanantara	S	13. Kamma	K	21. Atthi	At
6. Sahajāta	Sj	14. Vipāka	V	22. Natthi	Nat
7. Aññamañña	Añ	15. Āhāra	Āh	23. Vigata	Vg
8. Nissaya	N	16. Indriya	I	24. Avigata	Avg



[*Na-ārammaṇamūlakay.*]

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-U 5	Na-V 5	Na-Sp 5'
Na-A 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 1
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 5	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 5	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-K 1	Na-M 1	

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā, na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-An 1 . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 2.

[*Na-adhipatimūlakay.*]

Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
. . . pe . . .	Na-Ās 9	. . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2
. . . pe . . .	Na-Ās 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-U 1	Na-K 1	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-Pu 2			

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-An 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekay*) No-Nat 1  
Na-Vpp 1 No-Vg 1

Na-anantarapaccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññāpaccayā  
na-upanissayapaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisay.

Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-V 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 7	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 7	Na-M 1	

Na-purejāte-paccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 2	Na-Sp 1	

Na-purejatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekay*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

## Na-pacchājatapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1... pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

## Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1... pe...	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Sp 1	

## Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṇ*) . . . No-Nat, No-Vg 1.

## Na-kammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-S 1	. . . pe . . .	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Ān 1	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1

## Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṇ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

## Na-vipākaṇapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	. . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

## • Na-vipākaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
. . . pe . . .	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	. . . pe . . .	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-Ān 1	Na-Ās 2	Na-Sp 1	

## Na-vipākaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṇ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

## Na-āhāra- na-indriya-, na-jhāna-, na-maggaṇapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṇ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

## Na-sampayuttaṇapaccayā

Na-H 1 Na-Ā 5 . . .

*Na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaṇ . . .*

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-S 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-V 3	No-Nat 1
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	Na-Āh 1	No-Vg 1
Na-An 1			

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 2	... pe ...
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Vg 1

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-Ā 1 ... (*sabbattha ekay*) ... No-Nat. 1, No-Vg 1.

No-natthipaccayā ... No-vigatapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Ās 5	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5 ... pe ...	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 5
Na-S 5	Na-V 5	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Añ 5	Na-Āh 1 ... pe ...	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5 ... pe ...		

No-vigatapaccayā na-hetu paccayā

Na-Ā 1 ... (*sabbattha ekay*) ... Na-Vpp 1, No-Nat 1.

*Paccanīyaṇ.*

Hetupaccayā

[*Anulomapaccanīya-gaṇaṇā.*]

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
... pe ...	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9		

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 ... pe ... Na-Pu 3 Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā

Na-Pu 3 ... pe ... Na-V 3, Na-Vpp 3.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-; ... purejāta-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 ... Na-V 3.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-,<sup>1</sup> purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-K 3 Na-V 3.

<sup>1</sup> Text does not indicate whether 3, 4, etc., are again to be included.

Hetu-, . . . (*as above, adding*) kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā  
Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-paccayā  
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka- . . . avigata-paccayā  
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

[*Hetumūlakaṇ.*]

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Ās 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 3
Na-A 3	Na-K 3	Na-Jh 3	Na-Vpp 3

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3.
--------	-------------------------------	--------	-----------

*Ārammaṇamūlakaṇ.*

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ.*

Kammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Kammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9		

Kammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-V 3	

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ.*

Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Jh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Ā 1 !. pe...	Na-U 1... pe...	... pe ...	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-Vpp 1	

Vipākapaccayā, hetu-, ... purejāta-, kamma-, āhāra-, ... avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1	Na-Ās 1.
---------	----------

Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1.	

Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-P 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3.
--------	-----------------------	--------	-----------

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

Indriyapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1	

Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3.
--------	------------------------	--------	-----------

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

Jhānapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Nat 6
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

## Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

## Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3.
--------	------------------------	--------	-----------

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbaṇ.*

## Maggapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5

## Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

## Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3.
--------	------------------------	--------	-----------

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbaṇ.*

## Sampayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	. . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

## Sampayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3.
--------	------------------------	--------	-----------

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ.*

## Vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5

## Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5			

## Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pu 1	Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-V 3.
--------	---------	------------------------	---------

Vippayuttapaccayā, hetu-, ārammaṇa-adhipati-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayutta-, hetu-, purejāta-, āsevana-, kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Vippayutta-, hetu-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Vippayutta-hetu-purejāta-kamma . . . pe . . . āhāra-avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1. Na-Ās 1.

Atthipaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Āñ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Atthipaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Āñ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Atthipaccayā hetupaccayā ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

Natthipaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-Vp 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	. . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

*Yathā ārammaṇamūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

Avigatapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Āñ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

## Avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbay.*  
Anulomapaccanīya-gaṇanā.

Na-hetupaccayā [*Paccanīyānuloma-gaṇanā.*<sup>1</sup>]

Ā2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	. . . pe . . .
. . . pe . . .	V 1	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2		

## Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . pe . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

Na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-, na-adhipati-, . . . pe . . . na-aññamañña-  
ñapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 . . . pe . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	Jh 1	At 1	

(*sabbattha ekaṇ.*)

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇa-, . . . pe . . . na-aññamañña-, na-  
upanissaya-, . . . pe . . . na-āsevana-paccayā . . . (*yāv' āsevaṇā*  
*sabbay sadisaṇ.*)

*Na-kamme gaṇite pañca pañhā honti.*

## Na-kammapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	------	--------

Na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-, na-upanissaya-, . . .  
na-āhāra-paccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	--------

Na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-, na-upanissaya-, . . .  
na-vipayutta-, no-nātthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	--------

## Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 5	M 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
Sj 5	K 5	. . . pe . . .	Avg 5

<sup>1</sup> B. °ānulomaṇ.



Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1... pe...	Vpp 1	Avḡ 1

Yathā hetumūlakaṇ.

Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	V 1	At 9
An 3	U 3	Āh 9... pe...	Nat 3
S 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
Sj 9	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avḡ 9

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 2	Āh 2	M 1
An 2... pe...	K 2	I 2	Sp 2... pe...
Pu 2	V 1	Jh 2	Avḡ 2

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1... pe...	Vpp 1	Avḡ 1

... (sankhittaṇ) ...

Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā  
na-upanissayapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 1	Vpp 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5... pe...	At 5
Sj 5	K 5	M 5	Avḡ 5

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1... pe...	Vpp 1	Avḡ 1

... (sankhittaṇ) ...

Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 5
Ā 3	N 7	Āh 7	At 7
Ā 7	U 3	... pe.	Nat 3
An 3	Āv 3	M 7	Vg 3
S 3	K 7	Sp 3	Avḡ 7
Sj 7			

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2... pe...	V 1	Jh 2	Vpp 1
U 2	Āh 2	M 1	At 2... pe
Ās 1	I 2	Sp 2	Avḡ 2
K 2			

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1...pe...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
... (sankhittā) ...			

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	V 1	At 9
A 9	U 3	Āh 9...pe...	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9
Sj 9			

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	...pe...
...pe...	V 1	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2		

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1...pe...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
... (sankhittā) ...			

## Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 9	Sj 9	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	Añ 3	Vp 1	At 9
A 9	N 9	Āh 9...pe...	Nat 3
An 3	N 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Pu 3	Sp 3	Avg 9

## Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	I 2	Sp 2...pe
An 2...pe...	V 1	Jh 2	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2	M 1	

## Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1...pe...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
... (sankhittā) ...			

## Na-kammaṇapaccayā

H 3	Pu 3	Āh 3...pe...
A 3...pe...	Ās 3	Avg 3

## Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Ās 1	Jh 1
An 1...pe...	Āh 1	Sp 1...pe...
Pu 1	I 1	Avg 1

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	Avg 1

... (sankhittay) ...

Na-vipākapaccayā

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 3
Ā 3	N 9	Āh 9	At 9
A 9	U 3	... pe ...	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9
Sj 9			

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	... pe ...
... pe ...	Āh 2	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2			

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	I 1		

... (sankhittay) ...

Na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	I 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	
			... (sankhittay) ...

Na-indriyapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	
			... (sankhittay) ...

Na-jhānapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	I 1	... pe ...
An 1	K 1	Sp 1	Avg 1
... pe ...	... pe ...		
			... (sankhittay) ...

Na-maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Avg 1
An 1 ... pe ...	As 1 ... pe ...	

Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1			
			... (sankhittay) ...

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
A 5	K 5	... pe ...	At 5
Sj 5	V 1	M 5	Avg 5
Añ 1			

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	... (sankhittaṇ) ...		

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3	Ās 3	At 3
... pe ...	... pe ...	... pe ...
U 3	Sp 3	Avg 3

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 1	Jh 2	At 2
An 2	K 2	M 1	... pe ...
... pe ...	Āh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
U 2	I 2		

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	At 1	
... (sankhittaṇ) ...			

## No-natthipaccayā no-vigatapaccayā

H 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
A 5	K 5	... pe ...	At 5
Sj 5	V 1	M 5	Avg 5
Añ 1			

## No-vigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 ... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

## No-vigata-, na-hetu-, ... pe ... na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-paccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
N 1	... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

## No-vigata-, na-hetu-, ... (sankhittaṇ) ... na-kamma-paccayā

Sj 1	Añ 1	Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	------	------	------	--------

No-vigata-, . . . na-hetu-, . . . (*sankhittañ*) . . . na-āhāra-paccayā  
Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

No-vigata-, . . . na-hetu-, . . . (*sankhittañ*) . . . no-natthi-paccayā  
Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

*Paccanāyānulomaṇ.*  
**Paṭiccavāro niṭṭhito.**

[*Sahajātavāro*  
*Anulomaṇ.*]

1.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sahaajātā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe sahaajāto eko khandho; dve khandhe sahaajātā dve khandhā.,

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe sahaajātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ. Sahaajātā tayo khandhā citta-samuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ, tayo khandhe sahaajāto eko khandho cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; dve khandhe sahaajātā dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sahaajātā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve khandhā.

*Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe sahaajātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sahaajātā tayo khandhā citta-samuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saha-jātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saha-jātā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe saha-jātaṇ vatthu; vatthuṇ saha-jātā khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ saha-jātā tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte saha-jātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ saha-jāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca saha-jātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ saha-jāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca saha-jātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*Yathā paṭiccavāro evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

H 9 <sup>1</sup>	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	Āh 9	At 9
A 9	U 3	I 9	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	Jh 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	M 9	Avg 9
Sj 9	K 9	Sp 3	

Anulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

(*Yathā Paṭiccavāra-gaṇanā evaṇ gaṇetabbaṇ* !<sup>2</sup>)

[*Paccanīyaṇ.*]

1.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saha-jāto akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagata uddhaccasahagata khandhe saha-jāto vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saha-jāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. *adds* paṭiccagaṇanā.

<sup>2</sup> K. gaṇetabbā.

sahajātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ; so for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetukaṭṭhāṇaṃ vipākāvyaṅgaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ saha-jātā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . .

Khandhe<sup>1</sup> saha-jātaṃ vatthu; vatthuṃ saha-jātā khandhā.

Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ saha-jātā tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . .

Mahābhūte saha-jātaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ kaṭat-tārūpaṃ upādārūpaṃ. Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ saha-jātā tayo mahābhūtā; mahābhūte saha-jātaṃ kaṭattā-rūpaṃ upādārūpaṃ.

*Yathā paṭiccavāre evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.*<sup>2</sup>

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vp 3
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5

Paccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Anulomapaccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	Jh 2
A 2 . . . pe . . .	V 1	M 1
Pu 2	Āh 1	Sp 2 . . . pe . . .
Ās 2	I 1	Avg 2

Paccanīyānulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭiccatthaṃ nāma saha-jātattaṃ,  
saha-jātattaṃ nāma paṭiccatthaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

**Sahajātavāro.**

<sup>1</sup> K. dve khandhe.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits these directions.

<sup>3</sup> So K. B. has Paṭiccatthaṃ, saha-jātattaṃ. In the Comy. both Bm. and S. have °atthaṃ.

[Paccayavāro.]

1.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā tayo khandhe paccayā eko khandho, dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . .

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . , dve . . . Khandhe paccayā vatthu; vatthuṇ paccayā khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . . dve . . . dve mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.



(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kuṣalā khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

(ix, d) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kuṣalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

*Avyākataṅ . . . dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(x, a) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā eko khandho; dve khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā dve khandhā.

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(x, d) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(xi, c) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ, paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(xi, e) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca . . . paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

## 2.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . . ; dve . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . . ; dve . . . paccayā dve khandhā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyaṇvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . . eko; . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; tayo . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ paccayā khandhā.

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ; sotāyatanaṇ paccayā sotaviññānaṇ; ghāṇāyatanaṇ . . . jivhāyatanaṇ . . . kāyāyatanaṇ . . . kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyaṇvyākataṇ khandhā.

*Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Avyākataṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.* Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

(x, a) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā.

(xi, b) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā.

## 3.

*Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tīni.

*Akusalaṅ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tīni.

*Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ.

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ upādārūpaṅ.

Vatthuṅ paccayā vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Yathā hetupaccayaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

## 4, 5.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati anantarapaccayā*

*. . . samanantarapaccayā . . .*

*Yathā ārammaṅapaccayaṅ<sup>1</sup> evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

## 6.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati sahaḷātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā . . . (tīni).

(viii) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paccayā . . . (tīni).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati sahaḷātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā. Bāhiraṅ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Āsaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā. Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṅ upādārūpaṅ.

Cakkhāyatanaṅ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṅ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṅ paccayā kāyaviññānaṅ, vatthuṅ paccayā vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ khandhā.

<sup>1</sup> K. °paccayā; so also below.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo up-  
pajjati sahaḷātapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Yathā hetupaccayā evaṇ vitthāretābbaṇ.*

## 7.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati  
aññaamaññaṇpaccayā . . . (ekaṇ).*

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo up-  
pajjati aññaamaññaṇpaccayā . . . (ekaṇ).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo up-  
pajjati aññaamaññaṇpaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā  
tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhiḷkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā  
tayo khandhā vatthuṇ ca . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve  
khandhā vatthuṇ ca. Khandhe paccayā, vatthu; vatthuṇ  
paccayā khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahabhūtā . . . dve . . .  
paccayā dve . . . Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . .  
Utusamutthānaṇ . . . Asaññaasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ  
paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . dve, dve . . .

Cakkhāyātanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññaṇaṇ . . . pe . . .  
kāyāyātanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññaṇaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vi-  
pākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo  
uppajjati aññaamaññaṇpaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Yathā ārammaṇapaccayā evaṇ vitthāretābbaṇ.*

## 8.

*Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati nissayaṇpaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā.

*Yathā sahaḷātapaccayā evaṇ vitthāretābbaṇ.*

## 9.

*Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati upanissayaṇpaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . ārammaṇapaccaya-  
sadisaṇ.

## 10.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṅ paccayā cakkhaviññāṇaṅ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṅ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṅ.

Vatthuṅ paccayā vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ khandhā . . . vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . . vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā . . .

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā akusalā khandhā . . . vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā.

(x, a) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā . . .

(xi, b) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . ; dve khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā dve khandhā.

Vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā . . .

<sup>1</sup> As for kusalaṅ . . . just above.

12.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Kūsalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Kūsalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

(viii, a) *Akūsalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Akūsalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ paccayā kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.*

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.*

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.*

(x, e) *Kūsalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . . akūsalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Akūsalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . .*

## 13.

*Kūsalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammaṇ paccayā.*

*Kūsalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(viii, a) *Akūsalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati kammaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati kammaṇ paccayā.*

*Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

*Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

*Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

*mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ.*

*Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . .*

*kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.*

<sup>1</sup> No. 11 is omitted in the text.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati kammaṇapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . .<sup>1</sup>

(ix, c)<sup>2</sup> *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati kammaṇapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

(x, d) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti kammaṇapaccayā . . . pe . . .*

(xi, e) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti kammaṇapaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā . . . pe . . .

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

## 14.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākapaṅcayā.*

Vipākavyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā . . . pe . . . paṭisandhikkhaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā.

Cakkhāyatanāṅ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṅ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanāṅ paccayā kāyaviññānaṅ. Vatthuṅ paccayā vipākavyākataṅ khandhā.

## 15.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).

(viii) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā : . . . pe . . .*

Paṭisandhikkhaṅ . . . pe . . .

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ . . . pe . . .

Cakkhāyatanāṅ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṅ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanāṅ paccayā kāyaviññānaṅ. Vatthuṅ paccayā vipākavyākataṅ kiriyavyākataṅ khandhā (paripunnāṅ).

<sup>1</sup> K. adds *pe*.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits *section*.

16.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati indriyapaccayā* : . . . *pe* . . .

Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . *pe* . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhaviññāṇaṇ . . . *pe* . . .  
kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākata kiriyāvyākata khandhā indriyapaccayā.

*Yathā kammaṇ paccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

17.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati jhānapaccayā* (18) *maggapaccayā pi.*

*Yathā hetupaccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

19.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati sampayuttapaccayā* . . . (*Arammaṇa-sadisāṇ*).

20.

(i) *Kusalaṇ* . . . *kusalo* . . . *uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*  
Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe*  
. . . *dve khandhā.* Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā . . .

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . *dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.* Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā . . .



(viii, d) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ. Khandhā vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā . . . Cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

*Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ. Khandhā vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ . . . pe . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ. Khandhā vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā kaṭattārūpaṅ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā. Khandhe paccayā vatthuṅ; vatthuṅ paccayā khandhā. Khandhā vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā; vatthuṅ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ kaṭattārūpaṅ upādārūpaṅ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Cakkhāyatanaṅ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṅ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṅ paccayā kāyaviññānaṅ. Vatthuṅ paccayā vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ khandhā vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā akusalā khandhā. Vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, d) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

Khandhā vatthuṇ vip̄payuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.

(ix, e) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

Khandhā vatthuṇ vip̄payuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.

(x, a) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . ; dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ vip̄payuttapaccayā.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

Khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.

(x, d) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . ; dve khandhe . . . Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā, cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khandhā vatthuṇ vip̄payuttapaccayā, cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā dve khandhā vatthuṇ vip̄payuttapaccayā.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khandhe vip̄payuttapaccayā.

(xi, e) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhā. Akusale khandhe ca

mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ. Khandhā vatthuṃ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

21.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppaṃjati atthipaccayā* : . . . *pe* . . . (*sahajāta-sadisaṃ kātappaṃ*).

(22) *Natthipaccayā* . . . (23) *Vigatapaccayā* . . . *ārammaṇa-sadisaṃ*.

(24) *Avigatapaccayā sahaṃjātapaccaya-sadisaṃ*.

[*Hetumūlakaṃ*.]

H 17	Añ 7	V 1	Vp 17
Ā 7	N 17	Āh 17	At 17
A 17	U 7	I 17	Nat 7
An 7	Pu 7	Jh 17	Vg 7
S 7	Ās 7	M 17	Avg 17
Sj 17	K 17	Sp 7	

Hetupaccayā

Ā 7	An 7	Sj 17 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
A 17	S 7	Avg 17

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

A 7 . . . <i>sabbattha</i> 7	V 1	Avg 7.
------------------------------	-----	--------

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā

K 7	Āh 7	Avg 7.
-----	------	--------

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā purejātapaccayā kammaṇapaccayā vipākaṇapaccayā āhārapaccayā vigatapaccayā

Avg 1.

Hetumūlakaṃ.

Ārammaṇapaccayā

H 7	A 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
-----	---------------------------

*Ārammaṇamūlakaṃ yathā hetumūlakaṃ evaṃ vitthāretappaṃ*.

Adhipatipaccayā

H 17.

Anantarapaccayā, samanantarapaccayā

H 7.

Sahajātapaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā, āsevanapaccayā

H 7	Pu 7	At 7
Ā 7	K 7	Vg 7
A 7 . . . pe . . .	Āh 7 . . . pe . . .	Avg 7

Kammapaccayā, vipākapaccayā

H 1	Pu 1	At 1 . . . pe . . .
Ā 1	K 1	Avg 1
A 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	

Āhārapaccayā, indriyapaccayā . . . pe . . . avigatapaccayā

H 7	Ā 7	Vg 7.
-----	-----	-------

Paccayavāre anulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

[Paccanīyaṇ.]

1.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhe . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ.

Khandhe paccayā vatthu; vatthuṇ paccayā khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ, kaṭattārūpaṇ, upādārūpaṇ. Bāhiraṇ; . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utu-samuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . pe . . . Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṇ, upādārūpaṇ.

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā ahetukavipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākatāṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

## 2.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*Yathā paṭiccavāre na-ārammaṇapaccayā evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

## 3.

(i) *Kusalaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(ix) *Avyākatāṇ dhammaṇ paccayā . . .*

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . pe . . . (avyākatāṇ paripuṇṇaṇ kātābbaṇ). Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ. Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākatāṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . . pe . . .

*Yathā anulome saha-jātapaccayaṇ evaṇ gaṇetabbaṇ.*

## 4, 5, 7, 9, 10.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ . . . avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-anantara-paccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā, na-aññamañña-paccayā, na-upanissaya-paccayā, na-purejātapaccayā . . . (Yathā paṭiccavāre evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ).*

<sup>1</sup> K. abyākatāṇ.

11, 12.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo dhammo uppañjati na-pacchājāta-paccayā . . . na-āsevanapaccayā . . .*

Cakkhāyatanaṅ paccayā cakkhuvīññāṅṅaṅ . . . pe . . .  
(na-pacchājātapaccayam pi na-āsevanapaccayam pi pari-punṇaṅ, sattarasa, yathā anulome saha-jātapaccayaṅ evaṅ viññāretabbaṅ.

13.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppañjati na-kamma-paccayā.*  
Kusale khandhe paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppañjati na-kamma-paccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā akusalā cetanā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . dhammo uppañjati na-kamma-paccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākate dhamme khandhe paccayā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā. Bāhiraṅ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā . . . pe . . . Mahābhūte paccayā upādārūpaṅ.<sup>1</sup> Vatthuṅ paccayā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppañjati na-kamma-paccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppañjati na-kamma-paccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā akusalā cetanā.

(x, a) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppañjati na-kamma-paccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppañjati na-kamma-paccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā akusalā cetanā.

14.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppañjati na-vipāka-paccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).

(viii) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kiriyaṅvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ . . . pe . . . dve khandhe . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpaṅ.

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā tayo mahābhutā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ; upādā rūpaṅ.<sup>1</sup> Bāhiraṅ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Asaññaśattānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṅ upādārūpaṅ. Vatthuṅ paccayā kiriyāvyākataṅ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Vipākaṅ ṭhapetvā sabbattha vitthāretabbaṅ.*

15-20, 22.

*Avyākataṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-āhārapaccayā . . . na-indriyapaccayā, na-jhānapaccayā . . . Cakkhāyatanaṅ paccayā cakkhaviññānaṅ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṅ paccayā kāyaviññānaṅ . . . Na-jhāne imaṅ nānākaraṅ . . . na-maggapaccayā:—Cakkhāyatanaṅ paccayā cakkhaviññānaṅ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṅ paccayā kāyaviññānaṅ. Vatthuṅ paccayā ahetaṅkavipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ khandhā . . . na-magge imaṅ nānākaraṅ; avasesaṅ yathā Paṭiccavāre paccanīyaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ . . . na-sampayuttapaccayā . . . na-vippayuttapaccayā . . . no-natthipaccayā . . .*

23.

(i) *Kusalāṅ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati no-vigatapaccayā.*  
Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

*(Yathā Paṭiccavāre evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.)*

[*Hetumūlakaṅ.*]

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1	

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

## Na-hetuyā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 4	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 4	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 4	Na-Āh 1... pe...	No-Vg 1

## Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1... pe...	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	(sabbattha 1) No-Vg 1

## Na ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H	Na-Ās 5	Na-Sp 5 <sup>1</sup>
Na-A 5... pe...	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Añ 5	Na-V 5	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5... pe...	Na-Āh 1... pe...	No-Vg 5

## Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 1... No-Vg 1.

## Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-S 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-An 5... pe...	Na-Pa 17	Na-Āh 1... pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1... pe...	Na-Pa 4	Na-I 1... pe...	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-U 1			

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-An 1... sabbattha 1.

*Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā  
na-upanissayapaccayā na-ārammaṇasadisaṇ.*

## Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	... pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Ās 7	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-K 3		

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 2	... pe...	No-Vg 1

<sup>1</sup> K. has ekaṇ.



Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1.

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 4	Na-U 1	Na-V 4	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 4	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-kammapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-S 1	Na-Pa 7	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-U 1	Na-V 7	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-vipākapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 4	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1 <sup>1</sup>
Na-An 1 . . . pe . . .	Na-Pa 4	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1 <sup>1</sup>
Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1	

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-āhārapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

<sup>1</sup> K. reads pañca.

Na-indriyapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . .

Na-jhānapaccayā (as in foregoing).

Na-maggapaccayā (as in foregoing).

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

Na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisāṇ.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 1	Na-Āh 1...pe...
Na-Ā 1	Na-S 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-V 3	

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 2	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	No-Nat 1;
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 1	Na-V 2	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1...pe...	

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . .

No-natthipaccayā, no-vigatapaccayā na-ārammaṇasadisāṇ.

Paccayavāre paccanīyan niṭṭhitaṇ.

[Anuloma-paccanīyaṇ.]

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5...pe...	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 7	Na-Sp 5	

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7	

Hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-Ās 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.<sup>1</sup>

Hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.

<sup>1</sup> K. adds Na-Vpp 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā kam-  
mapaccayā āhārapaccayā . . . pe . . . avigatapaccayā  
Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7.

Hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā kammappaccayā vipākapaccayā  
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā kammappaccayā . . . avigata-  
paccayā  
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	Na-M 1
Na-A 7	Na-Ās 7	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7		

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7	

(yathā hetumūlakaya evaṇ gaṇetabbaṇ.)

Adhipatipaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17		

Adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā . . . sankhittaṇ.

Anantarapaccayā hetupaccayā samanantarapaccayā . . .

(yathā ārammaṇamūlakaya evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.)

Sahajātapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	No-Nat 5
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Vg 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5	

Sahajātapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5 . . . sankhittaṇ . . .	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5

Sahajātapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . sankhittaṇ.

Aññamaññaṇapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-S 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-Pu 3	Na-V 7	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1

## Aññamaññapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 7	Na-Pu 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 7 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-V 7	No-Vg 1

## Aññamaññapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7 . . . *sankhittaṃ*.

## Nissayapaccayā

Na-H 4.

*Nissayapaccayā yathā saha-jātapaccayā.*

## Upanissayapaccayā

Na-H 4 . . . *ārammaṇasadisaṃ*.

## Purejātapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Ās 7	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 7	Na-K 7	Na-M 1
Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	. . . pe . . .

Purejātapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . pe . . .

## Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7	Na-M 1 <sup>1</sup>
Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	Na-Vpp 3

## Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-H 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3

## Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7<sup>2</sup> . . . *sankhittaṃ*.

Āsevanapaccayā hetu-, purejāta-, kamma-, āhāra-paccayā . . .  
*sankhittaṃ . . . avigatapaccayā*

Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7 . . . pe . . .

## Kammappaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5'	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

<sup>1</sup> K. has *tīṇi*.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 4	No-Vg 5
... <i>sankhittay</i> ...	Sp 5	No-Nat 5	
... <i>sankhittay</i> ...			

Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Vpp 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	No-Nat 1
• Na-Añ 1	Na-Jh 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-Vg 1

Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Vpp 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Sp 1	No-Vg 1

Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammanapaccayā ... *pe* ... *sankhittay* ... purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 1	Na-Ās 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...
---------	---------------------------

Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā ... *sankhittay* ... purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā āhārapaccayā ... *sankhittay* ... avigatapaccayā

Na-Pa 1	Na-Ās 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...
---------	---------------------------

Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-I 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Jh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
... <i>sankhittay</i> ...	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-V 17		
... <i>sankhittay</i> ...		

Indriyapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-M 1	No-Nat 5
... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-V 17		

Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā

... *sankhittay* ...

## Jhānapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-M 1	No-Nat 5
. . . pe . . .	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5

## Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

## Maggapaccayā

Na-H 3	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5*
Na-Ā 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5	

## Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .Sampayuttapaccayā . . . *ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ*.

## Vipayuttapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5'
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 5	Na-V 17	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

## Vipayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

## Vipayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7
Na-Pu 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7

## Vipayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā

Na-P 7 Na-Ās 7 Na-K 7 Na-V<sub>2</sub> 7.

## Vipayuttapaccayā hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.

## Vipayuttapaccayā hetu-, āsevana-, kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7.

Vipayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ*

. . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipaka-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Atthipaccayā . . . *sahajātapaccaya-sadisay*.

Natthipaccayā }  
Vigatapaccayā } *ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisay*.

Avigatapaccayā *sahajātapaccaya-sadisay*.  
*Paccayavāre anulomapaccanīyay niṭṭhitay*.

Na-hetupaccayā [Paccanīyānulomay.]

Ā 4	Ās 4	Āh 4	M 3
A 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	K 4	I 4	Sp 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
Pu 4	V 1	Jh 4	Avg 4

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamañ-  
ñapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	Jh 1	At 1	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamañ-  
ñapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-kamma-, na-vipākapaccayā  
na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1	Vg 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-kamma-, na-vipākā-, na-  
āhāra-, na-indriyapaccayā . . . *sankhittay* no-vigatapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	--------

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā.

H 5	Añ 1	<i>pe</i> . . .	At 5
A 5	N 5	M 5	Avg 5
Sj 5	K 5 . . .	Vpp 5	

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
An 1	K 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

. . . *sankhittay* . . .

## Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 17	U 7	Āh 17	Nat 7
Ā 7	Ās 7	... pe ...	Vg 7
An 7 ... pe ...	K 17	At 17	Avg 17
N 7 <sup>1</sup>	V 1		

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4	I 4	
An 4	K 4	Jh 4	
... pe ...	V 1	M 3	
Pu 4	Āh 4	Sp 4 ... pe ...	Avg 4

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 ... *sankhittaṇ* ... Avg 1.

Na-anantarapaccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā, na-aññamaññapaccayā, na-upanissayapaccayā

*na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

## Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 7	K 7	Vpp 5
Ā 3	Añ 3	V 1	At 3
A 7	N 7	Āh 7 ... pe ...	Vg 3
An 3	U 3	M 7	Avg 7
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	Jh 2	Vpp 1
An 2 ... pe ...	V 1	M 1	At 2 ... pe ...
U 2	Āh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
Ās 1	I 2		

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 ... *sankhittaṇ* ... Avg 1.

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 17	Sj 7.	K 17	Nat 17
Ā 7	Añ 7 ... pe ...	V 1	Vg 7
A 17	Pu 7	Āh 17 ... pe ...	Avg 17
An 7	Ās 7 <sup>1</sup>	At 17	

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4 ... pe ...	Sp 4 ... pe ...	
An ... pe ...	Jh 4	Avg 4	
Pu 4	M 3		

<sup>1</sup> B. has *sattarasa*.



Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇā paccayā  
Sj 1 . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-āsevanapaccayā

Ī 17	S 7	U 7	Āh 7	Sp 7	Nat 7
Ā 7	Sj 17	Pu 17	I 17	Vpp 17	Vg 7
A 17	Añ 7	K 17	Jh 17	At 17	Avg 17
An 7	N 17	V 1	M 17		

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	K 4	I 4	Sp 4
An 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	V 1	Jh 4	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .
Pu 4	Āh 4	M 3	Avg 4

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-kammaṇapaccayā

K 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Ās 7	Avg 7
Pu 7	Āh 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Āh 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Sp 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
An 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Ās 1	Jh 1	Avg 1

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
. . . <i>sankhittaṃ</i> . . .		

Na-vipākapaccayā

H 17	Sj 17	Pu 7	M 17	Nat 7.
Ā 7	Añ 7	Ās 7	Sp 7	Vg 7
A 17	N 17	K 17	Vpp 17	Avg 17
S 7	U 7	Āh 17 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	At 17	

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Pu 4	K 4	I 4	M 3	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .
An 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Ās 4	Āh 4	Jh 4	Sp 4	Avg 4

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	I 1		

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

## Na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	I 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

... sankhittaṇ ...

## Na-indriyapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

... sankhittaṇ ...

## Na-jhānapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Avg 1
An 1 ... pe ...	K 1 ... pe ...	

## Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1

## Na-maggapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	K 1 ... pe ...	Sp 1 ... pe ...
An 1 ... pe ...	Ās 1	Jh 1	Avg 1

## Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 ... pe ...	At 1
Añ 1	Jh 1	Avg 1
N 1	Vpp 1	

... sankhittaṇ ...

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 1	Vpp 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5 ... pe ...	At 5
Sj 5	K 5	M 5	Avg 5

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1 ... sankhittaṇ ... Avg 1.

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3 ... pe ...	Ās 3 ... pe ...	At 3 ... pe ...
U 3	Sp 3	Avg 3

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	U 2	I 2	K 2	M 1	At 2 ... pe ...
An 2 ... pe ...	Ās 1	Āh 2	Jh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1

... sankhittaṇ ...

No-natthipaccayā }  
 No-vigatapaccayā<sup>1</sup> } *na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

Paccayavāre paccanīyānulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

**Paccayavāro.**

[NISSAYAVĀRO .

*Anulomaṇ.]*

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe nissāya eko khandhō; dve khandhe nissāya dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhamma uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; tayo . . .; dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe nissāya dve khandhā.

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya

tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ, tayo . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṅ. Khandhe nissāya vatthu; vatthuṅ nissāya khandhā.

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā; tayo mahābhūte nissāya ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ; dve . . . dve mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ kaṭattā rūpaṅ upādā rūpaṅ. Vatthuṅ nissāya vipākāvyākata kiriyāvyākata khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*  
Vatthuṅ nissāya kusalā khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*  
Vatthuṅ nissāya akusalā khandhā.

(ix, d) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ nissāya kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(ix, e) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ nissāya akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(x, a) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ nissāya kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

(x, c) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(x, d) *Kusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṃ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xi, e) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṃ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ.

H 17	Sj 17	Pu 7	Āh 17 . . . pe . . .	At 17
Ā 7	Añ. 7	Ās 7	M 17	Nat 7
A 17	N 17	K 17	Sp 7	Vg 17
An 17	U 7	V 1	Vpp 17	Avg 17
S 7				

Nissayavāre anulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[*Paccanīyaṃ.*]

(viii, a) *Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagata khandhe nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṃ dhammaṃ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukavipākāvyaṅkataṃ kiriyāvyaṅkataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaṃ; tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhe . . .

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyaṅkataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ nissāya tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ. Khandhe nissāya vatthu; vatthuṃ nissāya khandhā.

Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā, mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ kaṭattā rūpaṃ, upādā rūpaṃ. Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte nissāya kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ.

Cakkhāyatanaṅ nissāya cakkhuviññāṇaṅ . . . pe . . .  
kāyāyatanaṅ nissāya kāyaviññāṇaṅ .

Vatthuṅ<sup>1</sup> nissāya ahetukavipākāvyākātā kiriyāvyākātā  
khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppaj-  
jati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṅ<sup>2</sup> nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato  
moho.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṅ ca avyākataṅ ca dhammaṅ nissāya akusalo  
dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato khandhe ca vatthuṅ  
ca nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	Ṇo-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 17		

Nissayavārassa paccanīyaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S' 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Sp 5	

Nissayavārassa anulomapaccanīyaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

[Paccanīyānulomaṅ.]

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4	Āh 4	M 3
An 4 . . . pe . . .	K 4	I 4	Sp 4 . . . pe . . .
Pu 4	V 1	Jh 4	Avg 4

Nissayavāre paccanīyānulomaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Paccayattaṅ nāma nissayattaṅ, nissayattaṅ nāma paccayattaṅ.<sup>3</sup>

**Nissayavāro.**

<sup>1</sup> K. Pasādavatthuṅ.      <sup>2</sup> K. Khandhe ca vatthuṅ ca . . .

<sup>3</sup> K. paccayatthaṅ, nissayatthaṅ.

[SAṆSATṬHAVĀRO  
Anulomaṇ.]

1.

(i) *Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe saṅsaṭṭho eko khandho; dve khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā dve khandhā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe saṅsaṭṭho eko khandho; dve khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā dve khandhā.

(viii, b) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo . . . ; dve khandhe . . .

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Viriyākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . dve khandhā.

2, 3.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā. . . adhipatipaccayā.*

*Paṭisandhikkhaṇe natthi.*

. . . *anantarapaccayā, samanantarapaccayā, saha-jātapaccayā, añña-mañña-paccayā, nissayapaccayā, upanissayapaccayā : sabbāni padāni hetumūlasadisāni.*

10.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā.

(viii, b) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ saṅsattho avyākato dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ saṅsatthā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā.

12.

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ saṅsattho . . . pe . . .*

(viii) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ . . . pe . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ saṅsattho avyākato dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ saṅsatthā . . . pe . . .

13.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammapaccayā . . .*

14.

(viii) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ saṅsattho . . . pe . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ saṅsattho avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ . . . pe . . .

15-19.

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ saṅsattho kusalo dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā . . . indriyapaccayā . . . jhānapaccayā . . . maggāpaccayā . . . sampayuttapaccayā :—imāni padāni hetupaccayasadisāni.*

20.

(i) *Kusalaṅ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ saṅsatthā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe saṅsatthā dve khandhā. Vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ . . . pe . . .*

Vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ . . . pe . . .*

Vatthuṅ vippayuttapaccayā.

21-24.

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ saṅsattho kusalo dhammo uppajjati atthipaccayā . . . natthipaccayā . . . vigātapaccayā . . . evi-gatāpaccayā . . . (hetupaccaya-sadisāṅ).*



H 3 . . . pe . . .  
Pu 3

Ās 3 . . . pe . . .  
Avg 3

Hetupaccayā

Ā 3 . . . hetumūlakaya viṭṭhāretabbaya.

Āsevanapaccayā

H 3 . . . pe . . .  
Pu 3

K 3  
Āh 3 . . . pe . . .

Avg 3

Vipākappaccayā

H 1 . . . pe . . .  
Pu 1

K 1  
Āh 1 . . . pe . . .

Avg 1

Saṅsaṭṭhavāre anulomaṇaṇiṭṭhitaṇa.

[Paccanīyaṇa].

*Akusalaṇa dhammaṇa saṅsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppaṅgati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagata uddhaccasahagata khandhe saṅsaṭṭhe vicikicchāsahagata uddhaccasahagata moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇa dhammaṇa saṅsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppaṅgati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇa vipākāvyākataṇa kiriyāvyākataṇa ekaṇa khandhaṇa saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetuka paṭisandhikkhaṇa vipākāvyākataṇa ekaṇa khandhaṇa saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

3-10.

*Kusalaṇa dhammaṇa saṅsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppaṅgati na-adhipatipaccayā . . . na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> kusalaṇa ekaṇa khandhaṇa saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā dve khandhā.

(viii) *Akusalaṇa dhammaṇa . . .*

(ix) *Avyākataṇa dhammaṇa . . .*

11, 12.

(i) *Kusalaṇa dhammaṇa saṅsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppaṅgati na-paccāhājātapaccayā . . . (tīṇi) . . . na-āsevanapaccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

<sup>1</sup> B. Aruppe.

13.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-kammaṇaccayā.*  
Kusale khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā kusalā cetanā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammaṇaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā akusalā cetanā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-kammaṇaccayā.*

Kiriyaṅvyākate khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho . . . Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho . . . Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākaṇaccayā.*

Kiriyaṅvyākatan ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . .

*Saṅsaṭṭhavāre paccanīyavibhange na-kamme ca na-vipāke ca 'paṭisandhi' natthi. Avasesesu sabbattha atthi.*

17.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-jhānaṇaccayā.*

Pañcaviññāṇasahagataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

18.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-maggaṇaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . ..

20.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

<sup>1</sup> B. Āruppe.

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> akusalaṃ ekaṃ khaṇḍhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhā tayo khaṇḍhā . . . dve khaṇḍhā.

*Avyākutaṃ dhammaṃ saṃsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppaṃjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> vipākāvyākataṃ kiriyāvyākataṃ ekaṃ khaṇḍhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhā tayo khaṇḍhā . . . dve khaṇḍhā.

Na-vippayutte 'paṭisaṇḍhi' natthi.

Na-H 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .		

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 2	Na-V 2	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 2 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-Pu 2 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-V 2	Na-M 1	

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 2 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1 <sup>2</sup>	Na-Vpp 2
Na-V 2	Na-M 1	

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā

Na-K 1	Na-V 1 <sup>3</sup>	Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 2.
--------	---------------------	--------	-----------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . (as before, adding) na-kamma-paccayā

Na-V 1	Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 1.
--------	--------	-----------

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-kamma- na-vipāka- na-maggapaccayā

Na-Vpp 1.

Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Pu 2	Na-Ās 2	Na-V 2	Na-M 1
Na-Pa 2	Na-K 1	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2

Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V3	Na-Vpp 3

<sup>1</sup> B. Āruppe.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. has dve.

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 2	Na-Ās 2	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2
Na-Pa 2	Na-K 1	Na-M 1	

... sankhittāy ...

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-K 3	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

## Na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pā 2	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 2	Na-K 1	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 2	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2

... sankhittāy ...

## Na-kamma-paccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

## Na-kamma-paccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 1	Na-Pa 1	Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Pu 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-M 1	

... sankhittāy ...

## Na-vipākapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3

## Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā

Na-K 1	Na-M 1.
--------	---------

## Na-jhānapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Pa 1	Na-M 1
Na-A 1	Na-Ās 1	

## Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā

Na-M 1.
---------

## Na-maggapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Pu 1 ... pe ...	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 1	Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1

... sankhittāy ...

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 ... pe ...	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 2 Na-M 1.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, . . .  
na-vipāka-paccayā

Na-M 1. Paccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Hetupaccayā [Anulomapaccanīyaṃ.]

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . (*as above*).

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇa-, adhipati-paccayā

Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*as above*).

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-Ās 3 Na-K 3 Na-V 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-K 3 Na-V 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . (*as above, adding*) kamma-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . (*as above,<sup>1</sup> adding*) vipākapaccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . purejātapaccayā kamma-, vipākā-  
āhāra-paccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 3

Na-A 3 Na-V 3 Na-M 1

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

Adhipatipaccayā

Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . anantarapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . upanissayapaccayā . . .

(*yathā ārammaṇamūlakāṃ vithāretabbāṃ*).

<sup>1</sup> *Omitting āsevanapaccayā.*

## Purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1

## Purejātapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-V 3 . . .	sankhittaṅ . . .
--------	------------------------	--------------	------------------

## Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

## Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
. . . sankhittaṅ . . .		

## Kammapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1	

## Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . .	sankhittaṅ . . .
--------------	------------------

## Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Pu 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-M 1
Na-A 1	Na-Pa 1	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 1

## Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 1 . . .	sankhittaṅ . . .
--------------	------------------

## Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1	
. . . pe . . .			

## Indriyapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1	

## Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . .	sankhittaṅ . . .
--------------	------------------

## Jhānapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

## Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . .	sankhittaṅ . . .
--------------	------------------

Maggapaccayā

Na-H 1                      Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .                      Na-Vpp 3  
Na-A 3                      Na-V 3

Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

Sampayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2      Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .      Na-Jh 1      Na-Vpp 3  
Na-A 3      Na-V 3                      Na-M 1

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

Vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2                      Na-Pu 1 . . . pe . . .                      Na-Jh 1  
Na-A 3                      Na-V 1                      Na-M 1

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3      Na-Pu 1      Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, ārammaṇa-paccayā

Na-A 3      Na-Pu 1      Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . pe . . . purejāta-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . pe . . . purejāta-, āsevana-, kamma-,  
āhāra- . . . pe . . . avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 3      Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . pe . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-,  
āhāra-paccayā . . . pe . . . avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1      Na-As 1.

Atthipaccayā

Natthipaccayā

Vigatapaccayā

Avigatapaccayā

} *yathā* na-ārammaṇamūlakaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

Anulomapaccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Na-hetupaccayā

[*Paccanīyānulomaṃ.*]

Ā 2                      Pu 2      K 2      Āh 2      Jh 2      Sp 2 . . . pe . . .  
An 2 . . . pe . . .      Ās 2      V 1      I 2      M 1      Avg 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā

Ā 2 . . . *sankhittaṃ, sabbattha dve.*

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-purejātapaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 1	Āh 2	M 1	At 2
An 2 . . . pe . . .	K 2	I 2	Sp 1	. . . pe . . .
U 2	V 1	Jh 2	Vpp 1	Avg 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-, na-kamma-paccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . sabbattha ekay.	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . (as above, adding) na-vipākapaccayā na-vippayuttapaccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . pe . . .	

(Na-vipākaṅ na-maggaṅ na-vippayuttaṅ na-kammappaccaya-sadisāṅ.)<sup>1</sup>

Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 3	Ā 3 . . . sankhittaṅ . . .	Avg 3.
-----	----------------------------	--------

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2 . . . sankhittaṅ . . .	Avg 2.
----------------------------	--------

(Adhipatimūlakā na-hetumhi ṭhitena na-hetumūlaka-sadisāṅ kātabbāṅ.)

Na-purejātapaccayā

H 3	Ās 3	V 1 <sup>2</sup>
Ā 3 . . . sankhittaṅ . . .	K 3	

(Sabbāni padāni vitthāretabbāni. Imāni alikkhitesu padesu tīni pañhā. Na-purejātamūlake na-hetuyā ṭhitena āsevane ca magge ca eko pañho kātabbo. Avasesāni na-hetupaccayasadisāni.)

Na-pacchājātapaccayā paripunnāṅ na-adhipatipaccaya-sadisāṅ.)

Na-kammappaccayā

H 3 . . . pe . . .	Ās 3	Avg 3
Pu 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	

Na-kammappaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Āh 1	Jh 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Ās 1	I 1	Sp 1 . . . pe . . .	

Na-kammappaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejātapaccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . pe . . .	

(Avasesāni padāni etena upāyena vitthāretabbāni.)

<sup>1</sup> Sic B. and K.

<sup>2</sup> K. tīni.



Na-vipākapaccayā

H 3 . . . *sankhittāṃ* . . . Avg 3.

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-paccayā

Ā 2 U 2 K 2 I 2 M 1 At 2  
An 2 . . . *pe* . . . Ās 1 Āh 2 Jh 2 Sp 1 Avg 2

(*Na-vipākamūlakaṃ imaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ. Avasesāni yathā hetumūlakaṃ.*)<sup>1</sup>

Na-jhānapaccayā

Ā 1 Pu 1 I 1 Avg 1  
An 1 . . . *pe* . . . K 1 . . . *pe* . . . Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-  
na-magga-paccayā

Ā 1 An 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*as in foregoing*).

Na-maggapaccayā

Ā 1 Pu 1 K 1 . . . *pe* . . . Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
An 1 . . . *pe* . . . Ās 1 Jh 1 Avg 1

Na-maggapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-paccayā

Ā 1 U 1 Jh 1 Avg 1  
An 1 . . . *pe* . . . K 1 . . . *pe* . . . Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṃ* . . .

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3 . . . *pe* . . . Ās 3 . . . *pe* . . . At 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
U 3 Sp 3 Avg 3

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2 U 2 K 2 I 2 M 1 At 2 . . . *pe* . . .  
An 2 . . . *pe* . . . Ās 2 Āh 2 Jh 2 Sp 2 Avg 2

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pac-  
chājāta-paccayā, na-āsevanamūlakaṃ pi na-hetumūlaka-sadisāṃ.

Na-kammapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā imāni tīni mūlāni ekasadisāni:—

Ā 1 U 1 I 1 Sp 1 Avg 1  
S 1 . . . *pe* . . . Āh 1 Jh 1 At 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Paccanīyānulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

**Saṃsaṭṭhavāro.**

<sup>1</sup> So B. and K B. inserts stop after the first word.

[SAMPAYUTTAVĀRO

Anulomaṅ.]

(i) *Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ sampayutto kusalo dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ sampayuttā tayo khandhā, tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ . . . akusalo . . . uppañjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ sampayutto avyākato dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā . . . (*sankhittaṅ*) . . .

H 3 . . . pe . . .	K 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	Sp 3 . . . pe . . .
Pu 3	V 1	M 3	Avg 3
Ās 3			

Anulomaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

[Paccanīyaṅ.]

(viii, a) *Akusalaṅ dhammaṅ sampayutto akusalo dhammo uppañjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe sampayutto vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ sampayutto avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṅ vipākāvyākataṅ kiriyāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3 <sup>1</sup>	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Jh 1	

Paccanīyaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> K. has dve.

Hetupaccayā [Anulomapaccanīyaṅ.]  
 Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.  
 Anulomapaccanīyaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Na-hetupaccayā [Paccanīyānulomaṅ.]  
 Ā 2 Pu 2 I 2 M 1 Avg 2  
 An 2 . . . pe . . . Ās 2 Jh 2 Sp 2 . . . pe . . .  
 Paccanīyānulomaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

### Sampayuttavāro.

*Saṅsatthattaṅ nāma sampayuttattaṅ ; sampayuttattaṅ nāma saṅsatthattaṅ.*<sup>1</sup>

[Pañhavāro.]

1.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Kusalo hetu<sup>2</sup> taṅ-sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Kusalo hetu cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Kusalo hetu-sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Akusalo hetu taṅ-sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.*

<sup>1</sup> K. °atthaṅ in both terms. See above, p. 109.

<sup>2</sup> B. reads kusalā hetū here and in all analogous sentences below; and omits taṅ.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Akusalo hetu cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Akusalo hetu sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā hetū<sup>1</sup> sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā hetū sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.

## 2.

*Kusalo . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Dānaṅ datvā, silaṅ samādiyivā,<sup>2</sup> uposathakammaṅ katvā, taṅ paccavekkhati; pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṅ paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuṅ paccavekkhanti, vodānaṅ paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṅ paccavekkhanti; sekhā vā puthujjanā vā kusalaṅ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañānaṅ kusalacittasamangissa cittaṅ jānanti.

Ākāsañācāyatanakusalaṅ viññānañcāyatanakusalassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Ākiñcaññāyatanakusalaṅ nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatanakusalassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā iddhividhañānaṅ cetopariyañānaṅ pubbenivāsānussatiñānaṅ yathākammūpagañānaṅ anāga-taṅsañānaṅ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Dānaṅ datvā, silaṅ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṅ katvā, taṅ assādeti abhinandati; taṅ ārabha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi

<sup>1</sup> Here and below K. has hetu.

<sup>2</sup> K. reads throughout samādayivā. In the Comy. S. and Bm. both ead °diyivā.

uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, domanassaṇ uppajjati; pubbe sucinnāni assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, domanassaṇ uppajjati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, jhāne vippaṭṭisārassa domanassaṇ uppajjati.

*Kusalo . . . avyākataṣṣa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ paccavekkhati, pubbe sucinnāni paccavekkhati, kusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, cetopariyañāṇena kusalacittasamangissa cittaṇ jhānāti; sekhā vā puthujjanā vā kusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, kusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati; kusalaṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, domanassaṇ uppajjati; akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati.

Ākāsañāñcāyatanakusalaṇ viññāṇañcāyatanavipākassa ca kiriyassa ca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatanakusalaṇ nevaññā-nāsaññāyatanavipākassa ca kiriyassa ca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataṇsañāṇassa āvajjanaṇāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Rāgaṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati; diṭṭhiṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati . . . pe . . . vicikicchāṇ ārabba vicikicchā uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . diṭṭhi . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati; uddhaccaṇ ārabba uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, vicikicchā . . . domanassaṇ ārabba domanassaṇ uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati.

*Akusalo . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Sekhā pahīnakilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhitakilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā akusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañāṇena akusalacittasamangissa cittaṇ jānanti.

Akusalā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataṅsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo . . . avyākatassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā pahīnakilese paccavekkhati, pubbe samudācīṇe kilese jānāti, akusalaṅ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, cetopariyañāṇena akusalacittasamangissa cittaṅ jānāti. Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā akusalaṅ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti.

Akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Akusalaṅ assādeti abhinandati; taṅ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, ditṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṅ . . . domanassaṅ uppajjati. Akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Akusalā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataṅsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato . . . avyākatassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā phalaṅ paccavekkhati, nibbānaṅ paccavekkhati. Nibbānaṅ phalassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Arahā cakkhuṅ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, sotaṅ, ghānaṅ, jivhaṅ, kāyaṅ, rūpe, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, vatthuṅ . . .

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṅ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṅ sunāti, cetopariyañāṇena vipākāvyākatakiriyāvyākatacittasamangissa cittaṅ jānāti.

Ākāsañcāyatanaṅ kiriyā viññānañcāyatanaṅ kiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṅ kiriyā nevaññānāñcāyatanaṅ kiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanaṅ cakkhuviññāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṅ cetoviññāṇassa, gandhāyatanaṅ ghānaviññāṇassa; rasāyatanaṅ jivhāviññāṇassa, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṅ kāyaviññāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākatā khandhā iddhiṅ vidhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa anāgataṅsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Sekhā phalaṇ paccavekkhanti nibbānaṇ paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaṇ gotrabhussa vodānassa dhammassa ārammaṇa-paccayena paccayo.

Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuṇ aniccato dukkhato anat-tato vipassanti, sotaṇ ghānaṇ . . . rūpe . . . sadde . . . vatthuṇ : . . vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṇ passanti, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ suṇanti, cetopariya-ñānena. vipākāvyākata-kiriyāvyākata-cittasamangissa cittaṇ jānanti.

Avyākataḥ khandhā iddhividhañānassa cetopariyañānassa pubbenivāsānussatiñānassa anāgataṇsañānassa ārammaṇa-paccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Cakkhuṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati. Sotaṇ . . . ghānaṇ . . . rūpe . . . phoṭṭhabbe vatthuṇ . . .

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe assādeti abhinandati, taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati.

## 3.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . adhipati p.<sup>1</sup> paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇādhipati, (b) Sahajātādhipati.

(a) Ārammaṇādhipati:—dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyitvā uposathakammaṇ katvā taṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vuṭṭha-hitvā jhānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti, vodānaṇ paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti.

(b) Sahajātādhipati :—kusalādhipati sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a) Dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaṇ

<sup>1</sup> p. will henceforward represent paccayena.

katvā, taṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pubbe suciṇṇāni garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṅ garuṅ katvā paccavekkhati. (b) Kusalādhipati cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(b) Kusalādhipati sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ citta-samuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Rāgaṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati; diṭṭhiṅ garuṅ katvā . . . (as above) . . . (b) Akusalādhipati sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(b) Akusalādhipati cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(b) Akusalādhipati sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ citta-samuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

. . . (a, b):—(a) Arahā phalaṅ garuṅ katvā paccavekkhati, nibbānaṅ garuṅ katvā paccavekkhati. Nibbānaṅ phalassa adhipatipaccayena paccayo. (b) Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā adhipati sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a) Sekhā phalaṅ garuṅ katvā paccavekkhanti, nibbānaṅ garuṅ katvā paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaṅ gotrabhussa vodānassa maggassa adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a) Cakkhuṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ



katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sotaṅ . . . rūpe . . . sadde . . . vatthuṅ . . . vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati.

## 4.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ kusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaṅ gotrabhussa, anulomaṅ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṅ maggassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . anantarap. paccayo.*

Kusalaṅ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaṅ anulomaṅ phalasaṃpattiyā,<sup>1</sup> nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-kusalaṅ phalasaṃpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ akusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Akusalaṅ vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . anantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ vipākāvyākatānaṅ kiriyāvyākatānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Bhavaṅgaṅ āvajjanāya, kiriyaṅ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaṅ phalasaṃpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-kiriyaṅ phalasaṃpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā kusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā akusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. anulomaṅ sekkhāya phalasaṃpattiyā.

## 5.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Kusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaṇ anulomaṇ<sup>1</sup> phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaṇ phalasamāpattiyā samanantara-paccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Akusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ vipākāvyākatānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Bhavangaṇ āvajjanāya, kiriyaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaṇ phalasamāpattiyā samanantara-paccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa samanantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

## 6.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa saha-jātapaccayena paccayo; dve khandhā dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. anulomaṇ sekkhāya.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa sahajātap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . . (as above) dve khandhā dvinnāṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . pe . . . dve khandhā dvinnāṅ khandhānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.*

Akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa sahajātap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ . . . tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca . . . dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ . . . tayo . . . (as above) cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ . . . dve . . . sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ . . . tayo . . . dve . . . kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Ekā mahābhūtaṅ tiṇṇaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . pe . . . dvinnāṅ mahābhūtānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ, kaṭattā-rupānaṅ<sup>1</sup> upādārūpānaṅ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this term.

Bāhiraṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ tiṇṇaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo . . . tayo dve . . . saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaṅ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ tiṇṇaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo mahābhūtā ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaṅ saha-jāta . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ tiṇṇaṅ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ saha-jāta . . . Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaṅ saha-jāta . . . Asañ-ñasattānaṅ ekaṅ . . . tiṇṇaṅ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ saha-jāta . . . Mahābhūtā kaṭattā rūpānaṅ upādarūpanaṅ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ saha-jāta . . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ saha-jāta . . .

## 7.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa aññamaññap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaṅ khandhānaṅ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . aññamaññap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ . . . : pe . . . dvinnaṅ khandhānaṅ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . aññamaññap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ vatthussa ca aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . ; dve khandhā dvinnaṅ khandhānaṅ vatthussa ca aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaṅ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

Ekaṅ mahābhūtaṅ tiṇṇaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ aññamaññapac-

cayena paccayo; tayo mahābhūtā . . . ; dve mahābhūtā . . . Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

8.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . nissayaṇ paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ nissayaṇpaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa . . . ; dve khandhā.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayaṇ paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpānaṇ nissayaṇpaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa nissayaṇ paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissayaṇpaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . . ; dve khandhā dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissayaṇpaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . nissayaṇ paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayaṇ paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissayaṇpaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa nissayaṇ paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ . . . Tayo khandhā . . . ; dve khandhā dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissaya . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayaṇ paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ . . . tayo khandhā . . . ; dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ nissaya . . . [Khandhā vatthussa nissaya . . . vatthu khandhānaṇ nissaya . . .

Ēkaṅ mahābhūtaṅ tiṇṇaṅ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . .  
 dve . . . dvinnaṅ mahābhūtaṅ nissaya.]<sup>1</sup> . . . Mahābhūtā  
 cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ upāda-  
 rūpānaṅ ca nissaya . . . Bāhiraṅ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ  
 . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṅ . . . Asaññasattānaṅ ekaṅ . . . tiṇṇaṅ  
 . . . dve . . . dvinnaṅ mahābhūtānaṅ nissaya . . . mahā-  
 bhūtā kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ upādā rūpānaṅ ca nissaya . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṅ cakkhuvīñānaṅ . . . Sotāyatanaṅ . . .  
 Ghāṇāyatanaṅ . . . Jivhāyatanaṅ . . . Kāyāyatanaṅ kāya-  
 viñānaṅ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Vatthu vipakāvyākātānaṅ kiriyāvyākātānaṅ khandhānaṅ  
 nissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Vatthu kusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ nissaya . . .

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Vatthu akusalānaṅ . . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā kusalaṅsa dhammassa  
 nissayap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho ca vatthuṅ ca tinnāṅ khandhānaṅ  
 nissaya. . . . Tayo khandhā . . . ; dve khandhā ca vatthu  
 ca dvinnaṅ khandhānaṅ nissaya . . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa  
 nissayap. paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ  
 rūpānaṅ nissaya. . . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā akusalassa . . . nissayap.  
 paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho ca vatthu ca tiṇṇaṅ; . . . tayo . . .  
 ekassa . . . ; dve khandhā ca vatthu ca dvinnaṅ khandhānaṅ  
 nissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa  
 nissayap. paccayo.*

Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ  
 rūpānaṅ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits bracketed sentences.

## 9.

Kusalō<sup>1</sup> dhammo kusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (b) anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo.

(a) Dānaṇ datvā, silaṇ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṇ katvā, taṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; pubbe suciññāni garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā, jhānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti; vodānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā, maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti.

(b) Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Saddhaṇ upanissāya, dānaṇ deti, silaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti: jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ . . . maggaṇ . . . abhiññaṇ . . . samāpattiṇ uppādeti.

Silaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgaṇ, paññaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, silaṇ samādiyati . . . (*as above*). Saddhā, silaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgo, paññā saddhāya, silassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭhamassa jhānassa parikammaṇ paṭhamassa jhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo; dutiyassa jhānassa parikammaṇ dutiyassa jhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo; . . . (*so for tatiyaṇ and catutthaṇ jhānaṇ*).

Ākāsānañcāyatanassa parikammaṇ ākāsānañcāyatanassa upanissap. paccayo; . . . (*so for viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ, ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ*).

Paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ dutiyassa jhānassa . . . catutthassa jhānassa upanissayap. paccayo. Catutthaṇ jhānaṇ ākāsānañcāyatanassa, ākāsānañcāyatanāṇ . . . *pe* . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa upanissap. paccayo.

Dibbassa cakkhussa parikammaṇ dibbassa cakkhussa. Upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā parikammaṇ dibbāya sotadhātuyā, iddhiividhaññaṇassa parikam-

<sup>1</sup> K. Akusalo (*an uncorrected slip*).

maṅ iddhividhañāṇassa, cetopariyañāṇassa parikammaṅ cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa parikammaṅ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammupagañāṇassa parikammaṅ yathākammupagañāṇassa, anāgataṅsañāṇassa parikammaṅ anāgataṅsañāṇassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Dibbaṅ cakkhu<sup>1</sup> dibbāya sotadhātuyā, dibbā sotadhātu<sup>2</sup> iddhividhañāṇassa, iddhividhañāṇaṅ cetopariyañāṇassa, cetopariyañāṇaṅ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṅ yathākammupagañāṇassa, yathākammupagañāṇaṅ anāgataṅsañāṇassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭhamassa maggassa parikammaṅ paṭhamassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . (so for the 2nd to 4th Paths.).

Paṭhamo maggo dutiyassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Dutiyō maggo tatiyassa, tatiyō maggo catutthassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Sekhā maggaṅ upanissāya anuppannaṅ samāpattiṅ upāpādentī uppannaṅ samāpajjanti sankhāre aniccatō dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Maggo sekhānaṅ atthapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya tñānāthānakosallassa<sup>3</sup> upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo.

(a) Dānaṅ datvā, sīlaṅ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaṅ datvā, taṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pubbe sucinṇāni taṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati, taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati, taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.

(c) Saddhaṅ upanissāya mānaṅ jappeti; diṭṭhiṅ gaṇhāti. Sīlaṅ, sutaṅ, cāgaṅ, paññaṅ upanissāya mānaṅ jappeti, diṭṭhiṅ gaṇhāti. Saddhā, sīlaṅ, sutaṅ, cāgo, paññā rāgassa, dosassa, mohassa, mānassa, diṭṭhiyā, patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. Dibbacakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> B. dibbasota°.

<sup>3</sup> K. tñānāthāna°.



*Kusalo dhammo avyākatāssa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (b) anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo. (a) Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati. (b) Kusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaṇ anulomaṇ<sup>1</sup> phalasaṃpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana-kusalaṇ phalasaṃpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Saddhaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ ātāpeti paritāpeti, pariyaṭṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. Silaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgaṇ, paññaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ . . . pe . . . Saddhā, silaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgo, paññā, kāyikassa sukhasa kāyikassa dukkhasa phalasaṃpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalaṇ kammaṇ<sup>2</sup> vipākassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā maggaṇ upanissāya anuppannaṇ kiriya-saṃpattin uppādeti, uppannaṇ saṃpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati. Maggo arahato atthapaṭisaṃbhidāya dhammapaṭisaṃbhidāya niruttapaṭisaṃbhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisaṃbhidāya ṭhānāṭhānakosallaṇ . . . Maggo phalasaṃpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalaṇ upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (b) anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo:—(a) Rāgaṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati. Diṭṭhiṇ garuṇ katvā . . . rāgo uppajjati.<sup>3</sup>

(b) Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Rāgaṇ upanissāya pānaṇ hanati, adinnaṇ ādiyati, musā bhaṇati, piṣuṇaṇ bhaṇati, pharuṇaṇ bhaṇati, samphaṇ pala-pati, sandhiṇ chindati, nillopaṇ harati, ekāgārikaṇ karoti, paripanthē tiṭṭhati, paradāraṇ gacchati, gāmaghātaṇ karoti, nigamaghātaṇ karoti, mātaraṇ jīvitaṇ voropeti, pitaraṇ jīvitaṇ voropeti, arahantaṇ jīvitaṇ voropeti, duṭṭhena cittaṇ tathāgataṇ lohitaṇ uppādeti, sanghaṇ bhindati. Dosaṇ upanissāya . . . mohaṇ, mānaṇ, diṭṭhiṇ, patthanaṇ upanissāya pānaṇ hanati . . . pe . . . sanghaṇ bhindati. Rāgo, doso,

<sup>1</sup> B. anulomaṇ sekkhāya.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Comy. hereon.*

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* diṭṭhi uppajjati.

moho, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā rāgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa diṭṭhiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Pāṇātipāto pāṇātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa, musāvādassa, piṣuṇāvācāya, pharusavācāya, samphappalāpassa, abhijjhāya vyāpādassa, micchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Adinnādānaṇ adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa musāvādassa . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . . micchādiṭṭhi pāṇātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . *cakkaṇ bandhitabbaṇ*.

Kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, piṣuṇāvācā, pharusavācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, vyāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo, micchādiṭṭhi pāṇātipātassa adinnādānassa . . . vyāpādassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Mātughātakammaṇ<sup>1</sup> mātughātakammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Matūghātakammaṇ pitughātakammassa<sup>2</sup> arahantaghātakammassa<sup>3</sup> ruhiruppādakammassa sanghābheda-kammassa niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pitughātakammaṇ pitughātakammassa . . . *pe* . . . arahantaghātakammassa ruhiruppādakammassa sanghābheda-kammassa niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā mātughātakammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Arahantaghātakammaṇ . . . ruhiruppādakammaṇ . . . sanghabhedakammaṇ . . . niyatamicchādiṭṭhi niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Niyatamicchādiṭṭhi mātughātakammassa . . . arahantaghātakammassa ruhiruppādakammassa sanghābheda-kammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . (*cakkaṇ kātabbaṇ*).

*Akusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(c) Pakatūpanissayo:—rāgaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ uppādeti, maggaṇ . . . abhiññaṇ . . . samāpattiṇ uppādeti. *So for* dosaṇ, mohaṇ, mānaṇ, diṭṭhiṇ, patthanaṇ. Rāgo, doso, moho, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pāṇaṇ hantvā tassa paṭighātattāyā dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samā-

<sup>1</sup> B. reads °ghatikammaṇ here and in Comy.

<sup>2</sup> B. inserts upanissāya . . . *pe* . . .

<sup>3</sup> °ghāti°.

diyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ, maggaṇ, abhiññaṇ, samāpattiṇ uppādeti. Adinnaṇ ādayitvā, musā bhaṇitvā, pisunaṇ bhaṇitvā, pharusaṇ bhaṇitvā, samphaṇ palapitvā, sandhiṇ chinditvā, nillopaṇ karitvā, ekāgārikaṇ karitvā, paripanthe ṭhatvā, paradāraṇ gantvā, gāmaghātaṇ karitvā, nigamaghātaṇ karitvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaṇ deti, silaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ, maggaṇ, abhiññaṇ, samāpattiṇ uppādeti.

Mātarāṇ jīvitā voropetvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaṇ deti, silaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; . . . *pe* . . . pitaraṇ jīvitā voropetvā, arahantaṇ jīvitā voropetvā, duṭṭhena cittena tathāgatassa lohitaṇ uppādetvā, sanghaṇ bhinditvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaṇ deti, silaṇ samādiyati uposathakammaṇ karoti . . . *pe* . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa upanissayap. paccayo.*

(b) Anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo. (b) Akusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Rāgaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ ātāpeti, paritāpeti, pariyaṭṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. *So for* dosaṇ, mohaṇ, mānaṇ, diṭṭhiṇ, patthanaṇ. Rāgo, doso, moso, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanaṇ kāyikassa sukhasa, kāyikassa dukkhasa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Akusalaṇ kammaṇ vipākassa upanissaya . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a, b, c):—(a) Arahā phalaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati. Nibbānaṇ phalassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ vipākāvyākatānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ upanissayap. . . . Bhavangaṇ āvajjanāya, kiriyaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaṇ phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . .

(c) Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ kāyikassa sukhasa, kāyikassa dukkhasa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ kāyikassa dukkhasa, kāyikassa sukhasa phalasamāpattiyā . . . *pe* . . . Utu kāyikassa sukhasa, kāyikassa dukkhasa phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . .

Bhojanaṅ kāyikassa sukhasa, kāyikassa dukkhasa phala-samāpattiyā upanissaya . . . Senāsaṅ kāyikassa sukhasa, kāyikassa dukkhasa phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . . Kāyikaṅ sukhaṅ. Kāyikaṅ dukkhaṅ, utu, bhojanaṅ, senāsaṅ kāyikassa sukhasa, kāyikassa dukkhasa phalasamāpattiyā, phalasamāpatti kāyikassa sukhasa upanissaya. . . . Ara-hā kāyikaṅ sukhaṅ upanissāya anuppannaṅ kiriyasamāpattiṅ uppādeti, uppannaṅ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; kāyikaṅ dukkhaṅ, utuṅ, bhojanaṅ, senāsaṅ upanissāya anuppannaṅ kiriyasamāpattiṅ uppādeti, uppannaṅ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . upanissaya. paccayo.*

(a, b, c):—(a) Sekhā phalaṅ garuṅ katvā paccavekkhanti, nibbānaṅ garuṅ katvā paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaṅ gotrabhussa, vodānaṅ maggassa upanissaya. . . .

(b) Āvajjanā kusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ upanissāya . . . paccayo.

(c) Kāyikaṅ sukhaṅ upanissāya dānaṅ deti, sīlaṅ samādiyati, uposathakammaṅ karoti; jhānaṅ uppādeti, vipassanaṅ, maggaṅ, abhiññaṅ, samāpattiṅ uppādeti. Kāyikaṅ dukkhaṅ, utuṅ, bhojanaṅ, senāsaṅ upanissāya dānaṅ deti, sīlaṅ . . . pe . . . samāpattiṅ uppādeti. Kāyikaṅ sukhaṅ, kāyikaṅ dukkhaṅ, utu, bhojanaṅ, senāsaṅ saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissaya. . . .

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa upanissaya. paccayo.*

(a, b, c):—(a) Cakkuṅ garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sotaṅ . . . pe . . . Rūpe . . . vatthuṅ . . . Vipākāvvyākate kiriyāvvyākate khandhe garuṅ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṅ garuṅ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati.

(b) Āvajjanā akusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ upanissaya paccayena paccayo.

(c) Kāyikaṅ sukhaṅ upanissāya pānaṅ hanati, adinnaṅ ādiyati, musā bhaṇati, piṣuṅ bhaṇati, pharusaṅ bhaṇati, samphaṅ palapati; sandhiṅ chindati, nillopaṅ harati, ekāgārikaṅ karoti, paripantho tiṭṭhati, paradāraṅ gacchati, gāmaghātaṅ karoti, nigamaghātaṅ karoti; mātaraṅ, pitaraṅ,

arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeti, duṭṭhena cittena Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeti, saṅhaṃ bhindati. Kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, utuṃ, bhojanaṃ, senāsanaṃ upanissāya pāṇaṃ hanati . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . saṅhaṃ bhindati. Kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, utuṃ, bhojanaṃ, senāsanaṃ rāgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa diṭṭhiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

## 10.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa purejātap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇapurejātaṃ, (b) vatthupurejātaṃ.

(a) Arahā cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati. Sotaṃ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sota-dhātuyā saddaṃ suṇāti. Rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññāṇassa . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhaviññāṇassa . . . sotāyatanaṃ sotaviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu vipakāvyākatānaṃ kiriyāvyākatānaṃ khandhānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . purejātap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇapurejātaṃ, (b) vatthupurejātaṃ.

(a) Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Sotaṃ . . . rūpe . . . vatthu aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṃ passanti, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṃ suṇanti.

(b) Vatthu kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . purejātap. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Cakkhuṃ assādeti abhinandati; taṃ ārabha rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaṃ, domanassaṃ uppajjati. Sotaṃ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṃ assādeti abhinandati; taṃ ārabha rāgo . . . domanassaṃ uppajjati.

(b) Vatthu akusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

## 11.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa pacchājātap. paccayo.*

Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa pacchājātap. paccayo.*

Pacchājātā akusalā khandhā . . . (as above).

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . pacchājātap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

## 12.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . āsevanap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . āsevanap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ āsevana . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa āsevanap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ khandhānaṇ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

## 13.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa kammap. paccayo.*

Kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ kammapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātā, (b) nānākhaṇikā.

(a) Kusalā cetanā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpānaṇ kammapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Nānākhaṇikā kusalā cetanā vipākānaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ kammapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa kammapaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ kamma . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

Akusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kamma . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātā, (b) nānākhanikā.

(a) Akusalā cetanā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ kamma-paccayena paccayo.

(b) Akusalā cetanā vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa kammapaccayena paccayo.*

Akusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . . Cetanā vatthussa kammapaccayena paccayo.

#### 14.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . vipākap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ, tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ, dve khandhā dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ, tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipāka . . . Khandhā vatthussa vipākapaccayena paccayo.

#### 15.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Kusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Kusalā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ āhāra . . .

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa āhārapaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhanānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ āhārap. . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Akusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Akusalā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ āhārap.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa āhārap. paccayo.*

Akusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ āhārap.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ āhāra . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ āhāra. . . . Kabaḷinkāro<sup>1</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo.

## 16.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Kusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Kusalā indriyā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa indriyap. paccayo.*

Kusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ indriya . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Akusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ indriya . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Akusalā indriyā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ indriyap.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa indriyap. paccayo.*

Akusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ indriya . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. Kabaḷi<sup>o</sup>; K. Kavaḷi<sup>o</sup>.



*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyaṃ paccayo.*

Vipākavyākatā kiriyāvyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ indriya . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākavyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ indriya . . . Cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhuviññāṇassa indriyapaccayena paccayo. Sotindriyaṃ sotaviññāṇassa . . . kāyindriyaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā-rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

## 17.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Kusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ jhāna-paccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Kusalāni jhānaṅgāni cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ jhāna-paccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Kusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ citta-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhānaṃ.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Akusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ jhāna-paccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Akusalāni jhānaṅgāni cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ jhāna-paccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Akusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ citta-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhāna-paccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Vipākavyākatāni kiriyāvyākatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhāna-paccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākavyākatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ jhāna-paccayena paccayo.

18.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . maggap. paccayo.*

Kusalāni maggaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ maggapaccayena paccayo. . . . (Each sentence similar to those for Jhānapaccaya.)

19.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa . . . dve khandhā dvinaṅ khandhānaṅ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho . . . (as above).

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvvyākato kiriyāvvyākato eko khandho . . . (as above).

20.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṅ, (b) pacchājātaṅ.

(a) Sahajātā kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Sahajātā akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Pacchājātā akusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttap. paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṅ, (b) purejātaṅ, (c) pacchājātaṅ.

(a) Vipākāvvyākatā kiriyāvvyākatā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisan-dhikkhaṇe vipākāvvyākatā khandhā kaṭattārūpānaṅ vippayutta. . . . Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaṅ vippayutta . . .

(b) Cakkhāyatanaṅ cakkhuviññānaṅ vippayutta . . . sotāyatanaṅ sotaviññānaṅ . . . kāyāyatanaṅ kāyaviññā-

nassa vippayutta . . . vatthu vipākāvyākatānaṃ kiriyāvyākatānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayutta . . .

(c) Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttap. paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(b) Vatthu kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayutta . . .

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(b) Vatthu akusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

## 21.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . atthipaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ, tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa, dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṃ, (b) pacchājātaṃ.

(a) Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo.

(b) Kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa atthipaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ, tayo khandhā ekassa . . . dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ atthip. . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ, dve dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ atthip. paccayo. . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ atthi . . .

(b) Akusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānā-

nañ ca rūpānaṃ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ citta-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thi . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṃ, (b) purejātaṃ, (c) pacchājātaṃ (1) āhāraṃ, (2) indriyaṃ.

(a) Sahajāto vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Khandhāvatthussa, vatthu khandhānaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thi. Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ tiṇṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ kaṭattā ca<sup>1</sup> rūpānaṃ upādārūpānañ ca atthipaccāyena paccayo. Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ tiṇṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Mahābhūtā [cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ]<sup>2</sup> kaṭattā ca<sup>1</sup> rūpānaṃ upādārūpānañ ca atthipaccāyena paccayo.

(b) Arahā cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; sotaṃ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṃ suṇāti.

Rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇassa atthipaccāyena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇassa a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Sotāyatanaṃ sotaviññāṇassa. . . . Kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Vatthu vīpākāvyākatānaṃ kiriyāvyākatānaṃ khandhānaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . .

(c) Pacchājātā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā<sup>1</sup> purejātassa imassa kāyassa a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Kavalinkāro<sup>3</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa a<sup>+</sup>thi. . . . Rūpajivitindriyaṃ kaṭattā-rūpaṃ a<sup>+</sup>thipaccāyena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(b) Sekhā vā puthujjanā va cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits bracketed clause.

<sup>3</sup> B. Kavalik°; K. Kavalink°.

anattato vipassanti; sotaṇ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṇ passanti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ suṇanti. Vatthuṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(b) Purejātaṇ cakkhuṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaṇ, domanassaṇ uppajjati; sotaṇ . . . pe . . . ghānaṇ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati . . . pe . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati. Vatthuṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ atthi. . . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā kusalassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajāto kusalo eko khandho ca vatthuṇ ca tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ atthi . . . pe . . . dve khandhā ca vatthuṇ ca dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ atthi. . . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṇ, (b) pacchajātaṇ, (c) āhāraṇ, (d) indriyaṇ.

(a) Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittaśamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ atthi. . . .

(b, c) Kusalā khandhā ca kabalinkāro āhāro ca imassa kāyassa atthi. . . .

(b, d) Kusalā khandhā ca rūpajīvitindriyaṇ ca kaṭattā-rūpānaṇ atthi. . . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā akusalassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

Sahajāto akusalo eko khandho ca vatthuṇ ca tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ . . . tayo khandhā ca vatthuṇ ca ekassa khandhassa . . . dve khandhā ca vatthuṇ ca dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ atthi, . . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

(a, b, c, d):—(a) Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittaśamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ atthi. . . .

(b, c) Akusalā khandhā ca kabalinkāro āhāro ca imassa kāyassa atthi. . . .

(b, d) Akusalā khandhā ca rūpajīvitindriyaṇ ca kaṭattā-rūpānaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo.

22.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . natthip. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ kusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ natthipaccayena paccayo. . . . *Sankhittaṅ . . . yathā anantarapaccayaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

23.<sup>1</sup>

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . vigatap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ kusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ vipākapaccayena paccayo. . . . *Sankhittaṅ. Yathā anantarapaccayaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

24.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . avigatap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṅ khandhānaṅ . . . dvinnaṅ khandhānaṅ avigatapaccayena paccayo. . . . *Sankhittaṅ. Yathā atthipaccayaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

**Pañhāvārassa vibhango niṭṭhito.**

[Gaṇanā

1. *Hetumūlakaṅ.*]

H 7 <sup>2</sup>	Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3
Ā 9	N 13	Vi 1	Vpp 5
A 10	U 9	Āh 7	At 13
An 7	Pu 3	I 7	Nat 7
S 7	P 3	Jh 7	Vg 7
Sj 9	Ās 3	M 7	Avg 13

Hetupaccayā

H 4 <sup>3</sup>	N 7	Jh 4	Vpp 3
Sj 7	V 1	M 4	At 7
Añ 3	I 4	Sp 3	Avg 7

<sup>1</sup> K. omits section.<sup>2</sup> Hetuyā, etc.; paccayas all in locative case.<sup>3</sup> K. adds . . . ; B. does not.

## Hetu-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti 2
Añ N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-Vi-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-Vi-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-Vi-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-Vi-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-Vi-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Hetumūlakaj niṭṭhitaj.

## Ārammaṇapaccayā

[Ārammaṇamūlakaj.]

A 7 <sup>1</sup>	Pu 3	At 3
N 3	Vpp 3	Avg 3
U 7		

## Ārammaṇa-

A-U ti 7	A-U ti 7
Pu-At-Avg ti 3	A-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 3	A-N-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Adhipatipaccayā

[Adhipatimūlakaj.]

H 4 <sup>1</sup>	U 7	M 7
Ā 7	Pu 1	Sp 3
Sj 7	V 1	Vpp 4
Añ 3	Āh 7	At 8
N 8	I 7	Avg 8

## Adhīpati-

At-Avg ti 8	Ā-U ti 7
N-At-Avg ti 8	Ā-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 4	Ā-N-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 1

<sup>1</sup> K. has here . . . ; B. has not.

## Adhipati-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	N-Vi-Āh-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Āh-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Āh-I-At-Avg ti 7	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ N-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Āh-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1

## Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-

N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Ananantarapaccayā

[Anantaramūlakaṇ.]

S 7 <sup>1</sup>	Ās 3	N 7
U 7	K 1	Vg 7

## Anantara-samanantara-

U-Nat-Vg ti 7	U-Ās-Nat-Vg ti 3	U-K-At-Vg ti 1.
---------------	------------------	-----------------

## Samanantarapaccayā

[Samanantaramūlakaṇ.]

A 7	Ās 3	Nat 7
U 7	K 1	Vg 7

## Samanantara-anantara . . . (as in foregoing section).

## Sahajātapaccayā

[Sahajātamūlakaṇ.]

H 7 <sup>1</sup>	V 1	Sp 3
A 7	Āh 7	Vpp 3
Añ 3	I 7	At 9
N 9	Jh 7	Avg 9
K 7	M 7	

## Sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 9	N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Vp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

<sup>1</sup> K. has . . . ; B. has not.



## Aññamaññapaccayā

[Aññamaññamūlakaya.]

H 3	K 3	Vpp 1
A 3	V 1	At 3
S 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	Avg 3
N 3	Sp 3	

## Aññamañña-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-At-Avg 1
N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Sp-At-Avg 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-Vpp-At-Avg 1

## Nissayapaccayā

[Nissayamūlakaya.]

H 7	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 5
Ā 3	U 1	Āh 7 . . . pe . . .	At 13
A 8	Pu 3	M 7	Avg 13
S 9	K 7	Sp 3	

## Nissaya-

At-Avg ti 13	N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
A-At-Avg ti 8	Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
I-At-Avg ti 7	Ā-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Vpp-At-Avg ti 5	Ā-A-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
A-Vpp-At-Avg ti 4	Pu-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Nissaya-sahajāta-

At-Avg ti 9	V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Vpp-At-Avg-ti 1	Añ-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	

## Upanissayapaccayā

[Upanissayamūlakaya.]

Ā 7 . . . pe . . .	Ās 3	Nat 7
S 7	K 2	Vg 7
N 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
Pu 1	At 1]	

## Upanissaya-

Ā-A ti 7	An-S-Ās-Nat-Vg ti 3
Ā-A-Pu-At-Avg 1	K ti 2
Ā-A-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 1	An-S-K-At-Vg ti 1
An-S-Nat-Vg ti 7	

Purejātapaccayā			
[Purejātamūlakāṅ.]			
Ā 3	N 3	I 1	At 3
A 1	U 1	Vpp 3	Avg 3

Purejāta-

At-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-U-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-N-U-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Ā-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-Vp-At-Avg ti 1
Ā-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	

Pacchājātapaccayā

[Pacchājātamūlakāṅ.]

Vpp 3 At 3 Avg 3

Pacchājāta-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3.

Āsevanapaccayā

[Āsevanamūlakāṅ.]

An 3 U 3 Vg 3  
S 3 Nat 3

Āsevana-An-S-U-Nat-Vg ti 3.

[Kammamūlakāṅ.]

An 1	N 7	Sp 3	Nat 1
S 1	U 2	Vpp 3	Vg 1
Sj 7	V 1 <sup>1</sup>	At 7	Avg 7
Añ 3	Āh 7		

·Kamma-

Upanissāyan ti 2 An-S-U-Nat-Vg ti 1.

Kamma-sahajāta-

Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Āh-[Sp] <sup>2</sup> -At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Vipākapaccayā

[Vipākamūlakāṅ.]

H 1	Añ 1	Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	At 1
A 1	N 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
Sj 1	K 1		

<sup>1</sup> K. *hās satta* (7). Comy. does not specify.

<sup>2</sup> K. *omīts*.

## Vipāka-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 1

N-Vp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Āhārapaccayā

[Āhāramūlakaj.]

A 7	N 7	I 7	At 7
Sj 7	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 3	V 1 <sup>1</sup>	Vpp 3	

## Āhāra-At-Avg ti 7.

## Āhāra-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	N-K-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-K-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-K-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
N-K-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-K-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-K-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-K-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Āhārādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 7	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriyapaccayā

[Indriyamūlakaj.]

H 4	N 7	Jh 7	Vpp 3
A 7	Pu 1	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	V 1	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 3	Āh 7		

Indriya-At-Avg ti 7	Indriya-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Indriya-N-At-Avg ti 7	Indriya-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriya-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-M-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-Jh-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3

N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 7  
 N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriyādhipati-sahajāta-

N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

N-M-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriya-hetu-sahajāta-

N-M-At-Avg ti 4  
 Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 2  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2  
 N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2  
 N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1

Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriya-hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-M-At-Avg ti 4  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2  
 N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2

N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Jhānapaccayā

[*Jhānamūlakayaṃ*]

Sj 7	V 1	Sp 3	At 7
Añ 3	I 7	Vpp 3	Avg 7
N 7	M 7		

## Jhāna-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	An-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg 1	Añ-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-M-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Maggapaccayā

[*Maggamūlakayaṃ*]

H 4	N 3	Jh 7	Vpp 3
A 7	V 1	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	I 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 3			

## Magga-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Magga-sahajāta- (continued)

N-Jh-At-Avg ti 7	N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Maggādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 7	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Magga-hetu-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 4	Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1	

## Magga-hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Sampayuttapaccayā [Sampayuttamūlakāṇ.]

H 3	Añ 3	V 1	At 3
A 3	N 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	Avg 3
Sj 3	K 3	M 3	

## Sampayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-

At-Avg ti 3      V-At-Avg ti 1.

## Vippayuttapaccayā [Vippayuttamūlakāṇ.]

H 3	Añ 1	Pa 3	M 3
Ā 3	N 5	K 3	At 5
A 4	U 1	V 1	Avg 5
Sj 3	Pu 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	

## Vippayutta-

At-Avg ti 5	Ā-A-N-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-At-Avg ti 5	N-Pu-I-At-Avg ti 1
A-N-At-Avg ti 4	Sj-N-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-At-Avg ti 3	Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti 1
Pa-At-Avg ti 3	Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
N-Pu-At-Avg ti 3	Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Ā-N-Pu-At-Avg ti 3	

## [Atthimūlakaya.]

## Atthipaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7
Ā 3	N 13	K 3	Sp 3
A 8	U 1	V 1	Vp 5
Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7 . . . pe . . .	Avg 13

## [Pakiṇṇakaya nāma imaya:—]

## Atthi-

Avg ti 13	Vp-Avg ti 5	N-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 3
N-Avg ti 13	N-Vp-Avg ti 5	Ā-Pu-Avg ti 3
A-Avg ti 8	A-N-Vp-Avg ti 4	Ā-N-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 3
A-N-Avg ti 8	A-N-I-Vp-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-U-Pu-Avg ti 1
Āh-Avg ti 7	Pa-Vp-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 1
I-Avg ti 7	Pu-Avg ti 3	N-Pu-I-Vp-Avg ti 1
N-I-Avg ti 7		

## [Pakiṇṇakaya nāma imaya.]

## Atthi-sahajāta-

N-Avg ti 9	Añ-N-Vp-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Sp-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-Avg ti 3	N-V-Avg ti 1	N-V-Vp-Avg ti 1
N-Vp-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vp-Avg ti 1

## Natthipaccayā

## [Natthimūlakaya.]

An 7	U 7	K 1
S 7	Ā 3	Vg 7

## Natthi-anantara-samantara-upanissaya-

Vg ti 7	Ās-Vg ti 3	K-Vg ti 1.
---------	------------	------------

## Vigatapaccayā

## [Vigatamūlakaya.]

An 7	U 7	K 1
S 7	Ās 3	Nat 7

## Vigata-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-

Nat ti 7	Ās-Nat ti 3	K-Nat ti 1.
----------	-------------	-------------

## [Avigatamūlakaṅ.]

H 7	N 13	V 1	M 7
Ā 3	U 1	Āh 7	Sp 3
A 8	Pu 3	I 7	Vp 5
Sj 9	Pa 3	Jh 7	At 13
Añ 3	K 7		

## Avigata-

## [Pakiṇṇakaṅ nāma:—]

At ti 13	Vp-At ti 5	N-Pu-Vp-At ti 3
N-At ti 13	N-Vp-At ti 5	Ā-Pu-At ti 3
A-At ti 8	A-N-Vp-At ti 4	Ā-N-Pu-Vp-At ti 3
A-N-At ti 8	N-I-Vp-At ti 3	Ā-A-U-Pu-At ti 1
Āh-At ti 7	Pa-Vp-At ti 3	Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vp-At ti 1
I-At ti 7	Pu-At ti 3	N-Pu-I-Vp-At ti 1
N-I-At ti 7		

## Avigata-sahajāta-

## [Pakiṇṇakaṅ nāma:—]

N-At ti 9	N-Vp-At ti 3	Añ-N-V-Sp-At ti 1
Añ-N-At ti 3	Añ-N-Vp-At ti 1	N-V-Vp-At ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At ti 3	N-V-At ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vp-At ti 1

Pañhāvārassa anulomagaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[Pañhāvārassa paccanīya-uddhāraṅ.<sup>1</sup>]

## Kusalo dhammo (a) kusalassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-  
sahajāta-  
upanissaya- } paccayena paccayo.

## Kusalo dhammo (b) akusalassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-  
upanissaya- } paccayena paccayo.

## Kusalo dhammo (c) avyākatassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-  
[sahajāta-<sup>2</sup>]  
upanissaya-  
pacchājāta  
kamma- } paccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo (d) kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa saha-jata-paccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo (a) akulassa dhammassa . . . (d) . . . (these correspond to (a)-(d) above, substituting kusalo for akusalo and v.v.).

<sup>1</sup> See below p. 191. Cf. Comy. hereon.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.



Avyākato dhammo (a) avyākatassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-	}	paccayena paccayo.
sahajāta-		
upanissaya-		
purejāta-		
pacchājāta-		
āhāra-		
kamma-		

Avyākato dhammo (b) kusalassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-	}	paccayena paccayo.
upanissaya-		
purejāta-		

Avyākato dhammo (c) akusalassa dhammassa  
(as for (b).)

Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (a) . . .

sahajātaṅ, purejātaṅ;  
sahajātaṅ, pacchājātaṅ, āhāraṅ, indriyaṅ (c) . .

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (a) . . .  
(as for (c) above.)

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (c) . . .  
(as for (c) above.)

Pañhāvārassa paccanīya-uddhāraṅ.<sup>1</sup>

Na-H <sup>2</sup> 15...pe...	Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 15...pe...	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 11	Na-M 15	Na-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11			

Na-hetupaccayā

Nā-Ā 15...pe... Na-Sj 11...pe... (continue as above).  
Nā-S 15

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15	Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 15...pe...	No-At 9
Na-An 15	Na-N 11	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 11	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this title. Cf. *P.T.S. Pali Dicty.*: uddhāraṅ = 'synopsis' in *Dps.*, v. 37; SnA, 237.

<sup>2</sup> All as before in the locative case.

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-anan-  
tarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā

Na-Sj 11	Na-Pu 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 15
Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 15
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-U 13	Na-M 15		

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccaya na-adhipatipaccayā na-anan-  
tarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-sahajātapaccayā

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9

As above, adding na-aññamaññapaccayā

Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	. . . pe . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9

As above, adding na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 5	Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11	No-Avg 9
Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9		

As above, adding na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 5	No-At 2	No-Vg 5
Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Nat 5	No-Avg 2
Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .			

As above, adding na-purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5	

As above, adding na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-Ās 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-K 1	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-V 3 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 3	

As above, adding na-āsevanapaccayā na-kammaṇapaccayā

Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1 <sup>1</sup>	No-Vg 1
Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 1	

As above, adding na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā na-jhānapaccayā

Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Sp 1	No-Nat 1	

<sup>1</sup> K. has after this No-Atthiyā 1, No-Natthiyā, etc.

*As above, adding na-maggapaccayā na-sampayuttapaccayā na-vippayuttapaccayā no-natthipaccayā*

No-Vg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-indriyapaccayā

Na-Jh 1	Na-Sp 1	No-Nat 1
Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

*Na-hetu-mūlakaṇ nitthitaṇ.*

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā [2. *Na-Ārammaṇa.*]

Na-H 15	Na-Āñ 11	Na-Pa 15 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-At 9
Na-A 15	Na-N 11	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-An 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15
Na-S 15	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Sj 11			

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā

Na-Āñ 11	Na-Pa 9	No-At 9
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 11
Na-U 7	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9

. . . *yathā na-hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

*Na-adhipatipaccayā, na-anantara-paccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā yathā hetumūlakaṇ.*

Na-sahajātapaccayā [6. *Na-sahajāta.*]

Na-H 11	Na-Pa 9	No-At 9
Na-Ā . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Ās 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 11
Na-S 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 11
Na-Āñ 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Pu 11		

Na-sahajātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-arammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
(omitting Na-Sj)	Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11
Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9 . . . (as in preceding).

Na-sahajātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṇ.*

## [7. Na-aññamañña.]

Na-aññamaññapaccayā

Na-H 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 7)

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . pe . . .

(as in preceding).

Na-aññamaññapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 7)

Na-N 11

Na-U 7

Na-Pu 11 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . pe . . .

(as in preceding).

Na-annamannapaccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-sahajāta-  
paccayā

Na-N 11

Na-U 7

Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9

Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . pe . . .

(as in preceding).

. . . sankhittaṇ . . .

Na-nissayapaccayā

## [8. Na-nissaya.]

Na-H 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 8)

Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9

Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .

(finish as in preceding).

Na-nissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 8)

Na-Añ 11

Na-U 5

Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9

Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . (as in preceding).

Na-nissaya paccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā na-  
upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5

Na-Pa 3

Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 5

Na-Vpp 3

No-At 2

No-Nat 5

No-Vg 5

No-Avg 2

. . . sankhittaṇ . . .

Na-upanissayapaccayā

## [9. Na-upanissaya.]

Na-H 15

Na-Ā 13

Na-A 15

Na-An 15

Na-S 15

Na-Sj 11

Na-Añ 11

Na-N 11

Na-Pu 13

Na-Pa 15 . . . pe . . .

Na-M 15

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9

No-At 9

No-Nat 15

No-Vg 15

No-Avg 9

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā			
Na-A 13	Na-Añ 7	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-An 13	Na-N·5	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 13
Na-S 13	Na-Pu 9	Na-Vpp 5 <sup>1</sup>	No-Avg 2
Na-Sj 7	Na-Pa 13... pe...	No-At 2	

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā		
Na-Añ 7	Na-Ās 7... pe... <sup>2</sup>	No-Nat 7
Na-N 5	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 7
Na-Pu 5	Na-Vpp 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Pa 5	No-At 2	

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā		
Na-N 5	Na-Ās 7... pe... <sup>3</sup>	No-At 2 . . .
Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 7	(as in preceding).
Na-Pa 5	Na-Vpp 3	

Na-upanissaya-paccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā		
Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5... pe...	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
. . . sankhittaṃ . . .		

Na-purejātapaccayā [10. Na-purejāta.]		
Na-H 13... pe...	Na-U 13... pe...	No-At 9
Na-S 13	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-Sj 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 13
Na-Añ 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-N·11		

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā			
Na-A 13	Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 13
Na-An 13	Na-U 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 13
Na-S 13	Na-Pa 13... pe...	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11	Na-M 13		

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā			
Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11... pe...	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-U 5	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11	

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā	
Na-U 5	Na-Sp 11
Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9
Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9... (as in preceding).

<sup>1</sup> K. Na-Sp 13, Na-Vpp 7.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits No. 14; B. inserts.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits No. 13; K. inserts.

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā			
Na-Pa 3	Na-Sp 5	No-At 2	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .	Na-Vpp 3	No-Nat 5	No-Avg 2

Na-pacchājātapaccayā

[11. Na-pacchājāta.]

Na-H 15 . . . pe . . .	Na-N 9	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 15	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15*
Na-Sj 9	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9	

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15 . . . pe . . .	Na-N 9	Na-M 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11
Na-Sj 9	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9 . . .
Na-Añ 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . pe . . .	(as in preceding).

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 3	No-At 2	No-Vg 3
Na-Ās 3 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Vpp 3		

. . . sankhittaṅ . . .

Na-āsevanapaccayā yathā hetupaccayā, evaṅ.

Na-kammaṇapaccayā

[13. Na-kamma.]

Na-H 15 . . . pe . . .	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9
Na-S 15	Na-Pa 15 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9
Na-Sj 11	(omitting No. 13)	No-Nat 15
Na-Añ 11	Na-M 15	No-Vg 15
Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Avg 9
Na-U 15		

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15	Na-Pu 13	. . . sankhittaṅ
. . . sankhittaṅ	Na-Pa 15	No-Avg 9
Na-U 13		

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 5	Na-Pa 9	. . . sankhittaṅ
Na-Pu 11	Na-Ās 11	No-Avg 9

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	(omitting No. 13)	Na-Vpp 1	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 1	Na-Sp 5	No-At 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .			

Na-kammappaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-Ās 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting No. 13) . . . No-Vg 1

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

[14. Na-vipākappaccayā yathā hetumūlakāṇ, evaṇ.]

15. Na-āhāra.

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 15 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-Sj 11 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-Pu 13

Na-S 15

Na-U 11

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15

Na-U 13

No-Avg 9

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-Āñ 11

Na-Pa 9

No-At 9

Na-N 11

Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .

No-Nat 11

Na-U 7

Na-Sp 11

No-Vg 11

Na-Pu 11

Na-Vpp 9

No-Avg 9

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-U 5

Na-V 5

Na-Vpp 3

Na-Pu 5

Na-I 3

No-At 2

Na-Pa 3

Na-Jh 5

No-Nat 5

Na-Ās 5

Na-M 5

No-Vg 5

Na-K 5

Na-Sp 5

No-Avg 2

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-Ās 3

Na-I 5

No-At 2

No-Vg 3

Na-K 1

Na-Jh 3 . . . *pe* . . .

No-Nat 3

No-Avg 2

Na-V 3

Na-Vpp 3

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-kammappaccayā

Na-V 1

Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . .

No-Vg 1.

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

Na-indriyapaccayā

[16. Na-indriya.]

Na-H 15

Na-Ā 15 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

No-Vg 9.

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-U 13 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṅ* . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-U 7	( <i>omitting No. 16</i> )	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Pu 11			

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṅ* . . . na-upanis-sayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	Na-Ās 5	Na-V 5	. . . <i>kātabbaṅ</i> . . .
Na-Pa 3	Na-K 5	Na-Āh 3	

Na-purejātapaccayā<sup>1</sup> na-pacchājātapaccayā<sup>2</sup>

Na-Ās 3	Na-Jh 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 3
Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-V 3	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-Āh 2		

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṅ* . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Jh 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 1	

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṅ* . . . na-vipāka-paccayā na-jhānapaccayā . . . na-vippayuttapaccayā no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

17, 18. *Na-jhānapaccayā, na-maggapaccayā, yathā na-hetumūlakaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

19. *Na-sampayuttapaccayā yathā aññamūlakaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

[20. *Na-vippayutta.*]

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-hetuyā 9 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting No. 20*) . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 9 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Pu 9 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
Na-N 9	( <i>omitting No. 20</i> ) <sup>3</sup>
Na-U 5	No-Avg 9

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 3 Na-Pu 9 . . . *pe* . . . No-Avg 9.

<sup>1</sup> So both B. and K.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. also omits Na-kamme nava.



Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . .  
*mūlakajaṅ sankhittaṅ* . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 3	Na-M 1	No-At 2	No-Vg 3
Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Ās 3	Na-Sp 3		

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . .  
*mūlakajaṅ sankhittaṅ* . . . na-kammaṇapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā  
 na-indriyapaccayā

Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

[21. *No-atthi.*]

No-atthipaccayā

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . . No-Avg 9 (*omitting No. 21*).

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-N 9 Na-U 2.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 2 Na-Pu 9 No-Avg 9.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *mūlakajaṅ*  
*sankhittaṅ* . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 2	No-Vg 2
Na-Ās 2	No-Nat 2	No-Avg 2 <sup>1</sup>
Na-V 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .		

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *mūlakajaṅ sankhittaṅ* . . . na-  
 āsevanapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā na-  
 indriyapaccayā<sup>2</sup>

No-Avg 2.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṅ* . . . na-āsevana-  
 paccayā na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā<sup>3</sup> na-vipayutta-  
 paccayā

No-Nat 2 No-Vg 2.<sup>4</sup>

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā<sup>5</sup> no-vigatapaccayā

No-Avg 2.

[22. *No-natthi.*]

No-natthipaccayā

Na-H 15 . . . *sankhittaṅ* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. *omits.*    <sup>2</sup> K. *adds* na-vippayuttapaccayā no-vigatapaccayā.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* na-indriya°.    <sup>4</sup> B. *adds* No-Avg 2.    <sup>5</sup> *Sic* B. and K.

23. *No-natthiyā ca no-vigate ca na-hetupaccaya-sadisay.*No-avigatapaccayā [24. *No-avigata.*]

Na-H 9 Na-Ā 9 Na-A 9 No-Vg 9.

*No-avigatapaccayā no-atthipaccayasadisay.*

Pañhāvārassa paccaniya-gaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Hetupaccayā	[1. <i>Hetu na.</i> ]	
Na-Ā 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-U 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7
Na-Añ 3	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7
Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti		
Na-Ā 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-U 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . . <sup>1</sup>	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-M 7	(as above).
Na-Añ 3	Na-Sp 3	
Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti		
Na-Ā 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-U 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 3
Na-S 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti		
Na-Ā 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-M 3	No-Nat 3
Na-S 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-U 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . . <sup>2</sup>		
Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti		
Na-Ā 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-U 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 3
Na-S 3	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-Añ 3		
Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatañ ti		
Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-U 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1 <sup>3</sup>	Na-Vpp 1 <sup>3</sup>	No-Vg 1
Na-Añ 1		
Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti		
Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	(omitting Na-V)	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-U 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . . <sup>2</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> K. omits na-kamme and na-āhāre.<sup>2</sup> K. omits na-pacchājāte.<sup>3</sup> K. omits.

Hetu-sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . Na-U 1 . . . pe . . .

Na-S 1 No-Vg 1 (omitting the Nos. named above).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

Na-S 1, etc. (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetu-sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - vippayutta - atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4 . . . pe . . . Na-U 4 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup> Na-Vpp 2

Na-S 4 Na-Jh 4 No-Nat 4

Na-Añ 2<sup>1</sup> Na-Sp 2 No-Vg 4

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetu-sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya-indriya-<sup>3</sup>magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetu-sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya-vipāka - indriya - magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . (omitting as before).

<sup>1</sup> K. has cattāri, but cf. Comy. hereon.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits na-kamme.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits, and in the locatives also, with B., hence the first omission is probably an error.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits na-kamme.

<sup>5</sup> K. omits na-vippayutte.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits na-āhāre.

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . (omitting as before).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4      Na-Añ 2      Na-Sp 2      No-Nat 4

Na-An 4      Na-U 4 . . . pe . . .      Na-Vpp 2      No-Vg 4

Na-S 4      Na-Jh 4

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetumūlakāṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

Ārammaṇapaccayā [2. Ārammaṇa na-]

Na-H 9      Na-A 9 . . . pe . . . No-Avg 9 (omitting only No. 2).

Ārammaṇādhipati-upanissayan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 3, 9).

Ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 10, 21, 24).

<sup>1</sup> K. omits na-samanantare, but inserts na-magge.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits na-vippayutte and no-natthiyā.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits na-upanissaye and no-natthiyā.

Ārammaṇa-nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*<sup>1</sup> . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 8, 10, 20, 21, 24).

Ārammaṇādhīpati-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 3, 9, 10, 21, 24).

Ārammaṇādhīpati-nissaya upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, etc.).

*Ārammaṇamūlakaj nittihitaṇ.*

[3. *Adhipati na-*.]

Adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 10	Na-Sj 7	Na-Pu 10 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-At 7
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 8	Na-M 10	No-Nat 10
Na-A 10	Na-N 7	Na-Sp 8	No-Vg 10
Na-S 10	Na-U 7	Na-Vpp 7	No-Avg 7

Adhipati-atthi avigatan ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 4 <sup>3</sup>
Na-A 8	Na-N 1	Na-Ās 8 <sup>2</sup> . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-S 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

Adhipati-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 4	Na-Ās 8 <sup>4</sup> . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-A 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8
Na-S 8	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4 <sup>5</sup>	

Adhipati-nissaya vippayutta atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 4	Na-S 4	Na-Pu 3	
Na-Ā 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	
Na-A 4	Na-U 3	No-Vg 4 (omitting 20, 21, 24).	

Adhipati ārammaṇūpanissayan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 2, 9).

Adhipati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 2, 9, 10, etc.<sup>6</sup>).

Adhipati-ārammaṇa-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 2, 8, etc.<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> K. inserts na-vippayutte.

<sup>3</sup> K. has tīṇi.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>6</sup> K. also omits 15 and 20.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> K. has 8.

<sup>7</sup> K. also omits 6.

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . .

Na M 7

No-Nat 7

Na-Sp 3

Na-Vpp 3

No Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, etc.<sup>1</sup>).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati<sup>2</sup> - sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - vippayutta - atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

Na-Sp 3

No-Nat 7

Na-M 7

Na Vpp 3

No-Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.<sup>4</sup>).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

<sup>1</sup> K. omits also 11.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits this group.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits 5, and gives 3 for Na-U.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits also 18 and 20.

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe*<sup>1</sup> . . . Na-Sp 3 No-Nat 7  
Na-Jh 7 Na-Vpp 3<sup>2</sup> No-Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - indriya - magga - sampayutta -  
atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.<sup>3</sup>).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-aviga-  
tan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.)

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampa-  
yutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-  
avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.<sup>4</sup>).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4 Na-Añ 2 Na-Sp 2<sup>7</sup> No-Nat 4  
Na-A 4 Na-U 4 . . . *pe*<sup>5</sup> . . . Na-Vpp 2<sup>8</sup> No-Vg 4  
Na-S 4 Na-Jh 4<sup>6</sup>

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - indriya - magga - sampa-  
yutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 1, 6, etc.<sup>9</sup>).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avi-  
gatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 1, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-aviga-  
tan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 1, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - indriya - magga -  
sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting 3, 1, 6, 7, etc.<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> K. omits 2 and 5.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits also 2.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits also 17.

<sup>5</sup> Omitting 16 and 18.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. has 4.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. also omits 5 and 12.

<sup>10</sup> K. omits also 17.

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta - nissaya - vipāka - indriya - magga - vippayutta-  
atthi-avigatan ti

Na-A 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 1, 6, 8, etc.<sup>1</sup>).

Adhipatimūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Anantarapaccayā

[4. Anantara na-.]

Na-H 7

Na-Sj 7

Na-Pu 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting

Na-Ā 7

Na-Añ 7

also 21 and 23).

Na-A 7

Na-N 7

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting only 4, 5, 9, 22, 23, as above).

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-kamma-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Anantaramūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Samanantarapaccayā

[5. Samanantara na-.]

Na-H 7 . . . as in Anantaramūlakaṅ.

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).<sup>2</sup>

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-kamma-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Samanantaramūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Sahajātapaccayā

[6. Sahajāta na-.]

Na-H 9<sup>3</sup>

Na-S 9<sup>4</sup>

Na-M 9

No-Nat 9

Na-Ā 9

Na-Añ 5

Na-Sp 5

No-Vg 9

Na-A 9

Na-U 9 . . . pe . . .

Na-Vpp 3

<sup>1</sup> K. omits also 12.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits also Na-N 7, Na-V 7.

<sup>3</sup> K. has ekaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.



Sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 9 . . . pe . . .

Na-U 9 . . . pe . . .

Na-S 9

Na-M 9

Na-Añ 5

Na-Sp 5 (continue as above).

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).<sup>1</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup>

Sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>5</sup>

Sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Sahajātamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aññamañña-paccayā [7. Aññamañña na-.]

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 6, 7, 8, 21, 24, and counting 1 to 18 (na-sampayutte)).

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>6</sup>

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. gives ekaṃ, not tīṇi, after No. 19.

<sup>2</sup> The bracketed instructions to be taken as valid generally.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits No. 11.   <sup>4</sup> K. omits No. 15.   <sup>5</sup> K. omits Nos. 5 and 11.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits No. 20, and counts 1 to No. 22.

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>1</sup>

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

. Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

*Aññamaññamūlakaṅ nitthitaṅ.*

Nissayapaccayā

[8. Nissaya na-.]

Na-H 13 . . . pe . . .	Na-Añ 7	Na-Pa 13 . . . pe . . .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 13	Na-U 13	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-Sj 3	Na-Pu 9	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 13

Nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 13 . . . pe . . .	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 7
Na-S 13	Na-Pu 9	Na-Vpp 3 <sup>3</sup>
Na-Sj 3	Na-Pa 13 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 13
Na-Añ 7	Na-M 13	No-Vg 13

Nissaya-adhipati-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 8 . . . pe . . .	Na-U 7	Na-Sp 4 <sup>4</sup>
Na-S 8	Na-Pu 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Sj 1	Na-Pa 8 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-Añ 4	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

Nissaya-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . <sup>5</sup>	Na-U 7 . . . pe . . .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7 <sup>6</sup>
Na-Sj 1	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7

Nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 5 . . . pe . . .	Na-Sj 3	Na-U 5	Na-Pa 5 . . . pe . . .
Na-S 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Pu 3	No-Vg 5

Nissaya-adhipati-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 4	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 3
Na-Ā 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 4 . . . pe . . .
Na-A 4	Na-U 3	No-Vg 4
Na-S 4		

<sup>1</sup> K. omits No. 22.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits No. 9.

<sup>3</sup> K. counts 7.

<sup>4</sup> K. counts 3.

<sup>5</sup> K. omits No. 3.

<sup>6</sup> K. counts 3.

Nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>1</sup>

Nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

Nissaya-ārammaṇa-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya - ārammanādhipati - upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 9 . . . pe . . .	Na-U 9 . . . pe . . .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 9	Na-M 9	No-Nat 9
Na-Añ 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 9

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (counting 1 only for Na-Sp).

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

*Nissayamūlakaj nitthitaj.*

<sup>1</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 6, not 3.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits No. 6.

<sup>3</sup> K. counts 3 for No. 22.

<sup>4</sup> K. substitutes vippayuttā- for aññamañña-, with corresponding substitution in Paccayuppannas.

[9. *Upanissaya.*]

Upanissayapaccayā

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipatī ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipati-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-natthi-avigatan<sup>2</sup> tiNa-H 7 . . . *pe*<sup>3</sup> . . .Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-āsevana-natthi-avigatan<sup>2</sup> tiNa-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-kamma ti

Na-H 2 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-kamma-natthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissayamūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

[10. *Purejāta na-*]

Purejātapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . *omitting Nos. 21 and 24.*Purejāta<sup>4</sup>-atthi-avigatan tiNa-H 3 . . . *pe*<sup>5</sup> . . .

Purejāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*<sup>6</sup> . . .

Purejāta-ārammaṇa-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*<sup>7</sup> . . .

Purejāta-ārammaṇa-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup> K. *omits Nos. 22 and 24.*<sup>2</sup> K. *substitutes Nos. 21, 23. But cf. the mūlakaṅ of Nos. 4 and 5,**Paccayas here present.*<sup>3</sup> *Counting 5 only for No. 12.*<sup>4</sup> K. *includes vippayutta-.*<sup>5</sup> K. *omits Na-Vpp; also No. 2.*<sup>6</sup> K. *omits No. 2.*<sup>7</sup> K. *omits No. 12.*

Purejāta-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Purejāta-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya<sup>1</sup>-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Purejāta-nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

*Purejātamūlakaṇ nitthitaṇ.*

Pacchājātapaccayā [11. *Pacchājāta na-*.]

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

Pacchājāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

*Pacchājātamūlakaṇ nitthitaṇ.*

Āsevanapaccayā [12. *Āsevana na-*.]

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

Āsevana-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-avigatan<sup>4</sup> ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

*Āsevanamūlakaṇ nitthitaṇ.*

Kammaṇapaccayā [13. *Kamma na-*.]

Na-H 7	Na-Añ 3	Na-I 7	No-At 2
Na-Ā 7	Na-N 2	Na-Jh 7	No-Nat 7
Na-A 7	Na-U 7 . . . pe . . .	Na-M 7	No-Vg 7
Na-S 7	Na-V 7	Na-Sp 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Sj 2	Na-Āh 2	Na-Vp 5 <sup>6</sup>	

Kammūpanissayaṇ ti

Na-H 2 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. omits, inserting it among Paccayuppannas.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits No. 20.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits Nos. 4, 5, and 9, 22 and 23; K. omits only Nos. 21 and 24.

<sup>4</sup> K. has atthi-avigatan ti. Cf. above, p. 210, n. 2.

<sup>5</sup> B. ends with omitting Nos. 22, 23; K. omits Nos. 21, 24.

<sup>6</sup> K. has 3.

Kamma-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-avigatan<sup>1</sup> ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H . . . pe . . .      Na-Sp 3      No-Nat 7  
Na-M 7      Na-Vpp 3      No-Vg 7

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-sampayutta-atthi-avi-  
gatan ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-, etc., adding No. 19  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-, etc., inserting aññamañña-  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kammamūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Vipākapaccayā [14. Vipāka na-.]  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . omitting Nos. 6,<sup>2</sup> 8, 21, 24.

Vipāka-, sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipāka-, etc., inserting aññamañña-  
Ha-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipāka-, etc., inserting also sampayutta-  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. has atthi-avigatan ti. See above, p. 211, n. 4.

<sup>2</sup> B. counts 1 only for No. 19.

<sup>3</sup> K. includes No. 6.

Vipāka-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipāka-, etc., inserting aññamañña-

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipākamūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

15. *Āhāra na-*.

Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Āh-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . *count-*  
*ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.*

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-Vp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup>

Āh-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . *count*  
*ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.*

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>5</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . *count-*  
*ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.*

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>5</sup>

Āh-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 6, and 3 for No. 19.    <sup>2</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 19.

<sup>3</sup> K. here drops for one group only the number after each Paccayuppanna.

<sup>4</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 19.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits No. 7.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . <sup>1</sup>	Āh-A-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .
Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti <sup>*</sup> Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh-A-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .
Āh-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . <sup>2</sup>	Āh-A-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . <sup>3</sup>
Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti <sup>*</sup> Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .
Āh-Ā-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . count- ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.	Āh-A-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āhāramūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

Indriyapaccayā

16. Indriya na-.

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . .	Na-N 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-U 7 <sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 7
Na-Sj 1	Na-M 7	No-Vg 7
Na-Añ 3	Na-Sp 3	

Indriya-atthi-avigatan ti  
. . . as in foregoing.

I-N-At-Avg ti  
. . . as in foregoing.

I-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . <sup>5</sup>

I-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-N-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . count-  
ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.

I-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. omits Nos. 5, 9, 10.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits No. 11.

<sup>3</sup> K. counts 3 for No. 2. <sup>4</sup> K. counts 1. <sup>5</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Here at length the text begins to excise with sankhittaṇ.



I-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 I-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Jh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Jh-Vpp At Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Āh At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Āh-Vp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-<sup>2</sup>N-V-Āh At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this group.<sup>2</sup> K. inserts No. 7.

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Vp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-N-Ah At-Āvg ti  
Na H 7 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>1</sup>

I-A-Sj-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
Na H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-A-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 4 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 4 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

I-H-A-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

Indriyamūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ .

Jhānapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . counting 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.<sup>3</sup>

Jhāna-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . sankhittaṅ . . . No-Vg 7.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this group.

<sup>2</sup> Counting 2 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits Nos. 6 and 8.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 3.

Jh-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 7.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 3.

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 7.

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 3.

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 1.

## 18. Magga na-

Maggapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 7.<sup>1</sup>

Magga-sahajāta-

- (1) N-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . *sankhittāy* . . . No-Vg 7.  
 (2) Añ-N-At-Avg ti  
 (3) Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.  
 (4) N-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (5) N-V-At-Avg ti  
 (6) Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (7) Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (8) N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (9) Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (10) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.  
 (11) Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti  
 (12) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.  
 (13) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (14) N-V-I-At-Avg ti  
 (15) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (16) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (17) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (18) Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (19) N-Jh-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.  
 (20) Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti  
 (21) Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.  
 (22) N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (23) N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti  
 (24) Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (25) Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (26) N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (27) Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (28) N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.  
 (29) Añ-N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti  
 (30) Añ-N-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.  
 (31) N-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (32) N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti  
 (33) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (34) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (35) N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (36) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti }

<sup>1</sup> Omitting na-magge, natthiyā, and no-avigate, according to K.; but na-sahajāte and na-nissaye also, according to B.

Maggā-adhihati-sahajāta

- (1) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.  
 (2) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.  
 (3) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (4) N-V-I-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (5) Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti }

Magga-hetu-sahajāta

- (1) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 2 . . . No-Vg 2.  
 (2) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (3) N-V-I-At-Avg ti }  
 (4) Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (5) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (6) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (7) Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }

Magga-hetu-adhipati-sahajāta

- (1) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 4 . . . No-Vg 4.  
 (2) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-Ā 2 . . . No-Vg 2.  
 (3) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (4) N-I-At-Avg ti } Na-Ā 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (5) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (6) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }

Maggamūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Sampayuttapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting, in K., Na-Sp, Nat, No-Avg; in B., beside these, also Na-Sj, Na-Añ, Na-N.*)

Sampayutta-sahajāta

- Añ-N-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . *sankhittay* . . . No-Vg 3.  
 Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Sampayuttamūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*omitting Na-Vpp, Nat, No-Avg<sup>1</sup>.*)

(1) Vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*giving 3, not 5, to Nos. 8 and 10, and omitting Na-Vpp, and 21, 24.*)

(2) Vippayutta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*giving as above, but omitting also Na-N.*)

<sup>1</sup> B. has tiṇi, not pañca, after Nos. 6 and 8.

- (3) Vippayutta-adhipati-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 4 . . . No-Vg 4 (but giving 1 to No. 6, and 3 to Nos. 9, 10;  
omitting the 5 Paccayas stated above).
- 4) Vippayutta-nissaya-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (but giving 1 to No. 6; omitting the 5 Paccayas  
stated above).
- (5) Vippayutta-pacchājāta-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (omitting the 4 Paccayas stated above).
- (6) Vippayutta-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (omitting, etc.).
- (7) Vippayutta-ārammaṇa-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (omitting, etc.).
- (8) Vippayutta-ārammaṇa-adhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-  
avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1 (omitting, etc.).
- (9) Vippayutta-nissaya-purejāta-indriya-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .
- (10) Vippayutta-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .
- (11) Vippayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .
- (12) Vippayutta-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .
- (13) Vippayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>1</sup>

## Vippayuttamūlakaṃ.

## Atthipaccayā

Na-H 13 . . . pe . . .	Na-N 7	Na-Sp 7
Na-S 13	Na-U 13	Na-Vpp 5
Na-Sj 7	. . . pe . . .	No-Nat 13
Na-An 7	Na-M 13	No-Vg 13

## Atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 13 . . . as above, but giving 7 to Na-S.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Siamese ed. gives these 13 combinations (ghaṭṭanāni) in a somewhat different order, but the numbers given to the negatives agree throughout with those in the Burmese.

<sup>2</sup> K. counts 13 for Na-Sp.

## Atthi-N-Avg ti

Na-H 13 . . . *so throughout, but giving 3 only to Nos. 6, 7, 20,  
and 7 to No. 19.*<sup>1</sup>

## Atthi-A-Avg ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4
Na-Ā 7	Na-An 4	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 4
Na-An 8	Na-N 1	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-S 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

## Atthi-A-N-Avg ti

*as above, but omitting Na-N.*<sup>2</sup>

## Atthi-Āh-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Añ 3	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7
Na-S 7	Na-N 1	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7
Na-Sj 1	Na-U 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 3	

## Atthi-I-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . *as above.*

## Atthi-N-I-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . *as above, omitting also Na-N.*

## Atthi-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5, *but giving 3 only to Nos. 8, 10.*

## Atthi-N-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 5 . . . *but, in giving 3 only, take Nos. 6, 10.*

## Atthi-A-N-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 4	Na-Sj 1	Na-U 3	Na-Pa 4 . . .
Na-Ā 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pu 3	No-Vg 4
Na-An 4			

## Atthi-N-I-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Añ 3 . . .
Na-S 3	No-Vg 3 ( <i>omitting the 5 Paccayas stated above</i> ).
Na-Sj 1	

## Atthi-Pa-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.

## Atthi-Pu-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

## Atthi-N-Pu-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. counts 3 also for No. 2.

<sup>2</sup> K. counts 3 only for No. 20.

Atthi-Ā-Pu-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Atthi-Ā-N-Pu-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Atthi-Ā-A-U-Pu-Avg ti

Atthi-Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vpp-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Atthi-N-Pu-I-Vpp-Avg ti

Atthi-Sj-N-Avg ti

Na-H 9 . . . No-Vg 9 (giving 5 to Nos. 7, 19, and 3 to 20).

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-Avg ti<sup>1</sup>

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-Avg ti } Na-H 3.

Atthi-Sj-Vpp-Avg ti

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-Vpp-Avg ti

Atthi-Sj-N-V-Avg ti

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-V-Avg ti

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Atthi-Sj-N-V-Vpp-Avg ti

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-Avg ti

Atthimūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Natthipaccayā

Na-H 7.

Vigatapaccayā } anantarapaccaya-sadisāṅ.

Na-H 7.

Avigatapaccayā na-hetuyā terasa . . . yathā atthipaccayo vitthārito  
evaṅ avigatapaccayo vitthāretabbo.

Pañhavārassa anulomapaccaniyaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 9

Sj 9

Pu 3

V 1

Sp 3

Nat 7

A 10

Añ 3

Pa 3

Āh 7

Vpp 5

Vg 7

An 7

N 13

Ās 3

. . . pe . . .

At 13

Avg 13<sup>2</sup>

S 7

U 9

K 7

M 7

Na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 7

Añ 3

Pa 3

Āh 7 . . . pe . . .

At 13

An 7

N 13

Ās 3

M 7

Nat 7

S 7

U 9

K 7

Sp 3

Vg 7

Sj 9

Pu 3

V 1

Vpp 5

Avg 13

Na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-na-adhipati-paccayā

An 7

S 7

Sj 9

Añ 3 . . . as above.

<sup>1</sup> B. counts 1 only for Na-Sp.

<sup>2</sup> K. Sattarasa.



Na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa - na - adhipati - na - anantara - na - samanantara-  
paccayā

Sj 9 Añ 3 . . . as above.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . as above, adding na-sahajātapaccayā

Añ 3	Pu 3	Āh 1	At 7
N 3	Pa 3	I 1	Avg 7
U 9	K 2	Vpp 5	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . as above, adding na-aññamaññapaccayā

N 3	Pa 3	I 1	At 7
U 9	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
Pu 3	Āh 1		

Na-hetupaccayā . . . sankhittaṅ . . . (adding) na-nissayapaccayā

U 9	K 2	Vpp 3
Pu 3 <sup>1</sup>	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5

Na-hetupaccayā . . . mūlakaṅ sankhittaṅ . . . na-purejātapaccayā

Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 5
K 2	I 1	At 5	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . sankhittaṅ . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

K 2	Āh 1	I 1	At 1 <sup>2</sup>	Avg 1 <sup>2</sup>
-----	------	-----	-------------------	--------------------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . na-āhārapaccayā

I 1	At 1	Avg 1.
-----	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā (omitting 16, 21)

I 1	At 1	Avg 1.
-----	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . na-vipāka-na-indriyapaccayā

Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā . . .<sup>3</sup> na-vippayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatapaccayā

Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	------	--------

Na-hetumūlakaṅ.

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	V 1	Sp 3	Nat 7
A 7	Añ 3	Pa 3	Āh 7	Vpp 5	Vg 7
An 7	N 13	Ās 3	... pe ...	At 13	Avg 13
S 7	U 9	K 7	M 7		

Na ārammaṇapaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā

N 3	Pa 3	I 1	At 7
U 9	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
Pu 3	Āh 1		

Na-ārammaṇamūlakaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. tiṇi.

<sup>3</sup> K. includes, B. omits na-indriya-

## Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 7    Ā 9 . . . *yathā hetumūlakaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ.*

## Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā

H 7	Āñ 3	Pa 3	Āh 7...pe...	Vpp 5
Ā 9	N 13	K 7	M 7	At 13
A 9 <sup>1</sup>	U 9	V 1	Sp 3	Avg 13
Sj 9	Pu 3			

## Na-samanantara-na-hetu-na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	Ās 3 <sup>2</sup>	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7
U 9	Pa 3	K 2	I 1	At 7	

. . . *sankhittaṅ* . . .

## Na-sahajātapaccayā

Ā 9	N 3...pe...	I 1	Nat 7 <sup>3</sup>
A 7	Ās 3	Vpp 5	Vg 7 <sup>3</sup>
An 7	K 2	At 7	Avg 7
S 7	Āh 1		

## Na-sahajātā-na-hetū- . . . na-adhipati-paccayā

An 7	U 9	Ās 3	I 1	At 7...pe..
S 7	Pu 3	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
N 3	Pa 3	Āh 1		

## Na-sahajāta-na-hetū- . . . na-nissaya-paccayā

U 3	K 2	Vpp 3
Pu 3 <sup>4</sup>	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5

. . . *sankhittaṅ* . . .

## Na-aññamañña-paccayā

H 3	An 7	N 7	K 3	M 3
Ā 9	S 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5
A 8	Sj 5	Pu 3...pe...	Āh 3...pe...	At 7...pe...

## Na-aññamañña-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3	N 7	K 3	M 3
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5
S 7	Pu 3...pe...	Āh 3...pe...	At 7...pe...
Sj 5			

## Na-aññamañña-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	K 2	I 1	At 7
U 9	Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7

. . . *sankhittaṅ* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. *dasa.*

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>3</sup> K. *omits.*

<sup>4</sup> B. *na va.*

## Na-nissayapaccayā

Ā 9	U 9	Ās 3	I 1
A 7	Pu 3	K 2	Vpp 3
An 7	Pa 3	Āh 1	At 7... <i>pe...</i>
S 7			

## Na-nissaya-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-na-adhipati-paccayā

An 7	Pa 3	Āh 1	At 5	Vg 7
S 7	Ās 3	I 1	Nat 7	Avg 5 <sup>1</sup>
U 9	K 2	Vpp 3		

## Na-nissaya-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

U 9	K 2	I 1	At 5
Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 3

. . . *sankhittay* . . .

## Na-upanissayapaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3
Ā 9	N 13	V 1	Vpp 5
A 7	Pu 3	Āh 7... <i>pe...</i>	At 13
Sj 9	Pa 3	M 7	Avg 13

## Na-upanissaya-na-hetu- . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

N 3	K 2	Vpp 5
Pu 3	Āh 1	At 7
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 7

. . . *sankhittay* . . .

## Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Ās 3	... <i>pe...</i>	At 9
Ā 9	Añ 3	K 7	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 9	V 1	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	Āh 7	Vpp 3	Avg 9
S 7	Pa 3			

## Na-purejāta-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 7	N 9	V 1	Vpp 3
An 7	U 9	Āh 7	At 9
S 7	Pa 3	... <i>pe...</i>	Nat 7
Sj 9	Ās 3	M 7	Vg 7
Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 9

## Na-purejāta-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 9 <sup>2</sup>	K 2	Vpp 3
U 9	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5

. . . *sankhittay* . . .<sup>1</sup> K. satta.<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Ah 7...pe...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Ās 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 13	K 7	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 7				

## Na-pacchājāta-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3		K 2		Vpp 3
U 9		Āh 1		At 3
Pu 3		I 1		Avg 3

## Na-pacchājāta-na-hetu- . . . na-nissaya-paccayā

U 9		Āh 1		At 1
K 2		I 1		Avg 1

. . . sankhittaṅ . . .

## Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Ah 7...pe...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7	Nat 5
A 10	N 13	K 7	Sp 3	Vg 5
An 5	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 5 <sup>1</sup>				

## Na-āsevana-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	K 2	I 1	At 7
U 9	Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7

. . . sankhittaṅ . . .

## Na-kammapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7...pe...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 13	Ās 3	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 7				

## Na-kamma-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3 . . . (as under na-āsevanapaccayā, omitting K 2).

. . . sankhittaṅ . . .

## Na-vipākapaccayā

Ī 7 . . . (yathā na-hetumūlakaṅ evaṅ vitthāretabbāṅ) . . . Avg 13.

## Na-āhārapaccayā

H 7 . . . (as under na-kammapaccayā, but omitting Āh 7 and inserting K 2).

<sup>1</sup> K. satta.

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetu- . . . na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 7      S 7      Añ 3      U 9 . . . *pe* . . . (as under na-  
An 7      Sj 9      N 13      kamma- . . . paccayā).

Na-āhāra-na-hetu- . . . *sankhittay* (omitting na-indriya-) . . . na-  
vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

I 1      At 1      Avg 1.

Na-indriyapaccayā

H 7      Ā 7 . . . *sankhittay* . . . Avg 13.

Na-indriya-na-hetu- . . . *mūlakay sankhittay* . . . na-vipāka-, na-  
jhāna- . . . na-vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Āh 1      At 1      Avg 1.

Na-indriyapaccayā

K 7 . . . *pañhā yathā hetumūlake* . . . *sankhittay*.

Na-jhānapaccayā

H 7      Ā 9 . . . *sankhittay; yathā na-hetumūlakay evay; na-jhāna-  
mūlakay vitthāretabbay*.

Na maggapaccayā

H 7 . . . *sankhittay* . . . (*yathā na-hetumūlakay evay vitthā-  
retabbay*).

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 3	Sj 5	Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Vpp 5
A 8	Añ 1	K 3	At 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
An 7	N 7	V 1	Avg 7
S 7	U 9	Āh 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	

Na-sampayutta-, na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3      An 7      S 7 . . . *pe*<sup>1</sup> . . . (as above).

Na-sampayutta-, na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pa 3	I 1	At 7
U 9	K 2	V <sub>I</sub> p 5	Avg 7
Pu 3	Āh 1		

Na-sampayutta-na-hetu- . . . *mūlakay sankhittay* . . . na-nissaya-  
paccayā

U 9	K 2	I 1	At 5
Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 5

Na sampayutta-na-hetu- . . . na-purejāta-paccayā

Pa 3 . . . (as above).

. . . *sankhittay* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. has Sj 7 here.

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3	Sj 3	Ās 3	At 5
Ā 9	Añ 3	K 5	Nat 7
A 7	N 3	V 1	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	Āh 3... pe...	Avg 5
S 7	Pu 3	Sp 3	

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3	Añ 3	K 5	Nat 7
An 7	N 3	V 1	Vg 7
S 7	U 9	Āh 3... pe...	Avg 3
Sj 3	Ās 3	At 3	

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-paccayā

Sj 3	U 9	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .
Añ 3	K 5	Avg 3
N 3	V 1	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā na-aññamañña-paccayā<sup>1</sup>

N 3	K 2	I 1	Avg 1
U 9	Āh 1	At 1	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . .<sup>2</sup> na-upanissaya-paccayā

K 2    Ah 1 . . . (as above).

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . . sankhittaṇ . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Āh 1 . . . (as above).

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-āhāra-paccayā

I 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . . na-āhāra-paccayā . . . na-jhāna-, na-magga-, na-sampayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

I 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-vipāka-, na-indriya-paccayā

Āh 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-indriya-, na-jhāna-, na-magga-, na-sampayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Āh 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## No-atthipaccayā

Ā 9	An 7	U 9	K 2	Vig 7
A 7	S 7	Ās 3	Nat 7	

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. makes same omission.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-,<sup>1</sup> na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

An 7 S 7 . . . (as above).<sup>1</sup>

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-paccayā

U 9 K 2.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . .<sup>2</sup> no-avigata-paccayā

K 2.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . . no-avigatapaccayā

U 9.

No-natthipaccayā

H 7 . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . . Avg 13 (*yathā* na-hetumūlakaṇ *evaṇ* *vithāretabbaṇ*).

No-avigatapaccayā

H 7 . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . . Avg 13.

No-avigatapaccayā

Ā 9 . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . . Nat 7, Vg 7 (*yathā* no-atthimūlakaṇ *evaṇ* *vithāretabbaṇ*).

Pañhavārassa paccanīyānulomaṇ.

KUSALATTIKAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> K. gives 3 to kamme.

<sup>2</sup> Omitting kamme and atthiyā.

# BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

(Continued)

## KUSALATTIKAPATṬHĀNASSA VANĀNĀ

Evaṃ anulomapaṭṭhānādisu tikapaṭṭhānādivasena catuvīsati samantapaṭṭhānasamodhāne paṭṭhānamahāpakaraṇe ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā etaṃ tikapaṭṭhānaṃ dukapaṭṭhānaṃ . . . *pe* . . . duka-dukapaṭṭhānan ti vuttaṃ, te anamāsivā yesaṃ paccayānaṃ vasena te tikādayo vibhattā, te paccaye eva tāva iminā mātikanikkhepa-paccayavibhāngasankhātena vārena uddesato ca niddesato ca dassetvā, idāni ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā etaṃ tikapaṭṭhānaṃ, dukapaṭṭhānaṃ . . . *pe* . . . duka-dukapaṭṭhānan ti vuttaṃ, te tikādayo imesaṃ paccayānaṃ vasena vitthāretvā dassetuṃ ekekaṃ tikadukaṃ nissāya sattahi mahāvārehi desanā katā.

Tesaṃ imāni nāmāni Paṭiccvāro, Sahajātavāro, Paccayavāro, Nissayavāro, Saṃsaṭṭhavāro, Sampayuttavāro, Pañhāvāro ti.

Tattha *kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo* ti evaṃ paṭiccābhidhānavasena vutto Paṭiccvāro nāma.<sup>1</sup> *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ sahajāto kusalo dhammo* ti evaṃ sahapātābhidhānavasena vutto Sahajātavāro nāma. Sō purimena Paṭiccvārena atthato ninnākaṇo. Paṭiccābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṃ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, sahajātābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṃ vasena dutiyo. Dvīsu pi e' etesu rūpārūpa-dhammavasena<sup>2</sup> paccayā ceva paccayuppannadhammā ca veditabbā. Te ca kho sahajātā va, na purejāta-pacchājātā labbhanti. *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paccayā kusalo dhammo* ti evaṃ paccayābhidhānavasena vutto pana Paccayavāro nāma.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 73 ff.

<sup>2</sup> S. °dhammānaṃ vasena.



So pi purimavāradvayaṅ viya rūpārūpadhammavasen' eva veditabbo. Paccayo pan' ettha purejāto pi labbhati. Ayam assa purimavāradvayato viseso. Tad-anantaro *kusalaṅ dhammaṅ nissāya kusalo dhammo* ti evaṅ nissayābhidhānavasena vutto Nissayavāro nāma. So purimena Paccayavārena atthato ninnākaraṇo. Paccayābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṅ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, nissayābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṅ vasena dutiyo.

Tato paraṅ *kusalaṅ dhammaṅ saṅsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo* ti evaṅ saṅsaṭṭhābhidhānavasena vutto Saṅsaṭṭhavāro nāma. Kusalaṅ dhammaṅ sampayuttābhidhānavasena vutto Sampayuttavāro nāma. So purimena Saṅsaṭṭhavārena atthato ninnānākaraṇo. Saṅsaṭṭhābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṅ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, sampayuttābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṅ<sup>1</sup> vasena dutiyo. Dvīsu pi c' etesu arūpadhammavasen' eva paccayā paccayuppannā ca veditabbā. Sattamavāre pana yasmā *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādinā nayena te te pañhe uddharitvā puna *kusalo*<sup>2</sup> *hetusampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ* ti ādinā nayena sabbe pi te pañhā nijjātaṅ niggūṇā<sup>3</sup> katvā vibhattā, tasmā so vāro pañhānaṅ sādhukaṅ vibhattattā Pañhavāro tveva sankhyaṅ gato. Rūpārūpadhammavasen' eva pan' ettha paccayā pi paccayuppannā pi veditabbā.

Tattha yo tāva etesaṅ<sup>4</sup> sabbapaṭhamo Paṭiccavāro nāma, so uddesato niddesato ca duvidho hoti. Tattha uddesavāro paṭhamo Pucchāvāro ti pi vuccati. Paṇṇattivāro ti pi tass' eva nāmaṅ. So hi kusalādayo paṭicca kusalādīnaṅ hetupaccayādi-vasena uddiṭṭhattā Uddesavāro, kusalādayo paṭicca hetupaccayādi vasena kusalādīnaṅ uppattiyā pucchitattā Pucchāvāro, kusalādayo paṭicca hetupaccayādivasena kusalādīnaṅ uppattiyā paññatitattā Paṇṇattivāro ti pi vutto.

Tattha *siyā kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti parikappapucchā.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṅ h' ettha attho: yo kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā, kiṅ<sup>6</sup> so

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *kusalā*.

<sup>3</sup> B. *niggumbā*.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. *esa*.

<sup>5</sup> *Atove*, p. 69.

<sup>6</sup> S. *omits*.

kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca siyā ti; athavā kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca yo kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya, so hetupaccayā siyā ti ayam ettha attho. Tattha *paṭī* ti sadisatte vattati. Sadisapuggalo hi paṭipuggalo sadisabhāgo ca paṭibhāgo ti vuccati. *Iccū* ti gamanussukkavacanam etaṅ. Ubhayaṅ ekato katvā *paṭiccā* ti paṭigantvā sah' uppattisankhātena sadisabhāvena patvā ekato uppattibhāvaṅ upagantvā ti vuttaṅ hoti. *Kusalo dhammo* ti evaṅ sah' uppattibhāvena *kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti pucchati, athavā *paṭiccā* ti paccayaṅ katvā taṅ pana paccayakaraṇaṅ purejāte pi paccaye labbhati sahaajāte pi. Idha sahaajātaṅ adhippetāṅ.

*Siyā kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha kiñcāpi sahaajātavasena kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo natthi, imasmiṅ pana pucchāvāre yam pi vissajjiyamānaṅ atthato labbhati, yam pi na labbhati, taṅ sabbaṅ pucchāvasena uddhaṅ. Parato pana vissajjane yaṅ na labbhati, taṅ pahāya, yaṅ labbhati tad-eva vissajjitaṅ.

Evam ettha pucchānaṅ atthaṅ ceva pucchāgatañ ca ñatvā, idāni gaṇanavasena pucchāparicchedo veditabbo. Ettha hi *kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭiccā* ti kusalaṅ padaṅ ādiṅ katvā kusalākusalāvyākatantā tisso pucchā; puna tad ev' ādiṅ katvā kusalāvyākatādivasena dukappabhedantā tisso; puna tad-ev' ādiṅ katvā tikantā ca ekā. Evaṅ kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭiccā ti kusalādikā satta pucchā. Tathā akusalādikā tathā avyākatādikā, tathā kusalāvyākatādikā, akusalāvyākatādikā, kusalākusalādikā, kusalākusalāvyākatādikā ti sabbā pi sattannaṅ sattakānaṅ vasena kusalattikaṅ nissāya hetupaccaye ekūnapaññaṅ pucchā.

Tattha ekamūla-ekāvasānā nava, ekamūla-dukāvasānā nava, ekamūla-tikāvasānā tisso, dukamūla-ekāvasānā nava, dukamūla-dukāvasānā nava, dukamūla-tikāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-ekāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-tikāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-tikāvasānā<sup>1</sup> ekā ti evam etā mūlāvasānavasena<sup>2</sup> pi veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits last two clauses.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits avasāna.

Yathā ca hetupaccaye ekūnapaññāsa, ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi tath' evā ti sabbesu pi catuvīsatiyā paccayesu.

Sahassam ekañ ca sataṇ, cha sattati punāparā pucchā sampiṇḍitā honti nayamhi ekamūlake.

Tato paraṇ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti dukamūla-kanayo āraddho. Tattha hetārammaṇaduko . . . pe . . . hetu-avigataduko ti hetupaccayena saddhiṇ tevīsati dukā honti. Tesu hetupaccayo viya hetārammaṇaduko pi ekūnapaññāsa pucchā. Tāsu pāḷiyaṇ dve yeva dassitā. Yathā ca hetārammaṇaduke ekūnapaññāsaṇ, tathā hetādhipatidukādisu pi. Tattha paṭhamapucchāvasena hetādhipatiduko, hetānantaraduko, hetusamanantaraduko ti paṭipāṭiyā tayo duke dassetvā pariyosāne hetu-avigataduko dassito. Sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. Pucchāparicchedo pan' ettha evaṇ veditabbo.

Sahassam ekañ ca sataṇ, satta vīsatiṃ eva ca dukesu tevīsatiyā pucchā honti dumūlake.

Tato paraṇ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā* ti timūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha hetārammaṇadukena saddhiṇ adhipatipaccayādisu bāvīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanā vasena bāvīsati tikā honti. Tesu paṭhamapucchā vasena paṭhamattikañ ca dutiyattikañ ca dassetvā pariyosānatiko dassito. Sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. Yathā pana dukesu, evaṇ tikesu pi ekamekasmīṇ tike ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā sabbesu pi vīsatiyā tikesu.

Sahassam ekaṇ pucchānaṇ aṭṭha-sattatiṃ eva ca pucchāgaṇanato honti nayamhi tikamūlake.

Tato paraṇ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti catumūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha paṭhamattikena saddhiṇ anantarapaccayādisu ekavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekavīsati catukkā honti. Tesu dve catukke dassetvā, sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. Idhāpi ekamekasmīṇ catukke ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā sabbesu pi ekavīsatiyā catukkesu.

Sahassam ekaṇ pucchānaṇ ekūnatiṇsa cā parā<sup>1</sup> parā pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi catumūlake.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. punā° for cā°.

Tato paraṅ pañcamūlakaṅ ādiṅ katvā yāva sabbamūlakā-desanā katā. Uttari vattabbaṅ<sup>1</sup> sankhipitvā heṭṭhā vuttaṅ ca uttari<sup>2</sup> vattabbaṅ ca<sup>3</sup> ekato katvā pāliyaṅ ekamūlakaṅ dumūlakaṅ timūlakaṅ catumūlakaṅ pañcamūlakaṅ<sup>4</sup> sabbamūlakaṅ asamūyante na vitthāretabban ti nayo dassito.

Tattha ekamūlakādisu yaṅ vattabbaṅ, taṅ vuttam eva. Pañcamūlake pana paṭhamacatukkena saddhiṅ samanantara-paccayādisu samavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena samavīsati-paccayā<sup>5</sup> honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapañṇāsa katvā,

Satāni nava pucchānaṅ asītiṅ ca punāparā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi pañcamūlake.

Chamūlake paṭhamapañcakena saddhiṅ saha jātapaccayādisu ekūnavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekūnavīsati chakkā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapañṇāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni nava pucchānaṅ ekatiṅsa tato parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi chakkamūlake.

Sattamūlake paṭhamacatukkena saddhiṅ añṇamañṇā-paccayādisu aṭṭhārasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena aṭṭhārasa sattakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapañṇāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni aṭṭha pucchānaṅ dvāsīti ca<sup>6</sup> tato parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi satta mūlake.

Aṭṭhamūlake paṭhamasattakena saddhiṅ nissayapaccayādisu sattarasu<sup>7</sup> paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena sattarasa aṭṭhakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapañṇāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni aṭṭhapucchānaṅ tettiṅsā ca tato parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi aṭṭhamūlake.

Navamūlake paṭhama-aṭṭhakena saddhiṅ upanissayapaccayādisu soḷasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena soḷasa navakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapañṇāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni satta pucchānaṅ caturāsīti tato parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi nava<sup>8</sup> mūlake.

<sup>1</sup> S. taṅ sabbaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> S. upari vuttaṅ ca.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. vattabbañca.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. vīsatikā honti, samavīsati pañcakā honti.

<sup>6</sup> S. dvāvīsati.

<sup>7</sup> S. sattasu.

<sup>8</sup> Bm. pana.

Dasamūlake paṭhamanavakena saddhiṅ purejātapaccayādisu pannarasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena pannarasa dasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni sattapucchānaṅ pañca-tiṅsa tato parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi dasamūlake.

Ekādasamūlake paṭhamadasakena saddhiṅ pacchājātapaccayādisu cuddasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena cuddasa ekādasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Cha satāni ca pucchānaṅ chaḷāsīti tato parā  
nayamhi pucchā gaṇitā ekādasakamūlake.

Dvādasamūlake paṭhama-ekādasakena saddhiṅ āsevana-paccayādisu terasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena terasa dvādasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Cha satāni ca pucchānaṅ sattatiṅsa tato parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye dvādasamūlake.

Terasamūlake paṭhamadvādasakena saddhiṅ kamma-paccayādisu dvādasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dvādasasa terasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni pañcapucchānaṅ aṭṭhāsīti punā parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye terasamūlake.

Cuddasamūlake paṭhamaterasakena saddhiṅ vipākacāyādisu ekādasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekādasasa cuddasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni<sup>1</sup> pañcapucchānaṅ tiṅsa v'ātha<sup>2</sup> na vā parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye cuddasamūlake.

Pannarasamūlake paṭhamacuddasakena saddhiṅ āhārapaccayādisu dasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dasa pannarasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni<sup>2</sup> cattāri pucchānaṅ navuti ca tato parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye pannarasamūlake.

Soḷasamūlake paṭhamapannarasakena saddhiṅ indriyapaccayādisu navasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena

<sup>1</sup> S. Satā.

<sup>2</sup> B. cā° for vā°.

navā soḷasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni<sup>1</sup> cattāri cattālīs' ekā ceva punāparā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye soḷasa mūlake.

Sattarasamūlake paṭhamasoḷasakena saddhiṅ jhānapaccayādisu aṭṭhasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena aṭṭha sattarasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni tīni pucchānaṅ navuti ceva<sup>2</sup> punā parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye sattarasamūlake.

Aṭṭhārasamūlake paṭhamasattarasakena saddhiṅ maggapaccayādisu sattasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena satta aṭṭhārasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Satāni tīni pucchānaṅ tecattālīsam eva ca  
pucchā gaṇanato<sup>3</sup> honti naye aṭṭhārasa mūlake.

Ekūnavīsati mūlake paṭhamatṭhārasakena saddhiṅ sampayuttapaccayādisu chasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena cha ekūnavīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ<sup>4</sup> ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Dve satā navuti ceva catasso ca punāparā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye ekūnavīsatike.

Viśati mūlake paṭhama-ekūnavīsatikena saddhiṅ vippayuttapaccayādisu pañcasu paccayesu ekamekasmiṅ<sup>5</sup> yojanāvasena pañcaviśati honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Dve satā honti pucchānaṅ cattālīsā ca pañca ca  
pucchā gaṇanato etā<sup>6</sup> naye viśati mūlake.

Ekaviśati mūlake paṭhamaviśatikena saddhiṅ atthipaccayādisu catusu paccayesu ekamekassa<sup>7</sup> yojanāvasena cattāro ekaviśatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Sataṅ<sup>8</sup> channavuti ceva pucchā honti sampiṇḍitā  
gaṇitā lakkhaṇaññūhi ekaviśatike naye.

Dvāviśati mūlake paṭhama-ekaviśatikena saddhiṅ natthipaccayādisu tīsu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena tayo dvāviśatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṅ ekūnapaññāsaṅ katvā,

Cattālīsādhikaṅ sataṅ satta ceva punāparā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye dvāviśati mūlake.

<sup>1</sup> S. Satā.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. dve for ceva.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. gaṇana.

<sup>4</sup> So S. and B.

<sup>5</sup> B. ekamekassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. honti, as above, not etā.

<sup>7</sup> So S. and B.

<sup>8</sup> S. Satta.

Tevīsatiṃmūlake paṭhamadvāvisatikena saddhiṃ dvīsu viga-  
tāvīgatapaccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dve tevīsatikā  
honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Āṭṭha-navutim ev' idha pucchā gaṇanato matā  
nayamhi tevīsatiṃ ete vīsatiṃmūlake.

Catuvīsatiṃmūlake pana sabbapaccayānaṃ samodhāna-  
sena veditabbo. Ten' eva sabbamūlako ti vutto. Tattha  
ekūnapaññāsam eva pucchā honti ti sabbā p' etā hetu-  
paccayapadam eva gahetvā ekamūlakādīnaṃ sabbamūlaka-  
pariyosānānaṃ vasena satthārā devaparisatiṃ vitthārato  
vihattā pucchā idha sankhepena dassitā. Tāsaṃ pana  
sabbāsam pi ayaṃ gaṇanāpiṇḍo, ekamūlakanayasmiṃ hi  
ekādasaṃ satāni chasattati ca pucchā āgatā. Hetupaccaya-  
naye ten' eva mūlakena ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā imasmiṃ hetu-  
paccayamūlake gahetabbā; sesā sesapaccayamūlakesu pak-  
khipitabbā.<sup>1</sup> Dukamūlake<sup>2</sup> sattavīsati ekādasa satāni; timū-  
lake sahasaṃ aṭṭhasattati ca; catumūlake sahasaṃ ekūna-  
tiṃsaṃ ca; pañcamūlake asītādhikāni navasatāni; chamūlake  
ekatiṃsāni nava satāni; sattamūlake dvāsītāni aṭṭha satāni;  
aṭṭhamūlake tettiṃsāni aṭṭha satāni; navamūlake caturāsī-  
tāni satta satāni; dasamūlake pañcattiṃsāni satta satāni;  
ekādasamūlake chāsītāni cha satāni; dvādasamūlake satta  
tiṃsāni cha satāni; terasamūlake aṭṭhāsītāni pañca satāni;  
cuddasamūlake ekūnacattālīsāni pañca satāni; pannarasa-  
mūlake navutāni cattālīsa satāni; soḷasamūlake ekacattālīsa  
satāni; sattarasamūlake dvānavutāni tiṃ satāni; aṭṭhārasa-  
mūlake tecattālīsāni tiṃ satāni; ekūnavīsatiṃmūlake catuna-  
vutāni dve satāni; vīsatiṃmūlake pañcacattālīsāni dve satāni;  
ekavīsatiṃmūlake channavutaṃ sataṃ; dvāvīsatiṃmūlake satta-  
cattālīsasataṃ; tevīsatiṃmūlake aṭṭhanavuti; sabbamūlake ekū-  
napaññāsā ti evaṃ hetupadaṃ ādiṃ katvā vibhattesu ekamūla-  
kādisu:

Cuddas' eva sahasāni puna sattasatāni ca  
pucchā hetupadass' eva ekamūlādibhedato ti.

Evaṃ hetupaccayaṃ ādiṃ katvā ekamūlakato paṭṭhāya yāva  
sabbamūlakanayā pucchābhedaṃ dassetvā idāni ārammaṇa-  
paccayaṃ ādiṃ katvā dassetuṃ *siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paticca*

<sup>1</sup> S. omits sentence.

<sup>2</sup> B. Dumūlake.

*kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādim āha.

Tattha ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā ti ettāvata ārammaṇapaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā hetupaccayapariyosāno ekamūlakānayo dassito. Tato paraṇ ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā ti dukamūlakaṇ āraddhaṇ.

Tattha imaṇ paṭhamaṇ dukaṇ ceva ārammaṇāvigatadukaṇ ca dassetvā sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. *Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā* ti ayaṇ osānaduko pi na dassito. Sace pana katthaci vācanāmagge<sup>2</sup> sandissati, sveva vācanāmaggo gahetabbo.

Tato paraṇ ārammaṇapaccayavasena tikamūlakādayo adassetvā adhipatipaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā ekakādayo dassetuṇ *adhipatipaccayā anantarapaccayā samanantarapaccayā saha-jātapaccayā aññamaññapaccayā* ti ettakam eva vuttaṇ. Taṇ ekamūlakavasena vā sabbamūlakavasena vā veditabbaṇ.

Tato paraṇ avigatapaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā dumūlakam eva dassetuṇ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaṇ. Tattha avigata-hetuduko avigatārammaṇa-duko avigatādhipati-duko [avigata-vigata-duko]<sup>3</sup> ti paṭipāṭiyā tayo duke<sup>3</sup> vatvā<sup>3</sup> pariyo-sāne ca eko duko dassito. Tato avigatapaccayavasena' eva timūlakaṇ dassetuṇ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā, avigatapaccayāhetupaccayā adhipatipaccayā avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti evaṇ paṭipāṭiyā tayo tike vatvā *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā vigatapaccayā* ti pariyesānatiko vutto. Tato avigatapaccaya vasena' eva catumūlakaṇ dassetuṇ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā, avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti dve catukke vatvā *vigatapaccayā* ti padaṇ uddharitvā ṭhapitaṇ.

Sesaṇ sabbaṇ sankhittaṇ. Tassa sankhittabhāvaṇ dassetuṇ ekekassa padassa ekamūlaṇ dumūlaṇ timūlaṇ, sabbamūlaṇ asammuyhantena vitthāretabban ti vuttaṇ. Tasmā yathā hetupaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā hetu-ādi-padavasena ekamūlake ekādasa pucchā satāni cha sattati ca pucchā . . . pe . . . sabbamūlake ekūnapaññasaṇ. Evaṇ ārammaṇapaccayaṇ ekaṇ ādiṇ katvā ārammaṇādhipadavasena ekamekassa padassa ekamūlake ekādasa pucchā-satāni cha-sattati ca

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 71, 2-24.

<sup>2</sup> S. °maggo.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.



pucchā . . . pe . . . sabbamūlake ekūnapaññāsā ti ekekassa padassa ekamūlakādibhede satta satādhikāni cuddasa pucchā sahasāni honti. Tāsaṅ sabbesu pi catuvisatiyā paccayesu ayaṅ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Dvāpaṇṇāsa sahasān' aṭṭha satāni tīni satahasāni kusalattikassa pucchā anulomanayamhi suvibhattā.

Yathā ca kusalattikassa, evaṅ vedanattikādīnam pī ti sabbesu pi bāvisatiyā tikesu.

Ekasatṭhi sahasāni cha satāni satta sattati satahasāni pucchānaṅ tikabhede pabhedato sankhittā vācanāmagge.

Dukesu<sup>1</sup> pana *siyā hetuṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca hetu dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaṅ hetuṅ paṭicca hetu, hetuṅ paṭicca na-hetu, hetuṅ paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu ca, na-hetuṅ paṭicca na-hetu, na-hetuṅ paṭicca hetu; na-hetuṅ paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu ca, hetuṅ ca na-hetuṅ ca paṭicca hetu, hetuṅ ca na-hetuṅ ca paṭicca na-hetu, hetuṅ ca na-hetuṅ ca paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu cā ti ekamekasmiṅ duke hetupaccayādisu ekamekasmiṅ paccayena va pucchā honti. Tāsu hetupaccayaṅ ādiṅ katvā [hetupadavasena]<sup>2</sup> ekamūlake dve satāni soḷasaṅ ca pucchā honti.<sup>3</sup> Tāsaṅ dukamūlakādisu tevīsatiyā vāresu ekekaṅ navakaṅ apantvā yāva sabbamūlakā ayaṅ gaṇanaparicchedo. Dukamūlake tāva ekamūlake dassitesu dvīsū<sup>4</sup> soḷasa nayādhikesu<sup>5</sup> pucchā satesu nava apantvā dve satāni satta ca pucchā honti. Tato nava apantvā ti mūlake aṭṭha-navuti sataṅ. Evaṅ purima-purimato nava nava apantvā catumūlake ekūnavuti sataṅ. Pañcamūlake asīti-sataṅ. Cha-mūlake ekasattati sataṅ. Sattamūlake dvāsattṭhi sataṅ. Aṭṭhamūlake tepaṇṇāsa sataṅ. Navamūlake catucattālisa sataṅ. Dasamūlake pañcatiṅsa sataṅ. Ekādasamūlake chabbīsasataṅ. Dvādasamūlake sattarasādhikasataṅ. Terasamūlake aṭṭhādikasataṅ. Cuddasamūlake nava-navuti. Paṇṇarasamūlake navuti. Soḷasamūlake ekāsīti. Sattarasamūlake dvāsattati. Aṭṭhārasamūlake tesat-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Dukapaṭṭhāna*, I, p. 1 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. *adds* Tāsu hetupaccayass' eva aññe asammissā nava pucchā gahetabbā. Sesā aṭṭhavāre na gahitā.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits* nayā.

ṭhi. Ekūnavīsati mūlake catupaṇṇāsaṅ.<sup>1</sup> Viśatimūlake pañcacattālīsaṅ. Ekaviśatimūlake chaṭṭiṅsaṅ. Dvāvīsati-mūlake sattaviśaṅ. Tevīsati-mūlake aṭṭhārasa. Sabbamūlake nava. Yathā paṇ' eṭāni hetupaccayavasena ekamūlake soḷasādhikāni dve pucchā-satāni . . . pe . . . sabbamūlake nava, evaṅ ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi ekamekaṅ ādiṅ katvā ārammaṇādi-padavasena ekekassa padassa ekamūlake soḷasādhikāni dve pucchā-satāni . . . pe . . . sabbamūlake navā ti ekekassa padassa ekamūlakādibhede dve pucchā-sahassāni satta-satāni ca pucchā honti. Tāsaṅ sabbesu pi catuvisatīyā pac-cayesu ayaṅ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Catu-saṭṭhi saḥassāni puna aṭṭhasatāni ca  
pucchā hetudukas' eva anulomanaye matā.

Yathā ca hetudukassa evaṅ sahetukadukādīnam pi ti sab-basim pi dukasate.

Saṭṭhi-satasahassāni cattāri ca tato paraṅ  
dvāsīti ca saḥassāni pucchā dukasate vidū.

Ayaṅ tāva suddhike tikapaṭṭhāne ca dukapaṭṭhāne ca pucchānaṅ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Yaṅ pana tato paraṅ dvāvīsati tike gahetvā dukasate pakkhipitvā Dukatika-Paṭṭhānaṅ nāma desitaṅ. Tattha *siyā hetuṅ kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paticca hetu kusalo dhammo uppa-jjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaṅ dvāvīsatiyā tikesu ekekaṅ tikaṅ<sup>2</sup> dukānaṅ satena saddhiṅ yojetvā dassetabbānaṅ pucchānaṅ heṭṭhā-vuttanaye na sabbesaṅ ekamūlakādīnaṅ vasena ga-hetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yamhi tato paraṅ dukasataṅ gahetvā dvāvīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā Tika-Dukapaṭṭhānaṅ nāma desitaṅ. Tatthāpi *siyā kusalaṅ hetuṅ dhammaṅ paticca kusalo hetudhammo uppa-jjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaṅ duka-sate ekekaṅ dukaṅ dvāvīsatiyā tikehi saddhiṅ yojetvā dassetabbānaṅ pucchānaṅ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaṅ ekamūlakādīnaṅ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yam pi tato paraṅ tike tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā Tika-Tika-paṭṭhānaṅ nāma desitaṅ. Tatthāpi *siyā kusalaṅ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ dhammaṅ paticca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppa-jjeyya hetupaccayā* ti

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paññā.

<sup>2</sup> S. tika.

evaṇ dvāvīsatiyā tikesu ekekaṇ tikaṇ sesehi ekavīsatiyā tikehi saddhiṇ yojetvā dassetabbānaṇ pucchānaṇ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaṇ ekamūlakādīnaṇ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yam pi tato paraṇ duke dukesu yeva pakkhipitvā Duka-Dukapaṭṭhānaṇ nāma desitaṇ. Tattha<sup>1</sup> *siyā hetu*-<sup>2</sup>*sahetukaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjeyya hetu-paccayā* ti evaṇ dukasate ekekaṇ dukaṇ sesehi nava-navutiyaṇ dukehi saddhiṇ yojetvā dassetabbānaṇ pucchānaṇ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaṇ ekamūlakādīnaṇ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Tathāgatena hi sabbam etaṇ pabbhaṇ dassetvā va deva-parisāya dhammo desito. Dhammasenāpatissa pana: tena ajja idaṇ c' idaṇ ca desitan ti sankhipitvā nayadassanamatten' eva desanā akkhātā. Therenāpi sankhipitvā va vācanāmaggo pavattito. So therena pavattitanayen' eva sangītikāle sangahaṇ āropito. Taṇ pan' assa sankhepanayaṇ dassetuṇ, *tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ* ti ayaṇ gāthā ṭhapitā.<sup>3</sup>

Tass' attho *tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ* ti [varaṇ]<sup>4</sup> pavaraṇ tikapaṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Dukuttamaṇ* ti uttamaṇ seṭṭhaṇ dukapaṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Duka-tikaṇ cā* ti duka-tikapaṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Tika-dukaṇ cā* ti tika-dukapaṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Tika-tikaṇ cā* ti tika-tikapaṭṭhānaṇ. *Duka-dukaṇ cā* ti duka-dukapaṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Cha-anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti ete tikapaṭṭhānādayo suṭṭhu gambhīrā cha nayā anulomamhi veditabbā ti. Tattha dve anulomāni dhammānulomaṇ ca paccayānulomaṇ ca.

Tattha *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca*<sup>5</sup> *kusalo dhammo* ti<sup>6</sup> evaṇ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaṇ dhammānaṇ anulomadesanāvasena<sup>6</sup> pavattaṇ *dhammānulomaṇ* nāma. *Hetu-paccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ catuvīsatiyā paccayānaṇ anulomadesanāvasena pavattaṇ *paccayānulomaṇ* nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ

*tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā*<sup>7</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> Bm. Tatthā pi.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. hetuṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 73. <sup>5</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. nayena.

<sup>7</sup> See above, p. 73.

ayaṅ gāthā dhammānulomaṅ sandhāya vuttā. Idha paṇa ayaṅ gāthā tasmiṅ dhammānulome paccayānulomaṅ sandhāya vuttā. Tasmā *cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti Aṭṭhakathāya<sup>1</sup> dhammānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Imasmiṅ pan' okāse *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṅ pavatte paccayānulome ete dhammānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Tesu anulome tikapaṭṭhāne kusalattikamattass' eva vasena ayaṅ imasmiṅ paṭiccavārassa paṇnattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana saha-jātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchāṅ anuddharitvā labbhāmānaka-vasena vissajjanam eva dassitaṅ. *Cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti vacanato pana imasmiṅ paccayānulome cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaṅ vaṇṇayantānaṅ hi ācariyānaṅ bhāro eso ti.

Idāni paccanīyaṅ hoti, taṅ dassetuṅ: *siyā kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā* ti ādi āradhāṅ.<sup>2</sup>

Tattha anulomapucchāhi samappamāṇo va pucchā paricchedo. Ten' ev' ettha yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthārito, evaṅ paccanīye pi na-hetupaccayo vitthāretabbo ti vatvā, puna pariyosāne yathā anulome ekekassa padassa ekamūlaṅ dumūlaṅ timūlaṅ catumūlaṅ yā tevīsatimūlakaṅ evaṅ paccanīye pi vitthāretabban ti vuttaṅ. Tevīsatimūlakan ti idaṅ c' ettha dumūlakaṅ yeva sandhāya vuttaṅ. Pariyosāne pana sabbamūlakaṅ catuvīsatimūlakam pi hoti yeva. Sabbaṅ sankhittam evā ti.

*Tikaṅ ca paṭṭhānavaraṅ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā*<sup>3</sup> ti

etthāpi dve paccanīyāni: dhammapaccanīyaṅ ca paccayapaccanīyaṅ ca. Tattha *kusalā dhammā* ti evaṅ Abhidhammātikāpadehi sangahitānaṅ dhōmmānaṅ:<sup>4</sup> *na kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca na kusalo dhammo* ti paccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaṅ

<sup>1</sup> S. aṭṭhakathā gāthāya.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 71.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. 1; *Expositor*, 46 f.

*dhammapaccanīyaṇ* nāma. *Na-hetupaccayā nārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ catuvisatīyā paccayānaṇ paccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaṇ *paccayapaccanīyaṇ* nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ:

*Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyamhi  
nayaṇ sugambhīrā,*

ayaṇ gāthā dhamma paccanīyaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaṇ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayapaccanīyaṇ sandhāya vuttā, tasmā

*cha paccanīyamhi nayaṇ sugambhīra ti*

Aṭṭhakathā-gāthāya dhammapaccanīye tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayaṇ sugambhīra* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Imasmiṇ pan' okāse *na-hetupaccayā nārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ pavatte paccayapaccanīye ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayaṇ sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tesu anuloma-tikapaṭṭhāne yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaṇ imasmiṇ Paṭṭicavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhīpitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito.

Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchāṇ anuddharitvā labbhamānakavasena vissajjanam eva dassitaṇ. *Cha paccanīyamhi nayaṇ sugambhīrā* ti vacanato pana imasmiṇ paccayapaccanīye cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaṇ vaṇṇayantānaṇ hi ācariyānaṇ bhāro eso ti.

Idāni anulomapaccanīyaṇ hoti: taṇ dassetuṇ *siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paticca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Tattha *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . pe . . . hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā*<sup>2</sup> ti hetupadassa sesesu tevīsatiyā paccayesu ekekena saddhiṇ yojanāvasena hetupadādike ekamūlake tevīsati anulomapaccanīyāni, tesu ekekasmiṇ ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā sattā-visatīyāni ekādasa pucchāsātāni honti. Dumūlake pana hetārammaṇapadānaṇ sesesu dvāvīsatiyā paccayesu ekekena saddhiṇ yojanāvasena dvāvīsati anulomapaccanīyāni ti evaṇ anulome vuttesu sabbesu ekamūlakādisu ekekaṇ padaṇ

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 72.

<sup>2</sup> S. avigata°.

parihāpetvā avasesānaṃ vasena pucchāgaṇanā veditabbā. Ekamūlakādisu c' ettha yā pucchā pāliyaṃ āgatā, yā ca na āgatā, tā<sup>1</sup> sabbā heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbā.

*Tikañ ca patṭhānavaraṃ . . . pe . . . cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā<sup>2</sup> ti*

ettha pana heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva dve anulomapaccanīyāni: dhammānulomapaccanīyaṃ paccayānulomapaccanīyaṃ ca.

Tattha kusalo dhammo<sup>3</sup> ti evaṃ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na kusalo dhammo ti anulomapaccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaṃ dhammānulomapaccanīyaṃ nāma. Hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṃ catuvīsatiyā paccayesu labbhamānapadānaṃ anulomapaccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaṃ paccayānulomapaccanīyaṃ nāma.

Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ

*Tikañ ca patṭhānavaraṃ . . . pe . . . cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

ayaṃ gāthā dhammānulomapaccanīyaṃ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaṃ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayānulomapaccanīyaṃ sandhāya vuttā, tasmā

*cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

Aṭṭhakathā-gāthāya dhammānulomapaccanīye tikapatṭhānādayo cha nayā sugambhīrā ti evaṃ attho veditabbo.

Imasmiṃ paṇ' okāse hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṃ pavatte paccayānulomapaccanīye ete dhammānulome yeva tikapatṭhānādayo cha nayā sugambhīrā ti evaṃ attho veditabbo. Tesu anulome tikapatṭhāne yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaṃ imasmiṃ Paṭicavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapatṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchāṃ anuddharitvā labbhamāna-vasena<sup>4</sup> vissajjanam eva dassitaṃ.

*Cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

vacanato pana imasmiṃ paccanīyānuloma-paccanīye cha pi ete patṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Patṭhānaṃ vaṇṇāyantaṃ hi ācariyaṃ bhāro eso ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 9.

<sup>3</sup> B. kusalā dhammā.

<sup>4</sup> S. labbhamānakkame.

Idāni paccanīyānulomaṇ hoti: taṇ dassetuṇ *siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi āradhaṇ. Tattha anulomapaccanīyapucchā hi samappaṃāṇo eva pucchā-paricchedo. Ekamūlakādisu c' ettha yā pucchā pāliyaṇ āgatā, yā ca na āgatā, tā sabbā heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbā.

*Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti<sup>2</sup>

etthāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayaṇ' eva dve paccayānulomāni dhammapaccanīyānulomaṇ ca paccayapaccanīyānulomaṇ ca.

Tattha *kusalo dhammo*<sup>3</sup> ti evaṇ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi<sup>4</sup> sangahitānaṇ dhammānaṇ *na kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo* ti paccanīyānulomadesanāvasena pavattaṇ dhammapaccanīyānulomaṇ nāma. *Na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ catuvīsatiyā paccayesu labbhamānapadānaṇ paccayapaccanīyānulomadesanāvasena pavattaṇ paccanīyānulomaṇ nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ

*Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti

ayaṇ gāthā dhammapaccanīyānulomaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaṇ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayapaccanīyānulomaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Tasmā

*cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti

Aṭṭhakathāya dhammapaccanīyānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Imasmiṇ pan' okāse *na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ pavatte paccayapaccanīyānulome ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tesu anulomatikapāṭṭhānesu yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaṇ imasmiṇ Paṭiccavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekā pi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchāṇ anuddharitvā labbhamānakavasena vissajjanam eva dassitaṇ.

*Cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 72.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 9.

<sup>3</sup> B. kusalā dhammā.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs., p. 1.

vacanato pana imasmiṅ paccayapaccanīyānulome cha pi ete patthānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaṅ vaṇṇayantānaṅ hi ācariyānaṅ bhāro eso ti.

*Paññattivāravannanā nitthitā.*

Idāni yā ekāpaññattivāre kusalattikaṅ nissāya hetupaccayādivasena ekūnapaññāsaṅ ādiṅ katvā nayamattaṅ dassentena aparimāṇā pucchā dassitā.

Tattha kusalākusalādīnaṅ saha uppattiyā<sup>1</sup> abhāvato yā pucchā *kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti [evaṅ vissajjanaṅ na labhanti. Tā pahāya yā vissajjanaṅ labhanti tā yeva vissajjetuṅ ayaṅ *kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti]<sup>2</sup> ādinā nayena Paṭiccavārassa Niddesavāro āraddho.<sup>3</sup> Tattha siyā: sace imā hetupaccayādivasen' eva ekūnapaññāsaṅ pucchā sabbaso vissajjanaṅ na labhanti, atha kasmā dassitā? Nanu yā labhanti tā yeva dassetabbā ti? Āma, dassetabbā siyuṅ; tathā dassiyamānā pana sabbesu tika-duka-paṭṭhānādisu ekekasmiṅ tike duke duka-tike tika-duke tika-tike duka-duke ca sankhepaṅ akatvā dassetabbā yeva bhaveyyuṅ. Kasmā yā Kusalattike labhanti, na tā yeva Vedanattikādisu? Dhammānulomapaccanīye va Tikapaṭṭhāne Vitakkatika-Pitittikānaṅ vissajjane sabbā p' eta vissajjanaṅ labhanti, tasmā ukkaṭṭhaparicchena ekekasmiṅ tike yattakāhi pucchāhi bhavitabbaṅ, sabbā Kusalattike dassitā. Evaṅ dassitāsu hi yā tattha vissajjanaṅ na labhanti tā pahāya, yā labhanti tā vuccamānā sakkā sukkena vijānitun ti sukkena vijānanatthaṅ, sabbā pi Kusalattike dassitā. Yā pan' ettha vissajjanaṅ na labhanti, tā pahāya, yā labhanti, tā yeva vissajjitā ti veditabbā.

Tattha *kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭiccā* ti catubhūmakakusaladhamesu vedanakkhandhādibhedāṅ ekaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca paṭigantvā saha uppattisaṅkhātena sadisabhāvena patvā, tena saddhiṅ ekato pavattibhāvaṅ upagantvā ti attho. *Kusalo*

<sup>1</sup> B. sahuppattiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits bracketed portion.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 73.



*dhammo* ti catubbūmakakusaladhammesu yeva saññākkhandhādibhedo eko dhammo. *Uppajjati* ti uppādato yāva nirodhagamanā<sup>1</sup> uddhaṇ pajjati,<sup>2</sup> nibbattati ti pi attho. Attānaṇ labhati uppādādayo vā pāpunāti ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Hetupaccayā* ti kusalahetunā hetupaccayabhāvaṇ sādherentena. Evaṇ *up-pajjeyyā* ti pucchāya, *uppajjati* ti vissajjanaṇ vatvā, idāni yaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca yo dhammo uppajjati, taṇ dhammaṇ khandhayaṇena dassetuṇ *kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ekaṇ* ti vedanādisu catusu yaṇ kiñci ekaṇ. *Tayo khandhā* ti yo yo paccayabhāvena gahito, taṇ taṇ ṭhapetvā, avasesā tayo khandhā. *Tayo khandhe* ti vedanādisu yo eko khandho uppajjati ti gahito, taṇ ṭhapetvā sese tayo. *Dve khandhe* ti vedanā-saññā-dukādisu chasu dukesu ye keci dve khandhe paṭicca. *Dve khandhā* ti ye ye paccayabhāvena gahitā, te te ṭhapetvā, avasesā dve khandhā kusalahetunā hetupaccayabhāvaṇ sādherentena uppajjanti ti attho. Yasmā pana eko khandho ekass' eva, dvinnaṇ yeva vā, dve vā pana ekass' eva paccayo<sup>3</sup> nāma natthi, tasmā ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca eko khandho, ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho ti na vuttaṇ.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati* ti ādisu pi vuttanayaṇ' eva attho veditabbo.

*Cittasamutthānaṇ rūpaṇ* ti idaṇ paṭiccaṭṭhassa<sup>4</sup> sahaajātaṭṭhattāyaṇ kusalena sahaajātāñ ceva hetupaccayañ ca labhati: taṇ dassetuṇ vuttaṇ. Parato pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu ayam eva nayo. *Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ*<sup>5</sup> ti ettha hetupaccayabhāvato aheturūpena saddhiṇ anuppattito āruppavipākaṇ na gahetabbaṇ. *Patibandhikkhane* ti kaṭattā-rūpasankhātassa avyākatassa avyākataṇ paṭicca uppattidassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. *Vipākāvyākataṇ* ti [tasmiṇ]<sup>6</sup> khaṇe vijjamañāvyaṇkatavasena vuttaṇ. *Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā* ti idaṇ kaṭattā-rūpagahaṇena vatthumhi gahite pi vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhānaṇ uppattidassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. *Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ* ti ādi rūpāvyākataṇ paṭicca

<sup>1</sup> B. °gamanā.

<sup>2</sup> S. °gamaṇaṇ sa uppajjati.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits from dvinnaṇ to paccayo.

<sup>4</sup> S. paṭiccassa.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 74. B. kriyā always.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

rūpāvyākatassa uppattidassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. *Ekaṇ khandhan* ti ādisu vuttanayen' eva pan' ettha atthayojanā veditabbā. Evaṇ rūpāvyākatamhi bhūte paṭicca bhūtānaṇ uppattiṇ vatvā, idāni bhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpānaṇ uppattiṇ dassetuṇ *mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānan* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Evaṇ sante upādā-rūpan ti ettakam eva vattabbaṇ, itaradvayaṇ kasmā vuttan ti? Mahābhūte pi paṭicca uppattidassanattaṇ. Yaṇ hi heṭṭhā *cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpan* ti dassitaṇ, na kevalaṇ khandhe yeva<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati, mahābhūte pi pana paṭicca uppajjati ti dassanattam idaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ. Tattha cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ pavatte yeva kaṭattā-rūpaṇ paṭisandhiyam pi. *Upādā-rūpan* ti tass' eva ubhayassa visesanāṇ. *Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭiccā* ti ettha cittasamuṭṭhānā va mahābhūtā, gahitā. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpan* ti ettha pana bhūtarūpam pi upādā-rūpam pi gahitaṇ. *Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā* ti ādinā nayena hi bhūtarūpam pi khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca uppajjati. *Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpan* ti vuttanayena upādā-rūpam pi.

*Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ cā* ti pañhāvissajjanesu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṇ hetupaccayena dve<sup>2</sup> pucchā vissajjitā. Etā yeva hi ettha labbhanti, sesā cattālisa moghapucchā ti na vissajjitā. Iminā upāyena ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi pucchāvissajjanānaṇ attho veditabbo. Tattha tattha pana vicāretabbayuttakam eva vicārayissāma. Ārammaṇapaccaye tāva rūpassa ārammaṇapaccayavasena anuppattito tāsū navasū rūpamissakā pahāya tisso va pucchā vissajjitā. Ten' eva ca kāraṇeṇa *vatthūṇ paṭicca khandhā* ti vatvā *khandhe paṭicca vatthū* ti na vuttaṇ. Na hi taṇ ārammaṇapaccayena uppajjati.

Adhipatipaccaye<sup>3</sup> *vipākāvyākatan* ti lokuttaram eva sandhāya vuttaṇ. Ten' ev' ettha *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti na gahitaṇ. Sesāṇ hetupaccayasadisam eva.

Anantara-samanantaresu pi<sup>4</sup> rūpaṇ na labbhati ti ārammaṇapaccaye viya tisso va pucchā.

Sahajātapaccaye *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti pañcavokāre paṭisandhivasena vuttaṇ. Heṭṭhā pana Paccayavibhange okkan-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *va*.

<sup>3</sup> *Above*, p. 75.

<sup>4</sup> *Above*, p. 76.

tikkhaṇe ti āgataṇ.<sup>1</sup> Tam pi iminā va saddhiṇ atthato ekaṇ, vyañjanamattam eva h' ettha nānaṇ. Api ca *tinnaṇ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hofī* ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato okkāntī ti pañcavokārapaṭisandhiyā v' etaṇ nāmaṇ. *Paṭisandhī* ti sabbabhavasādhāraṇaṇ. Idha pana *kaṭattā-rūpan* ti ādi vacanato pañcavokārapaṭisandhi yeva adhippetā. Sā hi rūpassa pi arūpassa pi paccayabhāvaṇ ceva paccayuppannabhāvaṇ ca sangahaṭi. Tasmā paripuṇṇavissajjanā hotī ti gahitā. *Bāhiraṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtan* ti anindriyabaddhesu paṭhavī pāsānādisu mahābhūtaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Paccayavibhangavārasmiṇ hi *cattāro mahābhūtā* ti ajjhattikaṇ ca bāhiraṇ ca ekato katvā gahitaṇ. Sankhepadesanā hi sā. Ayaṇ pana vitthāradesanā, tasmā sabbaṇ vibhajitvā dassento bāhiraṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtan ti ādim āha. *Asāññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca* ti dvisantatisamuṭṭhānabhūtavasena vuttaṇ. *Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpan* ti idaṇ pana kammasamuṭṭhānavasen' eva vuttaṇ. *Upādā-rūpan* ti idaṇ utusamuṭṭhānavasen' eva.

Aññamaññapaccaye<sup>3</sup> *khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā* ti catunnam pi khandhānaṇ ekato vatthunā aññamaññapaccayataṇ dassetuṇ vuttaṇ.

Nissayapaccaye yasmā paṭiccaṭṭho nāma sahaṇātāṭṭho, tasmā yā heṭṭhā Paccayavibhangavāre cakkhāyatanādīnaṇ nissayapaccayatā dassitā, sā na<sup>4</sup> gahitā. Cakkhāyatanādīni hi purejātāni hutvā paccayā honti. Idha sahaṇātam eva labbhati, ten' eva vuttaṇ *nissayapaccayo sahaṇātapaṭcayasadiso* ti.

Upanissayapaccaye rūpassa upanissayapaccaya-abhāvā tin' eva vissajjanāni labbhanti. Tena vuttaṇ ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaṇ ti. Tattha kiñcāpi na sabbe kusalākusalāvyaṅkatā ārammaṇūpanissayaṇ labhanti, ye pana labhanti, tesāṇ vasen' etaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

Purejātapaccaye *vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā* ti<sup>5</sup> vatthuṇ paṭicca vatthunā purejātapaccayataṇ sādhentena uppajjantī ti attho. *Vipākāvyaṅkataṇ ekaṇ khandhan* ti ettha yaṇ vipākāvyaṅkatassa vatthu okkāntikkhaṇe sahaṇātapaṭcayo hoti, taṇ purejātapaccayabhājanīyattā idha na gahetabbaṇ. Ye pi kusalādayo

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> M. i. 265.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 78.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits. But cf. above, p. 3 f. with p. 78.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 79.

āruppe purejātapaccayaṅ na labhanti, te pi purejātapaccaya-bhājanīyato yeva idha na gahetabbā, ārammaṅaṅ pana niyamato purejātapaccayabhavaṅ na labhati. Rūpāyatanā-dīni hi cakkhuviññānādīnaṅ yeva purejātapaccayaṅ sādhen-ti, manoviññānadhātuyā atītānāgatāni pi ārammaṅaṅ honti yeva, tasmā idha na gahitaṅ. Khandhavasena hi ayaṅ desanā, na viññānadhātuvasena. *Vipākāvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhan* ti desanāya ca sabbā pi viññānadhātuyo gahitā, na cakkhuviññānadhātu-ādayo evā ti.

Pacchājāte kusalākusalānaṅ paccayo na hoti. Avyākata-sāpi upatthambhako va, na janako, tasmā uppajjati pacchājātapaccayā ti evaṅ vattabbo ekadhammo pi natthi ti pacchājātapaccayavasena vissajjanaṅ na kataṅ.

Āsevanapaccaye kāmaṅ sabbā kiriyā āsevanapaccayaṅ na labhanti. Labbhamānavasena pana *kiriyāvyākataṅ* ti vuttaṅ, tasmā javanakiriyā v' ettha gahitā ti veditabbā.

Kamma-paccaye kusalākusalesu ekakkhaṅiko kamma-paccayo veditabbo. Tathā kiriyāvyākate. Vipākāvyākate pana nānākhaṅiko pi. Tathā paṭisandhikkhaṅe mahābhūtānaṅ. Cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ pana ekakkhaṅiko. Kaṭattā-rūpaṅaṅ nānākhaṅiko va. Tathā asaṅṅasattarūpaṅaṅ. Kaṭattā-rūpaṅ pan' ettha jīvitindriyaṅ. Sesaṅ na ekantato kamma-samuṭṭhānattā upādā-rūpan ti vuttaṅ. Evaṅ sante pi idha kamma-samuṭṭhānam eva adhippetāṅ.

Vipākāpaccaye<sup>1</sup> kusalākusalaṅ [kiriyāṅ ca]<sup>2</sup> na labbhatī ti avyākatavaseṅ' eva vissajjanaṅ kataṅ. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ* ti vipākacittasamuṭṭhānam eva. *Kaṭattā-rūpan* ti yathā-lābhavasena indriyarūpaṅ ca vatthurūpaṅ ca. *Upādā-rūpan* ti tad-avaseṅ tasmiṅ samaye vijjamaṅaṅ upādā-rūpaṅ.

Āhārapaccaye<sup>3</sup> sabbesam pi kusalādīnaṅ khandhānaṅ citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca<sup>4</sup> arūpāhāravasena uppatti veditabbā. Tathā *paṭisandhikkhaṅe mahābhūtānaṅ*. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ* ti bhavaṅgādi citta-samuṭṭhānaṅ. *Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ* ti kabalīkārāhārasamuṭṭhānaṅ citta-samuṭṭhānaṅ ti kusalākusala-citta-samuṭṭhānam eva. Paccayavibhangavāre āhārapaṭi-pāṭiyā<sup>5</sup> paṭhamaṅ kabalīkāro āhāro dassito. Idha pana

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 80.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits bracketed words.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. °paccayā; S. °paccayaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °rūpass' eva.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 5.

*kusalaṃ dhammaṃ* ti pucchāvasena paṭhamaṃ arūpāhārā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Indriyapaccaye Paccayavibhange<sup>1</sup> indriyapaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamaṃ cakkhundriyādiṇi dassitāni. Idha pana<sup>2</sup> kusalādi pucchāvasena paṭhamaṃ arūpindriyānaṃ paccayatā dassitā. Tattha kusalādisu yathā-lābhāvasena arūpindriyā gahetabbā. Asaññasattānaṃ bhūtarūpesu pi jīvitindriyaṃ ti.

Jhānamaggapaccayesu hetupaccayasadisam eva vissajjanaṃ. Ten' ev' ettha hetupaccayasadisam ti vuttaṃ.

Sampayuttapaccaye vissajjanaṃ ārammaṇapaccayagahitaṃ. Ten' ev' ettha ārammaṇapaccayasadisam ti vuttaṃ.

Vippayuttapaccaye *vatthuṃ vip̐payuttapaccayā* ti vatthuṃ paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā vatthunā vippayuttapaccayataṃ sādhetena uppajjantī ti attho. *Khandhe vip̐payuttapaccayā* ti khandhe paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā khandhehi vippayuttapaccayataṃ sādhetehi uppajjantī ti<sup>3</sup> attho. *Khandhā vatthuṃ vip̐payuttapaccayā* ti vatthuṃ paṭicca khandhā vippayuttapaccayā vatthunā vippayuttapaccayataṃ sādhetena [khandhā]<sup>4</sup> uppajjantī ti attho. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ khandhe vip̐payuttapaccayā* ti khandhe paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ khandhehi vippayuttapaccayataṃ sādhetehi uppajjantī ti attho. Sesavissajjanesu pi *vatthuṃ vip̐payuttapaccayā* ti ādisu pi vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. Vipākāvyaṅkate c' ettha vatthugahaṇenacakkhādīni sangahitabbāni. *Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ* ti ādi rūpāvyaṅkatassa paṭicca-bhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ* ti avyākata-cittasamuṭṭhānam pi kusalākusalacittasamuṭṭhānam pi.

Atthipaccaye sabbaṃ sahaṃjātapaccayagahitaṃ. Ten' ev' ettha *sahaṃjātapaccayāsadisam* ti vuttaṃ.

Natthi-vigatā ārammaṇapaccayagahitā.

Avigataṃ sahaṃjātagahitaṃ. Ten' ev' ettha arammaṇapaccayasadisam sahaṃjātapaccayasadisam ti vuttaṃ.

*Ime tevīsati paccayā* ti<sup>6</sup> sankhipityā dassitānaṃ vasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ. *Vitthāretabbā* ti yā pucchā vissajjanaṃ labhanti, tāsaṃ vasena vitthāretabbā. Ayaṃ hetupaccayaṃ ādiṃ katvā ekamūlake paccayānulome Paṭiccavārassa kusalattikavissajjane atthavaṇṇanā.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 81.

<sup>3</sup> B. uppajjantī ti.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. paccaya°.

<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 83.

Idāni ye ettha hetupaccayādisu ekekasmiṃ paccaye vissajjanavārā laddhā, te gaṇanavasena dassetuṃ *hetuyā navā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi āradḍhaṃ.

Tattha *hetuyā navā* ti pucchāvissajjananavārā honti, seyyathidaṃ:

- (1) kusalena kusalaṃ
- (2) kusalena avyākataṃ
- (3) kusalena kusalāvyākataṃ
- (4) akusalena akusalaṃ
- (5) akusalena avyākataṃ
- (6) akusalena akusalāvyākataṃ
- (7) avyākatena avyākataṃ
- (8) kusalāvyākatena avyākataṃ
- (9) akusalāvyākatena avyākataṃ ti.

*Ārammaṇe tīṇi* ti

- (1) kusalena kusalaṃ
- (2) akusalena akusalaṃ
- (3) avyākatena avyākataṃ.

Adhipatiyā *navā* ti hetuyā vuttasadisā va. Dvādasasu hi paccayesu nava *navā* ti vuttaṃ. Sabbesu pi pucchāvissajjanāni hetupaccayasadisān' eva; Vibhange pana atthi viseso. Dasasu paccayesu tīṇi tīṇi ti vuttaṃ. Sabbesu pi pucchāvissajjanāni ārammaṇasadisān' eva; Vibhange pana atthi viseso. Aññaamaññapaccayasmiṃ hi avyākatapadassa vissajjane rūpam pi labbhati. Tatthā purejātapaccaye. Āsevanapaccaye vipākāni ceva vithicittāni ca na labbhanti. *Vipāke ekaṃ* ti avyākatena<sup>2</sup> avyākatam eva. Evam ettha sankhepato *nava*, *tīṇi*, *ekaṃ* ti<sup>2</sup> tividho va vāraparicchedo. Vitthārato dvādasa navakā dasa tikā ekaṃ ekakan ti sabbesu pi tevīsatiyā paccayesu ekūnacattālisādhikaṃ vārasataṃ hoti. Ekūnacattālisādhikaṃ ca pucchā sataṃ. Ekūnacattālisādhikaṃ pucchāvissajjanasatan ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ.

Evāṃ hetupaccayādi ke ekamūlake gaṇanaṃ dassetvā tato paresu dumūlakādisu vitthāradesanaṃ sankhipitvā ekamūlake dassitāya desanāya labbhamānagaṇanaṃ yeva ādāya vāraparicchedaṃ dassetuṃ dumūlake tāva *hetupaccayā*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 84.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.

ārammaṇe tīṇī ti ādim āha. Tatridaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ: bahugaṇano pi paccayo abahugaṇanena saddhiṇ yutto tena samānagaṇano va hoti. Ten' eva vuttaṇ: *hetupaccayā ārammaṇe tīṇī ti*. Hetu-ārammaṇaduke ārammaṇavuttāni tīṇ' eva vissajjanāni labbhantī ti attho. Samānagaṇano<sup>1</sup> pana samānagaṇanena saddhiṇ yutto aparihīnagaṇano va hoti. Tena vuttaṇ: *hetupaccayā adhipati yā navā ti*. Hetādhipatiduke nav' eva vissajjanāni labbhantī ti attho. *Vipāke ekan* ti hetu-vipākaduke vipāke vuttaṇ ekam eva vissajjanaṇ labbhatī ti evaṇ tāva dumūlake vāraparicchedo vedittabbo.

Timūlakādisu pi idam eva lakkhanaṇ. Ten' ev' āha: *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā tīṇī ti*. Hetārammaṇādhipatitike ārammaṇe vuttāni tīṇ' eva vissajjanāni labbhantī ti attho. Evaṇ sabbattha nayo netabbo.

Dvādasamūlake pana vipākapaccayo na labbhati, tasmā āsevanapaccayā *kamme tīṇī ti* vatvā vipākaṇ aparāmasitvā *āhāre tīṇī ti* ādi vuttaṇ.

Terasamūlakādisu pi es' eva nayo. Te pana sankhipitvā tevīsati mulako v' ettha dassito. So duvidho hoti *sāsevano* vā *savipāko* vā. Tattha paṭhamaṇ *sāsevano* dassito. So tīṇ' eva vissajjanāni labhati. Tena vuttaṇ āsevanapaccayā avigate tīṇī ti. *Savipāko* pana āsevanaṇ na labhati, tasmā taṇ pahāya vipākavasena gaṇanāya dassanattaṇ anantarāy' eva hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . vipākapaccayā *āhāre ekan* ti ekaṇ nayaṇ dassetvā pacchā tevīsati mūlakā dassitā.<sup>2</sup> Etesu pana [dvīsu]<sup>3</sup> tevīsati mūlakesu kiñcāpi ekasmiṇ vipākapaccayo natthi, ekasmiṇ āsevanapaccayo. Pacchājātapaccayo pana ubhayatthāpi. Rūlhisaddena pan' ete tevīsati mūlakā tveva vedittabbā.

Hetu sāsevane āsevanassa vasena sabbattha<sup>4</sup> tīni vissajjanāni. Savipāke vipākapaccayassa vasena ekamevā ti ayaṇ hetupaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā ekamūlakādisu gaṇanā. Yaṇ pan' etaṇ hetumūlakānantara-ārammaṇe ṭhitena sabbattha tīṇ' eva pañhā ti vuttaṇ, taṇ ārammaṇapaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā ekamūlake pi dumūlakādisu pi sabbattha ārammaṇapade

<sup>1</sup> S. Samagaṇane.

<sup>2</sup> B. mūlako dassito.

<sup>3</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*.

ceva ārammaṇena saddhiṃ sesapaccayayojanāsu ca yathā navahi bhavitabbaṃ, tattha tayo pañhā honti ti dassanattāṃ vuttaṃ. Vipākapade pana vipākapadena saddhiṃ sesapaccayayojanāsu ca eko pañho hoti. Iti yaṃ heṭṭhā avocumha bahu gaṇano pi paccayo abahu gaṇanena saddhiṃ vutto, tena samānagaṇano hoti ti taṃ suvuttam eva.

Idāni ye ārammaṇādīnaṃ paccayānaṃ vasena ekamūlakādayo dassetabbā, tesu ekamūlako tāva hetu ekamūlaken' eva sadiso ti ekasmim pi paccayena dassito. Ārammaṇapaccayavasena pana dumūlake gaṇanaṃ dassetuṃ *ārammaṇapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi, adhipatīyā tīṇi . . . pe . . . avigate tīṇi* ti vuttaṃ. Ettha ca *ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatīyā tīṇi . . . pe . . . avigate tīṇi* ti vattabbe hetupaccayādayo paccayā bahugaṇanā, tesāṃ ūnataragaṇanehi ca samānagaṇanehi ca saddhiṃ saṅsandane yā gaṇanā labbhati, taṃ dassetuṃ ārammaṇapaccayassa purimabhāge t̥hitam pi hetupaccayaṃ pacchimabhāge va t̥hapetvā ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā tīṇi ti vuttaṃ. Ten' etaṃ āvikaroti. Ārammaṇapaccayo yena yena bahutaragaṇanena vā samānagaṇanena vā paccayena saddhiṃ duka-tikādibhedāṃ gacchati, sabbattha tīṇ' eva pañhāvissajjanāni veditabbāni. Vipākapaccayena pana saddhiṃ saṅsandane ekam eva labbhati. Taṃ vipākapaccayādikāya gaṇanāya āvibhavissatī ti idha na dassitaṃ. Yā c' esā dumūlake gaṇanā dassitā, timūlakādisu pi esā va gaṇanā ti ārammaṇapaccayavasena timūlakādayo na vitthāritā.

Idāni adhipatipaccayādivasena dumūlakādisu gaṇanaṃ dassetuṃ *adhipatipaccayā, hetupaccayā navā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tatthāpi vuttanayen' eva paccayasanniveso veditabbo. Yathā ca adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā nava, evaṃ sesesu pi hetunā samānagaṇanāsu nav' eva. Iti yo yo paccayo ādimhi tiṭṭhati, tena tena saddhiṃ samānagaṇanānaṃ saṅsandanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādimhi t̥hitassa vasena gaṇanā hoti. Tena pana saddhiṃ ūnataragaṇanānaṃ saṅsandane ūnataragaṇanānaṃ yeva vasena gaṇanā hoti ti veditabbā.<sup>2</sup> Yathā ca ārammaṇapaccayavasena evaṃ adhipatipaccayavasenāpi [tato padesaṃ samānantarādīnaṃ vasenāpi]<sup>3</sup> timūlakādayo na vitthāritā, tasmā

<sup>1</sup> S. saṅsandane.

<sup>2</sup> B. veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.



dumūlake dassitagāṇanāvasen' eva sabbattha sā veditabbā. Tena vuttaṇ ekekaṇ paccayaṇ mūlaṇ kātun asaṃjḥāyamaḡgena gaṇetabbā ti.

*Paccayānulomaṇ nīṭṭhitaṇ.*

Paccanīyaṇ pana yasmā kusalapade na labbhati, kusala-dhammassa hetupaccayena vinā anuppattito, tasma *akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paticcā* ti ādi āraddhaṇ. Tattha *na-hetupaccayā* ti hetupaccayaṇapaṭikkhepo. Hetupaccayaṇ vinā aññaena paccayena uppajjati ti attho. *Vichikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho* ti ayaṇ hi sampayuttadhammāṇi ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sayāṇhetupaccayo hoti. Aññaṇssa pana sampayuttahetuno abhāvā na-hetupaccayā uppajjati ti ṭhapetvā hetupaccayaṇ sesehi attano anurūpaccayehi uppajjati. Iminā nayena sabbapaccayaṇapaṭikkhepesu attho veditabbo. *Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyaḡkatan* ti idaṇ rūpasamuṭṭhāpakavasen' eva veditabbaṇ. Aññesu pi eva-rūpesu es' eva nayo.

Na-adhipatipaccaye kāmaṇ adhipati pi attanā saddhiṇ dutiyassa adhipatino abhāvā na-adhipatipaccayaṇ<sup>1</sup> labhati. Yathā pana vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagato moho ahetuko, na tathā adhipatayo<sup>2</sup> nirādhipati. Chandādisu pana aññatarāṇ adhipatiṇ akatvā kusalādīnaṇ uppattikāle sabbe pi kusalādayo nirādhipatino, tasmā mohaṇ [viya]<sup>3</sup> visuṇ adhipati-mattam eva anuddharitvā sabbasangāhikavasena esā *ekaṇ khandhaṇ paticca tayo khandhā* ti adikā desanā katā ti veditabbā.

Na-anantara-na-samanantaresu na-ārammaṇe viya rūpam eva paccayuppannaṇ. Tena vuttaṇ *na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisā* ti.<sup>4</sup>

*Sahajātapaccayo* parihīno. Yathā c' esa, tathā nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayā pi.<sup>5</sup> Kiṅkāraṇā? Etehi vinā kassaci anuppattito. Sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccaye pi hi paccakkhāya eko pi rūpārūpadhammo na uppajjati, tasmā te parihīnā.

<sup>1</sup> S. adhipatipaccayaṇ na.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhipati yeva nirādhipati.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 88.

<sup>5</sup> I.e. §§ 5, 6, p. 89 and §§ 21, 24, p. 93.

Na-aññamaññapaccaya-vibhange *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipā-kāvyaḱate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpan ti hadayavatthuvajjā veditabbā.*<sup>1</sup>

Na-upanissayavibhange rūpam eva paccayuppannaṅ. Taṅ hi upanissayapaccayaṅ na labhati. Arūpaṅ pana kiñcāpi ārammaṇūpanissayapakatūpanissayena labheyya, anantarūpanissayamuttakaṅ pana natthi. Tena vuttaṅ *na-ārammaṇapaccayasādīsan ti.*

Na-purejāte *cittasamutthānarūpan ti*<sup>2</sup> pañcavokārasena vuttaṅ. *Na-pacchājālapaccayā ti ettha saha-jāta-purejāta-paccayasankhataṅ gacchanti, tasmā saha-jātapaccayasādīsā ettha pāli. Sā na-adhipatipaccaye vitthāritā ti idha sankhittā.*

Na-āsevanapaccaye kusalākusalā paṭhamajavanavasēna veditabbā. Tathā kiriyāvyaḱataṅ. Pāli pana idhāpi na-adhipatipaccaye vitthāritavasena veditabbā. Ten' ev' āha: *na-pacchājālapaccayam pi na-āsevanapaccayam pi na-adhipatipaccayasādīsan ti.*

Na-kamma-paccaye<sup>3</sup> vipākacetanā nānākhaṇikakamma-paccayaṅ labhati ti na gahitā.

Na-āhārapaccaye ekaccaṅ rūpam eva paccayuppannaṅ. Tatha na-indriyapaccaye.

Na-jhānapaccaye pañca viññānadhammā ceva ekaccaṅ ca rūpaṅ paccayuppannaṅ. Pañcaviññānasmiṅ hi vedanā ca cittekaggatā ca dubbalattā upanijjhānalakkhaṇaṅ na pāpuṇanti ti jhānapaccaye na gahitā.

Na-magga-paccaye ahetukavipākakiriyaṅ ceva ekaccaṅ ca rūpaṅ paccayuppannaṅ.

Na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatesu rūpam eva paccayuppannaṅ. Tena vuttaṅ *na-ārammaṇapaccayasādīsan ti.*<sup>4</sup>

*Na-hetuyā dve ti*<sup>5</sup> ekamūlakagaṇanā yathā pālim eva nīyyāti. Dumūlake *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe ekan ti ettha kiñcāpi bahugaṇanena saddhiṅ ūnataragaṇanassa saṅsandane ūnataragaṇanavasena na-hetuyā viya dvīhi bhavitabbaṅ. Na-ārammaṇavasena pana arūpadhammānaṅ parihinattā avyaḱataṅ paṭicca rūpāvyaḱatassa uppattiṅ sandhāya*

<sup>1</sup> B. -vajjaṅ veditabbaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 90.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 91.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 93.

<sup>5</sup> Above p. 94.

*ekam* ti vuttaṇ. Sabbesu ekakesu pi es' eva nayo. *Dve* ti vuttaṭṭhāne pana na-hetuyā laddhavasena vāradvayaṇ vedi-tabbaṇ. Timūlakādisu pana sabbesu na-ārammaṇapaccaya-ssa aparihinattā ekam eva vissajjanan ti ayaṇ paccanī-kena hetupaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā ekamūlakādisu gaṇanā. Na-ārammaṇapaccayādayo pana ekamūlake tāva purimena sadisattā idhāpi na dassitā yeva. Na-ārammaṇapaccaya-vasena dumūlake *na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetuyā ekaṇ* ti<sup>1</sup> na-hetu-dumūlake vuttam eva. *Na-adhipatiyā pañcā* ti na-ārammaṇapaccaye laddhavasena veditabbā ti evaṇ sab-basaṇsandanesu ūnataragaṇanass' eva paccayassa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Yattha yattha ca na-ārammaṇapaccayo pavisati, tattha tattha rūpam eva paccayuppannaṇ. Na-anantara-na-samantara-na-aññamañña-na-upanissaya-na-āhāra-na-indriya-na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatapaccayā-ṇaṇ pavitṭhaṭṭhāne pi es' eva nayo. Na-āhāra-na-indriya-na-jhāna-na-maggapaccayā sabbattha sadisavissajjanā. Sa-hajātādi catukkaṇ idhāpi parihinam evā ti idam ettha lak-khaṇaṇ. Iminā pana lakkhaṇena sabbesu dumūlakādisu ayaṇ paccayo mūlaṇ, ayam ettha dumūlako, ayaṇ timūlako, ayaṇ sabbamūlako ti sallakhetvā ūnataragaṇanassa paccaya-ssa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā.

*Paccayapaccanīyaṇ nitṭhitaṇ.*

[*Anulomapaccanīyaṇ.*]

Idāni anulomapaccanīye<sup>2</sup> gaṇanaṇ dassetuṇ *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādi āradhaṇ. Tattha hetādhipati-magga-paccayesu anulomato ṭhitesu sahajātādayo cattāro, sabbatṭhānikapaccayā āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayā cattāro ti ime aṭṭha paccanīyato na labbhanti. Hetupaccaya-ādi vasena hi uppajjamāno dhammo ime aṭṭha paccaye alabhanto nāma natthi. Ārammaṇa-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-sampayutta-natthi-vigatapaccayesu pana anulomato ṭhitesu arūpaṭṭhānikā paccanīkato na labbhanti. Na hi ārammaṇapaccayādihi uppajjamāno anantara-samanantarapaccayādayo na labbhanti. Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 95.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 96.

kamma-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatapaccayesu pana anulomato ÷hitesu cattāro sabbatthānikā yeva paccanīkato na labbhanti. Etesaṅ hi paccayānaṅ vasena uppajjamāno sabbatthānike alabhanto nāma natthi. Pacchājātapaccayassa anulomato ÷hānaṅ nāma natthi. Evaṅ sesesu anulomato ÷hitesu ye ca na labbhanti, te sallakkhetvā sabbesu pi dumūlakādisu nayesu tesāṅ tesaṅ paccayānaṅ saṅsandane ūnataraḡaṇanānaṅ yeva vasena ḡaṇanā veditabbā ti.

*Paccayānulomapaccanīyaṅ niñhitaṅ.*

[*Paccanīyānulomaṅ.*]

Idāni paccanīyānulome<sup>1</sup> ḡaṇanaṅ dassetuṅ, *na-hetupaccayā ārammane dve* ti ādi āradhaṅ. Tattha hetumhi paccanīkato ÷hite ÷hapetvā adhipatiṅ avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Pacchājāto pana anulomato sabbatth' eva na labbhati. Yen' eva paccayā arūpānaṅ yevā ti vuttā, tesu purejātañ ca āsevanañ ca ÷hapetvā avasesesu sattasu paccanīkato ÷hitesu sesā arūpatthānikā anulomato na labbhanti. Yo hi ārammañādihi na uppajjati, na so anantarādayo labhati. Paṭisandhivipāko pana purejātato sabbavipāko ca saddhiṅ kiriyā manodhātuyā āsevanato anuppajjamāno pi anantarādayo labhati, tasmā purejātañ ca āsevanañ ca ÷hapetvā ti vuttaṅ. Purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-vipāka-vippayuttesu paccanīkato ÷hitesu ekaṅ ÷hapetvā avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Kammaḡapaccaye paccanīkato ÷hite ÷hapetvā vipākapaccayaṅ avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Āhāra-indriyesu paccanīkato ÷hitesu, ÷hapetvā sabbatthānike ceva aññamañña-kamma-āhāra-indriyapaccaye ca, avasesā anulomato na labbhanti. Itare yujjamānakavasena labbhanti. Jhānapaccaye paccanīkato ÷hite hetādhīpati-āsevana-maggaḡapaccayā anulomato na labbhanti. Maggaḡapaccaye paccanīkato ÷hite hetādhīpatipaccayo anulomato na labbhanti. Vippayuttapaccaye paccanīkato ÷hite purejātapaccayaṅ ÷hapetvā avasesā anulomato na labbhanti. Evaṅ tesu paccayesu paccanīkato ÷hitesu ye ye anulomato labbhanti ÷hite ye ye anulomato na labbhanti, te te ñatvā, tesāṅ tesāṅ

<sup>1</sup> *Above*, p. 102.

paccayānaṅ saṅsandane' ūnataragaṇanānaṅ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā dumūlakādisu ca navesu yaṅ yaṅ paccayaṅ ādiṅ katvā sese dukādayo dassitā, te te labbhamānā labbhamānapaccayavasena yathā yathā dassitā, tathā tathā sādhukaṅ sallakkhetabbā. Tattha yaṅ na-hetuvaseṇa dumūlakādayo naye dassentena *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇa-paccayā na-āsevanapaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> vatvā yāva āsevanā sabbaṅ sadisaṅ ti vuttaṅ, tassa na-aññaṃaṇṇapaccayā sahaḷāte etan ti ādīhi sadisatā veditabbā.

Yaṅ pana *na-kamme gaṇite pañca pañhā* ti<sup>2</sup> Sihalabhāsāya likhitaṅ. Tass' attho: na-hetupaccayaṅ ādiṅ katvā, *na-kamma-paccayā* ti evaṅ na-kamma-paccayena ghaṭite *sahaḷāte ekan* ti evaṅ dassitā pañc' eva paccayā anulomato labbhanti, na aññe ti. Evaṅ aññesu pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu vyañjanaṅ anādiyitvā adhippetattho yeva gahetabbo. Evarūpaṅ hi vyañjanaṅ attano saññāni bandhanatthaṅ Porāṇehi saka-saka-bhāsāya likhitaṅ. Api ca imasmiṅ paccanīyānulome paccayuppannadhammesu pi atthidhammo kamma-paccayaṅ labhati, na indriya-paccayaṅ. So asaññesu ceva pañcavo-kāre pavatte ca rūpajīvitindriyavasena veditabbo. Atthidhammo magga-paccayaṅ labhati, na hetu-paccayaṅ. So vicikicchā-uddhacca-sahagata-<sup>3</sup>mohavasena veditabbo. Atthidhammo jhāna-paccayaṅ labhati, na magga-paccayaṅ. So manodhātu ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuvasena veditabbo. Yattha kaṭattā-rūpāni nānākhaṇikakammavaseṇ' eva kamma-paccayaṅ labhanti, tattha rūpadhammā hetādhipati-vipākindriya-jhānamagga-paccayena labhanti. Sabbatṭhānikā paccanīyā na honti. Ahetuke adhipati-paccayo natthi ti imesaṅ pi pakinnakānaṅ vasaṇ' ettha gaṇanavāro asammohato veditabbo. Taṭṭ' āyaṅ nayo *na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇe dve* ti<sup>4</sup> ettha tāva ahetukamoho ceva ahetukavipākakiriyaṅ ca paccayuppannaṅ, tasmā akusaleṇ' ākusalaṅ avyākatenā ca avyākataṅ sandhāy' ettha dve ti vuttaṅ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Āsevane pana vipākaṅ na labbhanti. Tathā kiriyamaṇodhātu. Tasmā kiriyā-hetu manoviññāṇadhātuvasena' ettha

<sup>1</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> Above, *ibid.* B. gaṇhātīti for pañhā ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. sahaḷāta.

<sup>4</sup> Above, *ibid.* Na-hetupaccayā Ā 2.

avyākatenā avyākataṇ veditabbaṇ. Vipāke ekaṇ ti avyākatenā avyākataṃ eva. Magge ekaṇ ti akusalena akusalam eva. Na-ārammaṇamūlake hetuyā pañcā ti rūpaṃ eva sandhāya vuttaṇ. Taṇ hi kusalaṇ akusalaṇ avyākataṇ kusal' āvyākataṇ akusal' āvyākatañ cā ti pañca koṭṭhāse paṭicca uppajjati. Sabba pañcakesu es' eva nayo. Aññamaññe ekaṇ ti bhūtarūpāni vatthuñ ca<sup>1</sup> sandhāya vuttaṇ. Tāni hi na-ārammaṇapaccayā aññamaññapaccayā uppajjantī<sup>2</sup> ti mūlake pi es' eva nayo.

Na-adhipatimūlake hetuyā navā ti<sup>3</sup> anulome hetum hi vuttān' eva. [Nava]<sup>4</sup> tiṇi ti ādini pi hetṭhā 'nulome vuttasadisān' eva. Timūlake dve ti hetṭhā na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇe vuttasadisān' eva.

Na-purejātamūlake hetuyā sattā ti hetṭhā āruppe kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭiccā ti<sup>5</sup> ādinā nayena purejāte dassitān' eva. Sabbasattakesu es' eva nayo.

Na-kammamūlake hetuyā tīṇi ti<sup>6</sup> ādisu cetanā va paccayuppannā, tasmā kusalaṇ akusalaṇ avyākatañ ca paṭicca uppattiṇ sandhāya tiṇi ti vuttaṇ. Iminā nayena ekaṇ dve tiṇi ti pañca satta navā ti āgataṭṭhānesu gaṇanā veditabbā. Cattāri cha aṭṭhā ti imā pana tisso gaṇanā natth' eva.

*Paccayapaccaniyānulomaṇ nitṭhitaṇ.*

*Nitṭhitā ca paṭiccavārassa atthavaṇṇanā.*

[Sahajātavāro.]

Sahajātavāre kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto ti<sup>7</sup> kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca tena sahaajāto hūtvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Paṭiccavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Avasāne paṇ' assa paṭiccatṭhaṇ nāma sahaajātatṭhaṇ, sahaajātatṭhaṇ nāma paṭiccatṭhan ti<sup>8</sup> idaṇ ubhinnam pi etesaṇ vārāṇaṇ atthato ninnānākaraṇabhāvadassanatthaṇ vuttaṇ. Atthato hi ete dve pi ninnānākaraṇā. Evaṇ sante pi aññamaññassa atthaniyāmanatthaṇ vuttā. Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe cā ti ādisu hi asaha-

<sup>1</sup> S. bhūtarūpaṇ sandhāya.

<sup>2</sup> S. Taṇ hi . . . uppajjati.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 103.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 89 (10, § i).

<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 104.

<sup>7</sup> Above, p. 107.

<sup>8</sup> Above, p. 109.

jātam pi paṭicca uppajjati ti vuccati. Sahajātam pi ca upādā-rūpaṅ bhūtarūpassa paccayo na hoti. Iti Paṭiccavāre na sahajātapaccayabhāvaṅ, Sahajātavāre na ca paṭiccā ti vuttassa sahajātabhāvaṅ niyāmetuṅ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā bujghanakānaṅ ajjhāsayasavasena desanāvīlasena nirutti-paṭisambhidāppabhedajānanavasena cā ti ete ubho pi vuttā ti.

*Sahajātavāraṇṇanā nitthitā.*

[*Paccayavāraṇṇanā.*]

Paccayavāre kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paccayā ti<sup>1</sup> kusaladhamme patiṭṭhito hutvā, kusalaṅ dhammaṅ nissayaṭṭhena paccayaṅ katvā attho. *Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paccayā* ti kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ nissayapaccayaṅ katvā tayo khandhā uppajjanti hetupaccayā ti vuttaṅ hoti. Iminā upāyena sabba-padesu attho veditabbo.

*Vatthuy paccayā vipākāvyaṅkatā kiriyāvyaṅkatā khandhā* ti idaṅ pañcavokāre pavattivāsena vuttaṅ. Pañcavokāre pavattiyaṅ hi khandhānaṅ purejātavatthu nissayapaccayo hoti. Paṭiccaṭṭhassa pana sahajātaṭṭhattā Paṭiccavāre esa nayo na labbhati ti paṭisandhiyaṅ sahajātam eva vatthuy sandhāya vatthuy paṭicca khandhā ti vuttaṅ. *Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ ca vatthuṅ ca paccayā tayo khandhā* ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Avyākataṅ dhammaṅ paccayā kusalo avyākato cā ti kusalāvyaṅkatānaṅ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppattiṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ. Kusaluppattikhaṇasmiṅ hi vatthuy nissāya kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhāne ca mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ upādārūpaṅ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppajjati. Iti paccayabhūtassa avyākatassa nānatte pi paccayuppannānaṅ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppattiṅ sandhāy' etaṅ vuttan ti veditabbaṅ. Aññesu hi evarūpesu ṭhānesu es' eva nayo.

Evaṅ imasmiṅ hetupaccaye sahajātaṅ ca purejātaṅ ca nissayaṭṭhena paccayaṅ katvā sattarasa pañhā vissajjitā. Tattha khandhā ceva bhūtā ca sahajātavāsena, vatthu sahajātapurejāta-vasena gahitaṅ. Paṭiccavāre pana sahajātavāsena paccayo labbhati, tasmā tattha nav' eva pañhā vissaj-

<sup>1</sup> *Above*, p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> *Above*, p. 111.

jitā. Ye pan' ete ettha sattarasa pañhā vissajjitā, tesu ekādike ekāvasāne vissajjane kusalādisu ekapaccayato eko paccayuppanno; ekādike dukāvasāne ekapaccayato nānāpaccayuppanno; dukādike ekāvasāne nānāpaccayato eko paccayuppanno; dukādike dukāvasāne nānāpaccayato nānāpaccayuppanno. Ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi iminā v' upāyena pañhavissajjanapabhedo veditabbo. Yaṅ pan' etaṅ ārammaṇapaccaye *vatthuṅ paccayā khandhā* ti<sup>1</sup> vuttaṅ, taṅ paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākakkhandhe yeva sandhāya vuttaṅ. Cakkhuvīññānādini avyākataṅ nissāya ārammaṇapaccayena uppajantānaṅ pabhedadassanattaṅ vuttāni. Puna *vatthuṅ paccayā* ti pavatte vipākakiriyāvyākataṅ uppattidassanattaṅ vuttaṅ. Sesāṅ purimanayen' eva veditabbaṅ. Evaṅ imasmiṅ ārammaṇapaccaye sahaajātaṅ ca purejātaṅ ca paccayaṅ katvā satta pañhā vissajjitā.

Tattha khandhā sahaajātavasena, vatthu sahaajātapurejātavasena, cakkhāyatanādini purejātavasen' eva gahitāni. Paṭiccavāre pana sahaajātavasen' eva paccayo labbhati. Tasmā tattha tayo va pañhā vissajjitā.

Adhipatipaccaye vipākāvyākataṅ lokuttaram eva veditabbaṅ. Anantarasamanantarā rūpābhāvena ārammaṇasa disā.

Parato āsevana-natthi-vigatesu pi es' eva nayo.

Sahaajātapaccaye *katattā-rūpaṅ upādā-rūpaṅ* ti<sup>2</sup> upādā-rūpasankhātaṅ kaṭattā-rūpaṅ. Idaṅ asaññasattānaṅ yeva rūpaṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ. Cakkhāyatanādini pañcavokāravasena vuttāni.

Aññamaññapaccaye ca yathā ārammaṇapaccayā, *evan* ti<sup>3</sup> vissajjanasamataṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ. Paccayuppannesu pana nānattaṅ atthi.

Upanissayapaccaye *ārammaṇapaccayasādīsan* ti rūpābhāvato pi vissajjanasamatāya pi vuttaṅ. *Vatthuṅ purejātapaccayā* ti ādīnaṅ Paṭiccavāre vuttanayen' ev' attho gahetabbo.

Kammaṇapaccaye *tinī* ti<sup>4</sup> kusalapaccayā kusalo avyākato kusalāvyākato cā ti evaṅ tīni ti veditabbāni. Akusale pi es' eva nayo.

Vippayuttapaccaye *khandhe vippayuttapaccayā* ti<sup>5</sup> khandhe

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 112.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 113.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 114.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 116.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 118.



nissāya vippayuttapaccayā uppajjantī ti attho. *Khandhā vatthun vippayutta paccayā* ti khandhā vatthun nissāya vippayuttapaccayā uppajjantī ti attho. Sesañ hetṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

Idāni yathā-laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanavasena dassetuṇ *hetuyā sattarasā* ti ādim āha.<sup>1</sup> Tattha *hetuyā sattarasā* ti kusalena kusalaṇ, kusalena avyākataṇ, kusalena kusalāvyākatan ti evaṇ kusalavasena ekādikāni ekāvasānāni dve dukāvasānan ekan ti tīni vuttani honti. Tathā akusalavasena. Avyākatenā avyākataṇ, ten' eva kusalaṇ akusalaṇ kusalāvyākataṇ akusalāvyākataṇ ca. Kusalāvyākatehi kusalaṇ avyākataṇ kusalāvyākataṇ. Akusalāvyākatehi akusalaṇ avyākataṇ akusalāvyākatan ti evaṇ sattarasa veditabbāni.

*Ārammaṇe sattā* ti kusalena kusalaṇ, akusalena akusalaṇ, avyākatenā avyākataṇ, kusalaṇ, akusalaṇ, kusalāvyākatenā kusalaṇ, akusalāvyākatenā akusalan ti evaṇ satta.

*Vipāke ekan* ti avyākatenā avyākataṇ eva. Evam ettha sattarasa satta ekan ti tayo vāraparicchedā honti. Tesu dvādasa sattarasakā, dasa sattaḥ, ekaṇ ekan ti te sabbe sādhukaṇ sallaḥkhetvā paranto duka-tikādivasena paccayasāṇsandane ūnataragaṇanassa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Sakkā hi imāya gaṇanāya dukamūlakādisu vāraparicchede jānitun ti.

Puna *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo* ti anāmasitvā gaṇanavasasen' eva vāraparicchedaṇ dassetuṇ, *hetupaccayā ārammaṇe sattā* ti ādi āradhaṇ. Tattha *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā*. *Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā* ti iminā nayena ārammaṇe laddhavissajjanāni vitthāretabbāni. Ayaṇ tāva Anulomanayo.<sup>2</sup>

Paccanīye<sup>3</sup> pana kusalaṇ na labbhatī ti *akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā* ti akusalam eva ādiṇ katvā vissajjanaṇ āradhaṇ. Taṇ yathā pālim eva niyāmeti. Yaṇ h' ettha vattabbaṇ siyā, taṇ Paṭiccavārassa Paccanīye vuttam eva. Yaṇ pan' etaṇ Paccanīye laddhavissajjanaparicchedaṇ gaṇano dassetuṇ *na-hetuyā cattārī* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha cattārī sattarasa satta pañca tīni ekan ti cha paricchedā. Tesañ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasāṇsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Yo

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 121.

<sup>2</sup> B. anulome nayo.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 122.

hi paccayo sattarasa vissajjanāni labhati, tena saddhiṇ sadisasaṅsandane sattarasa, ūnatarasaṅsandane sesā cha pi paricchedā labbhanti. Evaṇ sesesu pi adhikaparicchedaṇ ṭhapetvā samasamā ca ūnatarā ca labbhanti ti. Ettha ca adhikatarā na labbhanti ti ayam ettha niyamo. Sāmasamā pana unātarā ca atthāvirodhe sati labbhanti. Ten' ettha *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe ekan* ti ādi vuttaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Ettha hi na-hetuyā catunnaṇ, na-ārammaṇe pañcannaṇ āgatattā na-hetuvaseṇa cattārī ti vattabbaṇ siyā. Na-ārammaṇena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā pana sārammaṇa-<sup>2</sup> dhammo virujjhatī ti *akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo, avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo, akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo* ti tiṇi vissajjanāni parihīnāni. *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato* ti rūpavaseṇa ekam eva vuttaṇ. Evaṇ sabbattha viruddhāvirodhaṇ ñatvā labbhamānaparicchedo veditabbo. Api c' ettha idaṇ nayamatthadassanaṇ *na-adhipatiyā cattārī* ti na-hetuyā laddhān' eva. Sesacatukkesu pi es' eva nayo. *Na-anantare ekan* ti ahetukacittasamutthānassa ceva sesarūpassa ca vaseṇa avyākatena avyākataṇ. Evaṇ sabbhesu ekakesu yujjamānaka rūpaṇ jānitabbaṇ. *Na-purejāte dve* ti idhāpi na-hetuvaseṇa cattārī ti vattabbaṇ siyā. Na-purejāteṇa saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā pana *avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo, akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo* ti vatthu purejātavaseṇa dve vissajjanāni parihīnāni. Āruppe pana ahetukamohassa ahetukakiriya<sup>3</sup> ca vaseṇa dve vuttāni. *Na-vippayutte dve* ti aruppe ahetukā kusalakiriya vaseṇa dve. No-natthi-no-vigatesu *ekan* ti sabbassa rūpassa vaseṇa avyākatena avyākataṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Tikādisu apūbbaṇ natthi. Na-ārammaṇa-mūlake pana *pañcā* ti na-ārammaṇe laddhān' eva. *Na-kamme ekan* ti ettha cittasamutthānaṇ ca kaṭattā-rūpaṇ ca agahetvā sesarūpavaseṇa avyākatena avyākataṇ veditabbaṇ. Na-adhipatimūlake *na-purejāte sattā* ti na-purejāte laddhān' eva. *Na-pacchājāte sattarasā* ti imāni pi tattha laddhā sattaras' eva. Na-anantara-na-samanantara-na-aññamañña-na-upanissaya-na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatamūlakāni

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 126.<sup>2</sup> B. āram°.<sup>3</sup> B. °kriyassa.

na-ārammaṇamūlakasadisān' eva. Iminā va nayamattadassanena sabbattha āgatānāgataṇ labbhamānālabbhamānañ ca veditabban ti.

*Paccanīyaṇ nittihitaṇ.*

Iminā yeva pana lakkhaṇena anulomaṇ purato katvā, Anulomapaccaniye Paccanīyaṇ purato katvā, Paccanīyānulo me ca gaṇanaparicchedo āgatānāgataṇ labbhamānālabbhamānañ ca veditabbaṇ.

*Paccayavāraṇṇanā nittihitā.*

[*Nissayavāraṇṇanā.*]

Nissayavāre kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāyā<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> kusalaṇ dhammaṇ patiṭṭhaṭṭhena nissayaṇ katvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Paccayavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Avasāne pan' assa paccayaṭṭhaṇ nāma nissayaṭṭhaṇ, nissayaṭṭhaṇ nāma paccayaṭṭhan ti idaṇ abhinnaṇ pi etesaṇ vārāṇaṇ atthato ninnānākāraṇabhāvadassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. Atthato hi ete pi paṭicca sahaṇjātā viya ninnānākāraṇā. Evaṇ sante pi añña-  
maññaṇ assa atthassa niyāmanattaṇ<sup>2</sup> vuttā. Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā ti ādisu hi anissāyavattamānaṇ nānākhaṇikaṇ pi paccayā uppajjati ti vuttaṇ. Añña-  
maññaṇ alliyitvā ṭhita-  
kaṭṭhādisu ekaṇ ekassa nissayapaccayo na hoti. Tathā upādā-rūpaṇ mahābhūtaṇ nissayapaccayo na hoti yeva. Iti Paccayavāre na-nissayapaccayabhāvaṇ, Nissayavāre na ca paccayā ti vuttassa sahaṇjāta-purejātabhāvaṇ niyāmetuṇ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā-bujjhanakānaṇ ajjhāsaya-  
vasena desanāvīlāsena niruttipāṭisambhidāppabhedajānana-  
vasena cā ti eke ubho pi vuttā ti.

*Nissayavāraṇṇanā nittihitā.*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 137.

<sup>2</sup> B. atthaniyāma°.

[*Saṅsatthavāraṇṇanā.*]

Saṅsatthavāre kusalaṅ dhammaṅ saṅsatthō ti<sup>1</sup> kusalaṅ dhammaṅ ekuppādādi lakkhaṇena sampayogaṭṭhena paccayaṅ katvā ti attho. *Kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ saṅsattho* ti kusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ sampayuttapaccayaṅ katvā *tayo khandhā uppañjanti hetupaccayā* ti vuttaṅ hoti. Imiṇā upāyena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo. Imasmiṅ pana hetupaccaye arūpadhammass' eva sampayogaṭṭhena paccayaṅ katvā tayo pañhavissajjitā. Yathā ca hetupaccaye, tathā ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi. Kevalaṅ vipākapaccaye ekaṃ eva pañha-vissajjanaṅ.<sup>1</sup>

Idāni tathā-laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanavasena dassetuṅ *hetuyā tīṇi* ti<sup>2</sup> ādi vuttaṅ. Tattha sabbatikesu, kusalena kusalaṅ, akusalena akusalaṅ, avyākatena avyākatan ti ayam eva niyamo. Ekake pana avyākatena avyākatam eva labbhatī ti evam ettha bāvisatiyā paccayesu tīṇi, vipāke ekaṃ ti dve paricchedā.

Pacchājāte anulomaṅ natthi, tasmā tīṇi ekaṃ ti imeṣaṅ yeva vasena duka-tikādisu paccayaṣaṅsandane yattha vipākapaccayo pavisati, tattha ekaṅ. Sesesu tīṇi ti evaṅ gaṇanā veditabbā. Sesam ettha Anulome uttānattham eva.

Paccanīye<sup>3</sup> pana kusalaṅ na labbhatī ti akusalam eva ādiṅ katvā vissajjanaṅ kataṅ. Taṅ uttānattham eva. Yaṅ pan' ettha Paccanīye vissajjanaṅparicchedaṅ gaṇanato dassetuṅ *na-hetuyā dve* ti ādi vuttaṅ.<sup>4</sup> Tattha dve tīṇi ekaṃ ti tayo paricchedā. Tesāṅ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayaṣaṅsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Idhāpi adhikataragaṇanānaṅ ūnataragaṇanena saddhiṅ saṅsandane ūnataragaṇanam eva labbhatī. Samagaṇanena saddhiṅ samagaṇanaṅ. Yasmiṃ c' ettha arūpadhammā yeva paccayuppannā, tasmā na-hetu-na-ādhipati-na-purejāta-na-pacchājāta-na-āsevana-na-kamma-na-vipāka-na-jhāna-na-magga-na-vippayuttavasena das' eva paccayā paccanīkato dassitā; sesā cuddasa na labbhanti. Tesu pi vipāke paccayuppanne na-kamma-na-vipākā na labbhanti. *Na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipatiyā dve* ti na-hetuyā laddhaṅ dvayam eva. Sesadvayesu pi es' eva nayo. *Na-kamme ekaṃ* ti

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 141.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 148.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 143.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 145.

ahetukakiriyacetanaṅ paccayuppannaṅ katvā avyākatena avyākataṅ. *Na-vipāke dve* ti ahetukamohakiriyavasena dve. *Na-jhāne ekan* ti ahetukapañcaviññāṇavasena avyākatavissajjanaṅ veditabbaṅ. *Na-magge ekan* ti ahetukavipākakiriyavasena avyākatavissajjanaṅ. Iminā upāyena sabbasaṅsandanesu attho veditabbo ti.

*Paccanīyaṅ nitthitaṅ.*

Anulomapaccaniye heṭṭhā vuttā na-hetu-ādayo das' eva paccanīyato labbhanti, na sesā. Ye pi labbhanti, tesu hetumhi anulomato ṭhite jhāna-maggā paccanīyato na labbhanti ti sabbaṅ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabban ti.

*Anulomapaccanīyaṅ nitthitaṅ.*

[*Paccanīyānulomaṅ.*]

Paccanīyānulome na-hetupaccayuppannesu ahelikamoho va jhāna-maggapaccayaṅ labhati, sesā na labbhanti. Na-jhanapaccaye aṭṭhāhetukacittāni pi. Na-kamma-na-hetuna-adhipati-na-purejātapaccayā *ārammaṇe ekan* ti<sup>1</sup> āruppe ahelikakiriyacetanāvasena avyākatena avyākataṅ. Iminā upāyena yaṅ labbhati, yañ ca na labbhati, tassa vasena sabbattha gaṇanā veditabbā ti.

*Saṅsatthavāravaṇṇanā nitthitā.*

[*Sampayuttavāravaṇṇanā.*]

Sampayuttavāre kusalaṅ dhammaṅ sampayutto ti<sup>2</sup> kusalaṅ dhammaṅ sampayuttapaccayaṅ katvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Saṅsatthavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṅ. Avasāne paṇ' assa *saṅsatthattayaṅ nāma sampayuttattayaṅ, sampayuttattayaṅ nāma saṅsatthattathan* ti idaṅ ubhinnaṃ pi etesaṅ vāraṇaṅ atthato ninnānākaraṇabhāvadassanattaṅ vuttaṅ. Atthato hi ete pi paṭicca saha-jātā viya paccayanissayā viya ca ninnānākaraṇā. Evaṅ sante pi aññaṃaññaṃ atthaniyāmanattaṅ vuttaṅ. Saṅsatthā yojitā hayāti ādisu hi, asampayuttam pi, saṅsatthān ti vuccati. Yā sā vīmaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 150.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 152.

sako sajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā ti ādisu ayaṅ sampayuttatṭho nāma saṅsaṅgahaṅ vokiṇṇam pi sampayuttan ti. Iti Saṅsaṅgahavāre na ekuppādalakkhaṇassa sampayuttassa saṅsaṅgahabhāvaṅ, Sampayuttavāre na ca saṅsaṅgahassa ekuppādādilakkhaṇaṅ sampayuttabhāvaṅ niyāmetuṅ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā bujjanakānaṅ ajjhāsayaivasena desanā vilāsena niruttapaṭisambhidāppabhedajānanavasena cā ti ete ubho pi vuttā ti.

*Sampayuttavāravañṇanā nittḥitā.*

[*Pakiṇṇakaṅ.*]

Etesu pana chasu vāresu atthi koci paccayo ekantaṅ anulomato na tiṭṭhati, paccanīkato va tiṭṭhati; atthi ekantaṅ paccanīkato na tiṭṭhati, anulomato va tiṭṭhati; atthi anekantaṅ anulomato ceva tiṭṭhati paccanīkato cā ti idaṅ pakiṇṇakaṅ veditabbaṅ. Tattha paṭhama pañho pacchājātaṅ; dutiyo mahācatukkassa; tatiyo yujjamānakānaṅ sesānaṅ vasena veditabbo ti.

[*Pañhavāravañṇanā.*]

Pañhavāre *siyā kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādinā kusalattike uddharitabbānaṅ pucchānaṅ dassetuṅ *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādi vuttaṅ.<sup>1</sup> Kusalo ca nām' esa sayaṅ uppajjanto, ṭhapetvā pacchājātāñ ca vipākañ ca, sesehi dvāvisatiyā paccayehi uppajjati. Kusalassa paccayo honto, ṭhapetvā purejāta - pacchājāta - vipāka - vippayutte, sesehi visatiyā paccayehi paccayo hoti, tasmā yehi paccayehi kusalo kusalassa paccayo hoti, te paccaye paṭipāṭiyā dassetuṅ hetupaccayenā ti ādi āradhaṅ. Tattha yā esā Paccayavibhangavāre viya hetū *sampayuttakānaṅ dhammānan* ti akatvā, hetū *sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānan* ti desanā katā. Tassā evaṅkarane idaṅ payojanaṅ: tattha hi suññaṅgahaṅ dīpetuṅ dhammānan ti vuttaṅ. Idha paccayato

<sup>1</sup> *Above*, p. 153.

uppajjamānā dhammā rāsito uppajjanti, na ekato ti rāsaṭṭhaṇ dīpetuṇ *khandhānan* ti vuttaṇ. Paṭicavārādisu vā khandhavasena paccayuppannadesanā ārūlhāti, ten' evānukkamena idhāpi ārūlhā ti. Kasmā pan' etesu evaṇ ārūlhā ti? Asankharato vibhāgadassanattaṇ. Ekaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca sesā dhammā ti hi ādinā nayena vuccamāne asukaṇ dhammaṇ nāma nissāya asukadhammā ti na sakkā asankarato paccaye paccayuppanne ca jānituṇ. Evaṇ sante uddeśaniddesā nibbisesā siyuṇ, tasmā asankarato vibhāgadassanattaṇ evaṇ ārūlhā ti veditabbā.

*Cittasamuṭṭhānānan* ti idaṇ yassa avyākatassa kusalo hetupaccayena paccayo hoti, tam eva dassetuṇ vuttaṇ. Paccayavibhange pana kusalādivasena vibhāgaṇ akatvā sāmāññato sabbesaṇ hetūnaṇ vasena uppannarūpadassanattaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānan ti avatvā, taṇ-samuṭṭhānānan ti vuttaṇ, tasmā tattha avyākatahetu-samuṭṭhānarūpaṇ okkantikkhane kaṭattārūpam pi sangahaṇ kataṇ.<sup>1</sup> Iminā upāyena sesesu pi evarūpesu vissajjanesu attho veditabbo.

*Dānaṇ datvā* ti<sup>2</sup> deyyadhammaṇ cajitvā. Yāya vā cetanāya so diyyati, sā cetanā dānaṇ. *Datvā* ti cetaṇaṇ pariyodāpetvā visuddhaṇ katvā.

*Sīlaṇ samādiyitvā* ti pañcanga-[dasanga]<sup>3</sup>-ādivasena niccasīlaṇ gaṇhitvā. Iminā samādāna-virati yeva dassitā. Sampattavirati-samucchedaviratiyo pana loka sīlaṇ ti apākaṭattā na vuttā. Kiñcāpi na vuttā, ārammaṇapaccayo pana honti yeva. Tattha samucchedavirati sekhānaṇ yeva kusalassa ārammaṇaṇ hoti, na itaresaṇ.

*Uposathakammaṇ katvā* ti pānaṇ na hane nādinnaṇ ādiye ti evaṇ vuttaṇ uposathadivasesu aṭṭhanga-uposathakiriyaṇ katvā. *Taṇ paccavekkhatī* ti taṇ kusalaṇ sekho pi puthujjano pi paccavekkhati. Arahā pi paccavekkhat' eva, arahato pi hi pubbe kataṇ kusalaṇ kusalam eva. Yena pana cittaṇ paccavekkhati, taṇ kiriyacittaṇ nāma hoti, tasmā etaṇ *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassā* ti imasmiṇ adhikārena labbhati.

*Pubbe suciṇṇānī* ti datvā samādiyitvā katvā ti hi āsanne katānī vuttānī, imānī na āsanne katānī ti veditabbānī.

<sup>1</sup> B. gataṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 154.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

Dānādi ti vā sesāni kāmāvacarā kusalāni dassetuṇ idaṇ vuttaṇ.

*Jhānaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *vuṭṭhahitvā* ti jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā. Ayam eva vā pali.

*Sekhā gotrabhun* ti sotāpannaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. So hi gotrabhuṇ paccavekkhati.

*Vodānan* ti idaṇ pana sakadāgāmi-anāgāmino sandhāya vuttaṇ. Tesañ hi taṇ cittaṇ vodānaṇ nāma hoti.

*Sekhā* ti sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmino maggā vuṭṭhahitvā ti maggaphalabhavangā tikkamavasena attanā paṭiladdhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā. Suddhamaggato yeva pana vuṭṭhāya paccavekkhanaṇ nāma natthi. *Kusalaṇ aniccato* ti ettha vipassanūpagan tebhūmakakusalam eva veditabbaṇ. Vipassanā kusalaṇ pana kāmāvacaram eva. *Cetopariyañānenā* ti rūpāvacarakusalaṇ dasseti.

*Akāsānañcāyatanan* ti ādihi arūpāvacarakusalārammaṇavasena uppajjamānaṇ arūpāvacarakusalam eva. *Kusalā khandhā iddhividhañānassā* ti ādihi puggalaṇ anāmasitvā dhammavasena eva dasseti. Ten' ev' ettha heṭṭhā gahitam pi cetopariyañānaṇ puna vuttaṇ.

*Assādeti* ti somanassasahagata - lobhasampayuttacittehi anubhavati ceva rajjati ca.

*Abhinandatī* ti sappītikataṇhāvasena nandati haṭṭhapaṭṭhaṇ hoti. Diṭṭhābhinandanāya vā abhinandatī.

*Rāgo uppajjati* ti assādentassa rāgo uppajjati nāma. Idaṇ aṭṭha pi lobhasahagatāni gahetvā vuttaṇ.

*Diṭṭhi uppajjati* ti abhinandantassa attā attaniyan ti ādivasena catuhi pi cittehi sampayuttā diṭṭhi uppajjati. Asamuṭṭhānatassa pan' ettha vičīkicchā uppajjati. Vikhepaṇatassa uddhaccaṇ. Akataṇ vata me kalyāṇan ti vipaṭisārino domanassaṇ.

*Taṇ ārabbhā* ti tāni suciñṇāni ārammaṇaṇ katvā ti attho. Bahuvacanassa h' esa ekavacanādeso. Jātivasena vā ekavacanan ev' etaṇ.

*Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā* ti maggavīthiyaṇ phalānantarassa bhavangassa atikkammavasena<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhahitvā. Paccavekkhanacittāni pan' assa kiriyāvyaṅkatāni. Evaṇ kiriyāvyaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> My texts read jhānaṇ (p. 154).

<sup>2</sup> B. atikkama<sup>o</sup>.



tassa ārammaṇapaccayaṇ dassetvā, puna vipākavyākatassa dassetuṇ, sekhā vā ti ādim āha.

*Kusale niruddhe* ti vipassanā javanavīthiyā pacchinnāya.

*Vipāko* ti kāmāvacaravipāko.

*Tadārammaṇatā* ti tadārammaṇatāya. Taṇ kusalassa javanassa ārammaṇabhūtaṇ vipassitakusalaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati ti attho. Na kevalaṇ ca tadārammaṇavasena eva; paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivasena pi. Vipāko hi kammaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā gahita-paṭisandhikassa kusalārammaṇo hoti yeva. So pana duviññeyyattā<sup>1</sup> idha na dassito.

*Kusalaṇ assādeti* ti ādi akusala javanāvasāne kusalārammaṇavipākaṇ dassetuṇ vuttaṇ.

*Viññāṇāñcāyatana vipākassā* ti idaṇ duviññeyyam pi samānaṇ mahaggatavipākassa tadārammaṇabhāvena anuppattito labbhamānakavasena vuttaṇ.

*Kiriyassā* ti arahattaṇ patvā asamāpannapubbe ākāsañcāyatane paṭilomato vā ekantaṛikavasena vā samāpannakiriyāya.

*Cetopariyañāṇassā* ti ādini parato āvajjanāya yojetabbāni. Yā etesaṇ āvajjanā, tassā kusalā khandhā ārammaṇapaccayaṇa paccayo ti ayaṇ h' ettha attho.

*Rāgaṇ* ti attano vā parassa vā rāgaṇ. Attano rāgavasena pan' ettha vaṇṇanā pākaṭā hoti.

*Assādeti* ti ādini vuttatthān' eva. Vicikicchādisu pana tisu assādetabbatāya abhāvena assādeti ti na vuttaṇ. Diṭṭhi pan' ettha uppajjati.

Sā *assādeti* ti padassa parihinattā āgatapaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamaṇ na vuttā. Vicikicchādisu yeva taṇ taṇ sabhāgaṇ paṭhamaṇ vatvā, tassa tassa anantarā vuttā. Imesu ca pana rāgādisu kiṇ me pāpadhammā uppajjanti ti akkhantivasena vā kataṇ pāpaṇ, kataṇ luddan ti vippaṭisārādivasena vā domanassuppatti veditabbā.

*Cakkhuṇ aniccato* ti vipassanānukkamena[dasa]<sup>2</sup> olārikāyatanaṇi vatthurūpaṇ cā ti ekādasa rūpaṇi pākaṭattā gahitāni. Puna rūpāyatanaṇi cakkhuviññāṇāṇaṇ ārammaṇattā gahitāni. Yasmā pan' esā viññāṇakāyavasena desanā,

<sup>1</sup> B. dubbiññeyyattā.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

na dhātuvasena, tasmā manodhātu na gahiṭā. Evaṃ sabbattha gahitāgahitaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Phalaṃ paccavekkhanti, nibbānaṃ paccavekkhanti* ti paccavekkhanakusalassa ārammaṇadassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ.

Ārammaṇādhipatiniddese sekha-puthujjanānaṃ vasena cātubhūmaṃ kusalaṃ dassitaṃ. Tathā saha-jātādhipatiniddese. Arahato uttamaṃ dhammaṃ adhigatattā lokiyakusalesu garukāro natthi ti aggamaḃgo va dassito.

Anantarapaccaye *purimā purimā* ti<sup>1</sup> ekabhūmakā pi nānābhūmakā pi kusalā ekato katvā vuttā.

*Anulomaṃ gotrabhussa, anulomaṃ vodānassā* ti nānārammaṇavaśena. *Gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṃ maggassā* ti nānābhūmivasena.

*Kusalaṃ vuṭṭhānassā* ti ettha pana kusalan ti tebhūmakakusalaṃ.<sup>1</sup> *Vuṭṭhānaṃ* ti tebhūmakavipākaṃ. Te hi kusalajavanavīthito vuṭṭhahanti, tasmā *vuṭṭhānaṃ* ti vuccati. Taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti: tadārammaṇaṃ bhavangaṃ ca. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalassa ubhayam pi vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Mahaggatassa bhavangam eva.

*Maggo phalassā* ti idaṃ yasmā lokuttaravipākaṃ javanavīthipariyāpannattā vuṭṭhānaṃ nāma na hoti; tasmā viṣuṃ vuttaṃ.

*Anulomaṃ sekhāyā* ti asekhāya kusalaṃ anantaraṃ na hoti, tasmā vibhāgaṃ karoti.

*Phalasaṃpattiyā* ti sotāpattiphala-sakadāgāmiphala-anāgāmiphala-saṃpattiyā pi.<sup>2</sup> Akusale duvidham pi vuṭṭhānaṃ labbhati.

*Vipākāvyākātā kiriyāvyākātā* ti ettha vipākāvyākātā vipākāvyākātānaṃ yeva, kiriyāvyākātā kiriyāvyākātānaṃ yeva veditabbā.

*Bhavaṅgaṃ āvaḃjanāyā* ti ādi vomissakavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha *kiriyā* ti kāmāvacarakiriyā. Sa duvidhassā pi vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayo hoti. Mahagatā bhavaṅgass' eva.

Iti ye hetthā Paccayavibhangaṃiddese *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>3</sup> ārabhitvā, kusalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 159.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds phalasaṃpattiyāti anāgāmiphala-saṃpattiyā.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 3.

kusalassa, kusalaṅ avyākatassa, akusalaṅ akusalassa, akusalaṅ avyākatassa, avyākataṅ avyākatassa, avyākataṅ kusalassa, avyākataṅ akusalassā ti satta vārā dassitā. Tesañ vasena idha sankhepato anantarapaccayo ti vibhatto. Vitthārato pan' ettha:

Dasadhā, sattarasadhā samasaṭṭhividhena ca  
bahudhā pi ca niddesaṅ sādhucaṅ upalakkhaye.

Ayaṅ hi anantarapaccayo na kevalaṅ sattadhā va niddesaṅ labhati, kusalaṅ pana kusalassa vipākassa. Akusalaṅ akusalassa vipākassa, vipākaṅ vipākassa kiriyāya, kiriyā akusalassa kusalassa vipākassa kiriyāyā ti evaṅ *dasadhā* pi niddesaṅ labhati. Na kevalaṅ dasadhā yeva: kusalaṅ pana kusalassa kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa, akusalaṅ akusalassa akusalavipākassa kusalavipākassa, kusalavipākaṅ kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa kiriyassa, akusalavipākaṅ akusalavipākassa kusalavipākassa kiriyassa, kiriyaṅ kiriyassa kusalassa akusalassa kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassā ti evaṅ *sattārasadhā* niddesaṅ labhati. Na kevalaṅ ca sattarasadhā va *samasaṭṭhividhenā* pi niddesaṅ labhat' eva. Kathaṅ? Kāmāvacarakusalaṅ hi bhūmibhedena catubbhidhassa kusalassa anantarapaccayo hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṅ<sup>1</sup> saka-saka-bhūmikass' evā ti kusalaṅ kusalassa chabbhidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalaṅ pana kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassa lokuttaravipākassa, rūpāvacarakusalaṅ rūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa, arūpāvacarakusalaṅ kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa rūpāvacararūpāvacara-lokuttaravipākassa, lokuttarakusalaṅ lokuttaravipākassā ti kusalaṅ vipākassa dvādasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Akusalaṅ akusalassa akusalavipākassa tebhūmakakusalavipākassā ti pañcavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalavipākaṅ kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassā ti [kāmāvacarakusalavipākaṅ]<sup>2</sup> vipākassa catubbhidhena anantarapaccayo. Rūpāvacaravipākaṅ tebhūmakakusalavipākassā ti tividhena anantarapaccayo. Arūpāvacaravipākaṅ arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassā ti duvi-

<sup>1</sup> S. °āvacarā.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

dhena anantarapaccayo. Lokuttaravipākaṅ catubhūmakakusalavipākassā ti catubbidhena anantarapaccayo. [Evaṅ]<sup>1</sup> kusalavipākaṅ vipākassa terasadhā pi anantarapaccayo. Evaṅ<sup>2</sup> akusalavipākaṅ akusalavipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassā ti duvidhena anantarapaccayo. Evaṅ sabbatthā<sup>3</sup> pi vipākaṅ vipākassa pañcadasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalavipākaṅ pana kāmāvacarakiriyassa, tathā akusalavipākaṅ, tathā rūpāvacaravipākaṅ, tathā arūpāvacaravipākaṅ, cā ti vipākaṅ kiriyassa catubbidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriyāṅ tebhūmakakiriyāya<sup>4</sup> rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakiriyāṅ rūpāvacarārūpāvacarākiriyāṅ naṅ yevā ti kiriyāṅ kiriyassa pañcavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriyā<sup>5</sup> ca akusalavipākassa ceva tebhūmakakusalavipākassa ca, rūpāvacarakiriyā<sup>5</sup> kāmāvacarakusalavipāka-rūpāvacaravipākānaṅ, arūpāvacarakiriyā<sup>5</sup> catubhūmakakusalavipākassā pi ti kiriyā<sup>5</sup> vipākassa ekādasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriyā<sup>5</sup> pana kāmāvacarakusalassa akusalassā ti kusalākusalānaṅ duvidhena anantarapaccayo hoti.<sup>7</sup> Evaṅ *samasatthividdhenā* pi niddesaṅ labhati. Na kevalaṅ ca samasatthividdhena va, *bahuvidhena* pi labbhat'eva. Kathaṅ? Kāmāvacaraṅ paṭhamaṅ mahākusalacittaṅ tāva attano caṭunnaṅ ca<sup>8</sup> arūpāvacarānaṅ pādakayogena soḷasannaṅ somanassalokuttarānaṅ ti ekavīsatiyā catu ca kusalānaṅ javanapariyosāne<sup>9</sup> tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-<sup>10</sup> vasena uppajjamānānaṅ ekādasannaṅ kāmāvacaravipākānaṅ bhavangavasena'eva pavattānaṅ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākānaṅ phalasaṃpattivasena pavattānaṅ dvādasannaṅ<sup>11</sup> lokuttaravipākānaṅ ti evaṅ ekavīsatiyā<sup>12</sup> kusalānaṅdvattiṅsāya<sup>13</sup> vipākānaṅ ti tepaññāsāya<sup>14</sup> cittaṅ anantarapaccayo hoti. Tathā dutiyakusalacittaṅ. Tatiyacatutthāni pana tṭhapetvā upari-bhūmakakusalāni ceva lokuttaravipākāni ca sesa-eka-

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.      <sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.      <sup>3</sup> B. °bathā.      <sup>4</sup> B. kriyassa.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. kriyaṅ.

<sup>6</sup> S. catubhūmaka-.

<sup>7</sup> S. ti.

<sup>8</sup> S., *in place of these three words, has only* tṭhapetvā.

<sup>9</sup> S. *omits from* pādakayogena *inclusive to* catu ca, *reading only* tebhūmakakusalānaṅ.

<sup>10</sup> S. *reads* bhavanga- *before* tadārammaṇavasena.

<sup>11</sup> S. tiṅṇannaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> S. tiṅṇaṅ.

<sup>13</sup> S. tevīsatiyā.

<sup>14</sup> S. chabbīsatiyā

visati cittānaṃ. Pañcachatṭhāni<sup>1</sup> attano ca navannaṃ ca uparibhūmaka-upekkhā kusalānaṃ tevisatiyā ca vipākānaṃ ti tettiṃsāya. Sattama-aṭṭhamāni ekavisatiyā ca. Pañcarūpāvacarakusalāni attano attano pacchimānaṃ rūpāvācarakusalānaṃ catunnaṃ nānasampayuttamahāvīpākānaṃ pañcannaṃ rūpāvacaravīpākānaṃ cā ti dasannaṃ. Eten' eva nayena arūpāvacarakusalesu paṭhamaṃ attano vipākena saddhiṃ ekādasannaṃ, dutiyaṃ dvādasannaṃ tatiyaṃ terasannaṃ, catutthaṃ cuddasannaṃ phalaṃ samāpattiyā cā ti pannarasannaṃ. Lokuttarakusalaṃ attano attano vipākass' eva. Aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatesu ekekaṃ akusalaṃ ekādasannaṃ kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ navannaṃ mahaggatavīpākānaṃ attano attano pacchimassa cā ti ekavisatiyā. Dve domanassasahagatatāni upekkhāsahagatānaṃ channaṃ kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ attano pacchimassa cā ti sattannaṃ. Vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagatā dvayaṃ somanassasahagatā hetukavīpākena saddhiṃ ekādasannaṃ kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ navannaṃ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravīpākānaṃ attano pacchimassa cā ti ekavisatiyā. Kuslavīpākapañcaviññāṇā kuslavīpākamanodhātuyā. Manodhātu dvinnaṃ vipākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ. Tasu dvīsu somanassasahagatā dasannaṃ<sup>2</sup> vipākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ bhavangabhūtānaṃ<sup>3</sup> tadārammaṇakāle attano pacchimassa votthappanakiriyassa cā ti dvādasannaṃ. Upekkhāsahagatā hetukamanovīññādhātu pana āvajjanamanodhātuyā dviṭṭhānikāya āvajjanamanovīññādhātuyā dasannaṃ ca vipākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ ti dvādasannaṃ eva.<sup>4</sup> Tihetuka-mahāvīpākāsomanassasahagatāhetukavajjānaṃ dasannaṃ pi kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravīpākānaṃ āvajjanadvayassa cā ti ekavisatiyā. Duhetukavīpākā, ṭhapetvā mahaggatavīpāke, sesānaṃ pi dvādasannaṃ. Pañcarūpāvacaravīpākā tebhūmakakusalavīpāka-sahetukapaṭṭisandhicittānaṃ sattarasannaṃ āvajjanadvayassa cā ti ekūnavīsatiyā.

<sup>1</sup> S. ends the sentence thus : sabbapaṭhamavuttesu āruppe kusalaṃ pakkipitvā sattavisatiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S. reads : Tā ubhopi heṭṭhāvutthānaṃ ekādasannaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits the whole sentence.

Arūpāvacaravipākesu paṭhamañ kāmāvacarakusalavipakā tihetukapaṭisandhicittānañ catunnañ arūpāvacaravipākacittānañ catunnañ manodvārāvajjanassa cā ti navannañ. Dutiyañ heṭṭhimavipākañ vajjetvā aṭṭhannañ. Tatiyañ heṭṭhimāni vajjetvā sattannañ. Catutthañ tīni heṭṭhimāni vajjetvā channañ. Cattāri lokuttaravipākāni tihetukavipākānañ terasannañ attano attano pacchimassa cā ti cuddasannañ. Akusalavipākapañcaviññānā akusalavipākamano dhātuyā. Manodhātu akusalavipākāhetukamanoviññānadhātuyā. Sā tadārammaṇakāle attano pacchimassa, cutikāle paṭisandhivasena bhavangavasena ca pavattānañ itaresam pi navannañ kāmāvacaravipākānañ upekkhāsahagatānañ dvinnañ parittakiriyānañ cā ti dvādasannañ. Kiriyamano dhātu dasannañ viññānānañ. Hasituppādakiriyā pañcavokāre bhavangavasena pavattānañ navannañ tihetukavipākānañ tadārammaṇavasena pavattānañ pañcannañ somanassasahagatavipākānañ attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena terasannañ. Voṭṭhappanakiriyā, ṭhapetvā kiriyamanodhātuñ, dasannañ kāmāvacarakiriyānañ kāmāvacarakusalākusalānañ pañcavokāre bhavangavasena pavattānañ pannarasannañ vipākacittānañ cā ti pañcacattālisāya. Kāmāvacaratihetukasomanassasahagatakiriyadvayañ bhavangavasena pavattānañ terasannañ tihetukavipākānañ tadārammaṇavasena pañcannañ somanassasahagatavipākānañ parikkammavasena pavattamānānañ catunnañ rūpāvacarakiriyānañ arahattaphalasaṃpattiyā attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena dvāvīsatiyā. Duhetukasomanassasahagatakiriyadvayañ yaṭhāvuttānañ terasannañ bhavangacittānañ pañcannañ tadārammaṇānañ attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena sattarasannañ. Kāmāvacaratihetuka-upekkhāsahagatakiriyadvayañ tesañ yeva terasannañ bhavangānañ tadārammaṇavasena pavattānañ channañ upekkhāsahagatavipākānañ parikkammavasena pavattānañ etissā rūpāvacarakiriyāya catunnañ arūpāvacarakiriyānañ arahattaphalasaṃpattiyā attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena catuvīsatiyā. Kāmāvacara<sup>1</sup>-duhetuka-upekkhāsahagatakiriyadvayañ tesañ yeva terasannañ bhavangānañ channañ tadārammaṇānañ

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits.*

attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena aṭṭhārasannaṅ. Rūpāvacarakiriyaṅ<sup>1</sup> ekekaṅ navannaṅ pañcavokāre ti hetukā-bhavaṅgānaṅ attano pacchimassa cā ti dasannaṅ. Arūpāvacarakiriyaṅ paṭhamā<sup>2</sup> pañcavokāre navannaṅ bhavaṅgānaṅ [catunnaṅ]<sup>3</sup> catuvokāre ekassa attano pacchimassa cā ti ekādasannaṅ. Dutiyā<sup>4</sup> catuvokāre dve bhavaṅgāni labhati. Tatiyā<sup>5</sup> tīni. Catutthā<sup>6</sup> cattāri phalasamāpattiṅ cā ti tāsu<sup>7</sup> ekeka<sup>8</sup> yathā paṭipāṭiyā ekādasannaṅ dvādasannaṅ terasannaṅ pañcadasannaṅ<sup>9</sup> cā ti anantarapaccayo hoti. Evaṅ bahuvīdhenā pi niddesaṅ labhati. Tena vuttaṅ:

Dasadhā sattarasadhā samasaṭṭhivīdhenā ca  
bahudhā pi ca niddesaṅ sādhukaṅ upalakkhaye ti.

Samanantarapaccayādayo uttānatthā yeva.

Upanissaye *saddhaṅ upanissāyā* ti kamma-kammaphala-idhaloka-paralokadisu saddhaṅ upanissayaṅ katvā. Yathā hi puriso heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaṅ udakaṅ atthi ti saddahitvā paṭhaviṅ khaṇati,<sup>10</sup> evaṅ saddho kulaputto dānādīnaṅ phalaṅ ca ānisaṅsaṅ ca saddahitvā dānādīni pavatteti, tasmā *saddhaṅ upanissāyā* ti vuttaṅ.

*Silaṅ upanissāyā* ti ādisu pi ime silādayo dhamme upanissayaṅ katvā ti attho. Silavā hi silānubhāve silānisaṅsesu ca kusalo; silaṅ upanissāyā silavantānaṅ dānaṅ deti, uparūpari silaṅ samādiyati, suparisuddhaṅ akhaṇḍaṅ, cātuddasi-ādisu pakkhadivasesu uposathakammaṅ karoti, silasampadaṅ nissāyā jhānādīni uppādeti. Bahussuto pi dānādi puñña-kiriyaṅyattā sabbasampattiyo dānādīnaṅ ca sankilesavo-dānādibhedāṅ sutamayāya paññāya paṭivijjhivā ṭhito sutaṅ upanissāyā dānādīni pavattati. Cāgavā pi cāgādhi-mutto attano cāgasampadaṅ upanissāyā dānaṅ deti, silavanto hutvā dīnaṅ mahapphalan ti silaṅ samādiyati, uposathakammaṅ karoti, tāya paṭipattiyā parisuddhacitto jhānādīni uppādeti. Paññavā pi idhaloka-paraloka-hitaṅ ceva lokasamatikkamanupāyaṅ ca upaparikkhanto sakkā attano imāya paṭipattiyā idhaloka-hitam pi paraloka-hitam pi

<sup>1</sup> B. -kriyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. paṭhamāṅ.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. dutiyaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> B. Tatiyaṅ.

<sup>6</sup> B. Catutthaṅ.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. tesu.

<sup>8</sup> B. ekekaṅ.

<sup>9</sup> S. pannarasannaṅ.

<sup>10</sup> Bm. khaṇati.

lokasamatikkamanupāyañ ca ubhayam pi sampādetuñ<sup>1</sup> paññaṇ upanissāya dānādini pavatteti. . Yasmā pana na kevalaṇ saddhādayo dānādinaṇ yeva upanissāya, attano aparabhāge uppajjamānaṇ saddhādinam pi upanissayā eva, tasmā *saddhā, sīlaṇ, sutāṇ, cāgo, paññā, saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāyā* ti vuttaṇ.

*Parikammaṇ* ti anantaraṇ agahetvā pubbabhāge parikammaṇ gahetabbaṇ. *Yathā-kammūpagañānassa, . . . anāgataṇsañānassā* ti<sup>2</sup> imesaṇ dvinnaṇ dibbacakkhuparikammam eva, parikammaṇ visuṇ natthi, dibbacakkhuss<sup>3</sup> eva paribhaṇḍaṇānāni etāni tasmiṇ ijhamāne ijjhanti. Evaṇ sante pi tad-avimuttatāya sahitāṇ dibbacakkhuparikammaṇ tesāṇ parikammaṇ ti veditabbaṇ. Na hi etāni sabbesaṇ dibbacakkhukānaṇ na samagatikāni honti, tasmā bhavitabbam ettha parikammavisesenā ti.

*Dibbacakkhu dibbāya sotadhātuyā* ti dūre rūpāni disvā tesāṇ saddaṇ sotukāmassa dibbacakkhu sotadhātuvisuddhiyā upanissayo hoti. Tesāṇ pana saddaṇ sutvā tattha gantukāmatādivasena dibbasotadhātu iddhividhañānassa upanissayo hoti; evaṇ sabbattha tassa upakārahāvavasena upanissaya-paccayatā veditabbā.

*Maggaṇ upanissāya anuppannaṇ samāpattin* ti tena tena maggena sithilaṇ<sup>3</sup>-kata-pāribandhakattā pahīnapāribandhakattā ca taṇ taṇ samāpattiṇ uppādentī ti tesāṇ maggo samāpattiyā upanissayo hoti.

*Vipassanti* ti uparūparimaggaṭṭhāya vipassanti. *Attha paṭisambhidāyā* ti ādi paṭisambhidānaṇ magga paṭilābhen' eva ijghanato vuttaṇ. Evaṇ iddhānañ ca pan' etāsaṇ pacchā tesu tesu ārammaṇesu pavattiyā maggo va upanissayo nāma hoti.

*Saddhaṇ upanissāya mānaṇ jappeti* ti aham asmi saddho pasanno ti mānaṇ pavatteti.

*Diṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāti* ti tasmiṇ tasmiṇ vacane saddhāvasen' eva gantvā paññāyā atthaṇ anuparikkhanto atthi puggalo ti ādivasena diṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāti.

*Sīlaṇ, sutāṇ, cāgaṇ, paññaṇ* ti aham asmi sīlavā, sutavā, cāgī, paññāsampanno ti mānaṇ jappeti. Sīla-suta-cāga-pañ-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. °detun ti.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 166.

<sup>3</sup> B. sithili.



ñāsu pana mānamaññanaṃ viya diṭṭhimaññanaṃ uppādentō diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

*Rāgassā* ti ādisu saddhādisampadaṃ upanissāya attukkaṇṇaṇaṇakāle tesu ekeko dhammo rāgassa, paravambhanakāle dosassa, ubhayena sampayuttassa mohassa vuttappakārānaṃ mānaditṭhinaṃ saddhādisampadaṃ upanissāya bhavabhoga-sampattipatthanāya upanissayo hoti. Evam ettha lokiyakusalaṃ yeva dassitaṃ. Lokuttaraṃ pana santaṃ paṇītaṃ uttamaṃ akusalaviddhaṇṇanaṃ, tasmā cando viya andhakāratamānaṃ na akusalassa upanissayo hoti ti na gahitaṃ.

*Ātāpeti* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi kāyikaḍḍhavasena avyākataḍḍhamma-dassanaṭṭhaṃ vuttaṃ. Saddho hi saddhaṃ nissāya atisītaṃ atiuṇṇhaṃ ti anosakkivā nānappakārāni nava kammaveyyāvaccāḍiṇi karonto attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Bhogaṃ uppādetvā puññāni karissāmī ti pariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhoti. Silavā pi silānurakkhaṇaṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> abbhokāsikattādivasena attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Piṇḍacārikattādivasena pariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhoti. Sutavā pi bāhussaccānurūpaṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjissāmī ti vuttanāyena' eva paṭipajjanto attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, pariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhoti. Cāgavā pi cāgāḍḍhimuttatāya attano yāpanamatte pi paccaye anavasesetvā pariccajanto, angādi pariccāgaṃ vā pana karonto attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Pariccajitabbassa vatthuno uppādanaṭṭhaṃ pariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhoti. Paññavā pi uparūparipaññaṃ vaḍḍhessāmī ti sappaññataṃ<sup>3</sup> nissāya situṇṇhāḍiṇi agaṇetvā sajjhāya manasikāresu yogaṃ karonto attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Micchājīve ādīnavaṃ sammājīve ca ānisaṇṇaṃ disvā micchājīvaṃ pahāya parisuddhena ājīvena jīvitavuttiṃ pariyesanto pariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhoti.

*Kāyikassa sukhassā* ti saddhādisampattiṃ upanissāya uppannāni sukhopakaraṇāni paribhuñjanaḍḍhādi-samuṭṭhānapanītarūpaphuṭakāyassa ca tesāṃ vasena avipparīsaṃramūlaka - pāmojjapīti - samuṭṭhānarūpaphuṭakāyassa ca sukhuppattikāle tesāṃ kaṭattā uppannaṇipākasukhaḍḍhāle ca

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 167.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rakkhaṇaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. sappaññattaṃ.

kāyikassa sukhaṣṣa vuttanāyena' eva dukkhupattikāle saddhādiguṇasampattiṃ asahamānena hi payuttavadhabandhanādikāle ca kāyikassa dukkhaṣṣa. Saddhādayo upanissāya pavattitaphalasaṃpattikāle pana<sup>1</sup> phalasaṃpattiyā etesu ekeko upanissayapaccayena paccayo hotī ti vedittabbā.

*Kusalaṃ kamman* ti kusalacetanā attano vipākassa upanissaya-[paccayena]<sup>2</sup> paccayo. Sā pana balavacetanā labbhati, na dubbalā. Tatridaṃ vatthu. Ekā kira itthi ubbandhitukāmā rukkhe rajjuṃ laggetvā saṃvidhātappaṃ saṃvidahati. Ath' eko coro rattibhāge taṃ gehaṃ upasankamitvā imāya rajjuyā kiñcid eva bandhitvā harissāmi ti satthena chindituṃ upagato. Atha sā rajju āsīvisso hutvā sū! sū ti akāsi. Coro bhito apasakki. Itthi attano nivesanā nikkhamitvā rajjupāse givaṃ paṭimuñcitvā ubbaddhā kālam akāsi. Evaṃ balavacetanā antarāye nivāretvā attano vipākassa upanissayo hoti. Na paṇ' etaṃ ekantato gahetappaṃ. Katokāsaṃ hi kammaṃ eva vipākassa antarāyaṃ paṭibāhitvā vipaccati. Vipākajanaṃ pana kammaṃ vipākassa upanissayapaccayo na hotī ti na vattappaṃ.

*Kammaṃ* ti ettha catubhūmakam pi vedittappaṃ.

Yaṃ pana parato maggo phalasaṃpattiyā ti<sup>3</sup> vuttaṃ, taṃ acetanāvasena. Ten' etaṃ dipeti yo koci vipākajanaṃ dhammo, so attano vipākassa upanissayapaccayo hotī ti.

*Rāgaṃ upanissāya paṇaṃ hanatī* ti yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ sāratto hoti, tasmiṃ vā viruddhaṃ, tassa vā atthāya paṇaṃ hanati. Adinnādānādisu pi eten' eva upāyena attho vedittabbo.

*Sandhiṃ chindatī* ti ādi adinnādānavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha sandhiṃ ti gehasandhiṃ. *Nillopaṃ haratī* ti niliyitvā harati. *Ekāgārīkaṃ karotī* ti bahūhi saddhiṃ ekam eva gehaṃ parivāretvā viluppati.

*Paripanthaṃ tiṭṭhatī* ti panthadūhanakammaṃ karoti.

*Dosaṃ upanissāyā* ti ādisu anattam me acarī ti<sup>4</sup> ādivasena uppannaṃ dosaṃ upanissayaṃ katvā.

<sup>1</sup> S. *inserts* yathā.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> S. *acaratīti*. *Dhs.* § 1060; *Vibh.* 389.

*Mohaṇ upanissāyā* ti pāṇātipātādisu ādīnavapaṭicchāda-  
kaṇ mohaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā.

*Mānaṇ upanissāyā* ti ahaṇ kiṇ hanituṇ na sakkomi, ādātuṇ  
na sakkomi ti mānaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā. Kenaci vā pana  
avaññāto hoti paribhūto pālito, taṇ omānaṇ upanissayaṇ  
katvā ti pi attho.

*Diṭṭhiṇ upanissāyā* ti yaññādisu brāhmaṇādayo viya pāda-  
sīkamilakkha<sup>1</sup>-ādayo viya ca diṭṭhiṇ upanissayaṇ katvā.

*Paṭṭhanaṇ upanissāyā* ti sace me idaṇ nāma ijjhissati,  
evarūpaṇ te balikammaṇ karissāmi ti evaṇ devatāyūcana-  
sankhātaṇ<sup>2</sup> vā asukaṇ nāma me ghātetvā dehi! asukassa  
santakaṇ āhara! ehi! vā me etāni kammāni karontassa  
sahāyo hohi ti evam ādiṇ vā paṭṭhanaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā.

*Rāgo doso moho māno diṭṭhi paṭṭhanā* rāgassā ti ettha rāgo  
rāgassā pi upanissayo hoti, dosādīnam pi. Dosādisu pi es'  
eva nayo.

*Pāṇātipāto pāṇātipātassā* ti<sup>3</sup> pāṇātipāti asaṇvare t̥hitattā  
aññam pi pāṇaṇ hanati. Yo vā pan' etena hatto, tassa ñāti-  
mittehi upadduto tesu aññam pi hanati. Evaṇ pāṇātipāto  
pāṇātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Bhaṇḍassā-  
mikaṇ pana gopakaṇ vā ghātetvā parabhaṇḍaharaṇe sāmī-  
kaṇ ghātetvā tassa dārātikkamen' āhaṇ hanāmi ti mu-  
sābhaṇane katassa paṭicchādanatthāya akatassa vā ka-  
raṇatthāya pesuññaṇ upasaṇhāre ten' eva nayaṇa pharu-  
savācā nicchāraṇe samphappalāpabhaṇaṇena paraṇ hanitvā  
abhijjhāyitabbaparavittūpakaraṇābhijjhāyane yo tena ghā-  
tito hoti, tassa mittāmaccā ucchijjhantū ti ādi cintane evaṇ  
me pāṇātipāto nijjṇo (*sic*) bhavissati ti dukkarakādivasena  
diṭṭhigahaṇakāle pāṇātipāto adinnādānādīnam pi upanis-  
sayo hoti. Iminā upāyena adinnādānādīmūlakesu pi cakkesu  
attho veditabbā.

*Matughātīkammaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *mātughātīkammassā* ti aññaṇ mā-  
taraṇ hanantaṇ disvā vaṭṭati evaṇ kātun ti attano  
mātaraṇ hanantassa vā ekasmiṇ bhava hantvā aparasmim pi  
hananavasena vā ekasmiṇ yeva bhava: gaccha! me mātaraṇ  
haṇāhi ti punappuna āṇā panavasena vā dvīhi palārehi

<sup>1</sup> B. °milakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> B. °sankhataṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 168.

<sup>4</sup> S. Mātughātā°; so K. in text. Bm. as above in both. Above, p. 168.

niyatamaranāya dutiyapahāradānavasena vā mātu ghātikammaṇṇ mātuḡhātikammassa upanissayo hoti. Sesāni pi yathā yogaṇ iminā va nayena veditabbāni. Yasmā pana balava-ākusalaṇ dubbala-akusalassa upanissayo na hoti, tasmā kammaphānantariyakammavasen' eva desanā katā ti vadanti, taṇ na ekantato gahetabbaṇ. Pānātipātādīni hi katvā kasmā evam akāsī ti codiyamāno kopamattam<sup>1</sup> pi karoti, vippaṭṭisārī pi hoti, appamattake pi ca kilese uppann' etaṇ vaḍḍhetvā vitikkamaṇ karoti, tasmā balavaṇ dubbalassa dubbalañ ca balavassā pi upanissayo hoti yeva. Yaṇ pana Paccayavibhangassa uddesavanṇanāyaṇ vuttaṇ, balavakāraṇaṭṭhena upanissayo hoti ti, taṇ kāraṇabhāvass' eva balavatāya vuttaṇ, na upanissayapaccayadhammānaṇ. Kamakilesā hi balavanto pi dubbalā pi balavakāraṇaṇ honti yeva.

*Rāgaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti* ti ādisu: aho vat' āhaṇ cātumahārājikānaṇ devānaṇ saḥavyataṇ uppajjeyyūn<sup>2</sup> ti uppattibhave vā bhogesu vā rāgaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti. Silāsamādāna-uposa<sup>3</sup>hakammesu pi es' eva nayo. Jhānaṇ pana rāgaṇ vikkhambhanatthāya vipassanaṇ rāgassa pahānatthāya maggaṇ samucchedanatthāya uppādentō rāgaṇ upanissāya uppādeti nāma. Vitarāgabhāvattāya pana abhiññaṇ samāpattiñ ca uppādentō rāgaṇ upanissāya uppādeti nāma. Ettāvata hi vitarāgo nāma hoti.

*Saddhāyā* ti dānādivasena pavattasaddhāya. Silādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yath' eva hi dānādivasena saddhādayo uppādentō rāgaṇ upanissāya uppādeti nāma: evaṇ rāgādayo pi saddhādīnaṇ upanissayapaccayo nāma honti ti veditabbā.

*Tassa paṭighātattāyā*<sup>4</sup> ti tassa paṭibāhanatthāya [vibhāvanatthāya]<sup>4</sup> vipāko kāyassa anuppadānatthāyā ti attho. Sappaṭighātesu tāva evaṇ hotu.<sup>5</sup> Yāni pana appaṭighātāni anantariyakammāni, tesu tassa paṭighātattāyā ti kasmā vuttaṇ ti? Tassa ajjhāsaya vasena. Tappaṭighātattāya pavattemi ti hi 'ssa ajjhāsayo, taṇ gahetvā evaṇ vuttaṇ.

*Rāgaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ ātūpeti* ti yattha ratto, tassa dukkarena pattiṇ sampassanto evaṇ karoti ti sabbaṇ puri-manayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

*Kāyikassa sukhasā* ti rāgādisamatikkamavasena kusalaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °mattakam.

<sup>2</sup> B. upapa°.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 169.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

katvā paṭiladdhasukhassa vā rāgādivassena anādinava-  
dassāvino kāme paribhuñjanavasena uppannasukhassa vā.

*Dukkhassā* ti ātāpanādivasena uppannadukkhassa vā  
rīgādi hetupavattavadhabandhanādivasena uppannadukhas-  
sa vā.

*Phalasarāpattiyā* ti rāgādayo samucchinditvā vā. Up-  
pēditāya tehi vā atṭṭiyamānena samāpannāya.

*Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ* ti ādisu sukhe uppanne taṇ assādetvā  
pamappunaṇ tathārūpeh' eva paccayehi taṇ uppādentassa  
purimaṇ pacchimassa upanissayo hoti. Sitādisu pana aggi  
saatāpanādini atisevantassa pubbhāge sukhaṇ, aparabhāge  
dukkhassa. Sukho vat' imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya  
lomasāya bhāyā samphasso ti vā kāmesu pātavyataṇ āpa-  
jantassa idha kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ nerayikassa kāyikadukkhassa.  
Arogabhāvena pana sukhino phalasarāpattij samāpajjantas-  
sa kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ phalasarāpattiyā upanissayapaccayo hoti.  
Dukkhapaṭighātāya pana sukhaṇ sevantassa dukkhapaṭi-  
ghātāya ca Bhagavato viya ābādhaṇ vikkhambhetvā phala-  
sarāpattij samāpajjantassa kāyikadukhaṇ kāyikasukhassa  
ceva phalasarāpattiyā ca upanissayapaccayo hoti. Utu-  
sappāyo sukhaṇ ceva phalasarāpattiyā ca. Asappāyo  
dukkhassa. Utu-asappāyaṇ vā abhibhavitvā samāpatti  
samuṭṭhitarūpavasena uppannaṇ sukhaṇ anubhavitukāmassa  
asappāyo pi utuphalasarāpattiyā paccayo va. Bhojana-  
senāsanesu pi es' eva nayo. Puna kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ ti ādini  
kevalaṇ ekato dassitāni. Heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva pan'  
esaṇ paccayabhāvo veditabbo. Phalasarāpattikāyikassa  
sukhassā ti samāpatti samuṭṭhānarūpavasena uppannassa-  
sukhassa. Taṇ h' esa<sup>1</sup> samāpattito vuṭṭhāya anubhavati.

*Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ upanissāya dānan* ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu: aho vata me  
idaṇ sukhaṇ na parihāyeyyā ti pattassa vā, aparihāyanavasena  
aho vat' āhaṇ āyatiṇ evarūpaṇ sukhaṇ pāpuṇeyyan ti appattas-  
sa vā pattivasena, dukkhe pi: aho vata me dukkhaṇ parihā-  
yeyyā ti pattassa parihāyana vasena vā āyatiṇ evarūpaṇ  
nuppajjeyyā ti anuppādapattanavasena vā sukkadukkhānaṇ  
upanissayatā veditabbā.

Utubhojanasenāsanāni vuttanayen' eva. Puna *kāyikaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. hesa.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 170.

*sukhan* ti ādisu: yasmā sādhu kho, mārisa, Moggallānaṃ, Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gamaṇaṃ hoti ti sukhappattānam pi Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā, so evarūpassa dukkhassa pariññāya dhammaṃ deseti ti dukkhappattānam pi saddhā uppajjati. Sukhadukkhehi ca saṅyoga-viyogattthāya silāci paripūraṇaṃ kareyya.<sup>1</sup> Tasmā sukhadukkhāni saddhādīnaṃ upanissayabhāvena dassitāni. Utu ādīni pi yathāyogaṃ yojetabbāni.

*Kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ upanissāya pāṇaṃ hanatī* ti ādisu pi vuttanayānusāren' eva sukhādīnaṃ upanissayatā veditabā. Imasmiṃ pana upanissayabhājaniye kusalo kusalassa tiri-dhenā pi upanissayo, akusalassa duvidhena, avyākatassa tividhena. Akusalo pi akusalassa tividhena. Kusalassa ekavidhena, avyākatassa duvidhena. Avyākato pi avyākatassa tividhena, tathā kusalassa, tathā akusalassā ti evaṃ kusalo atthavidhena, akusalo chabbidhena, avyākato nava vidhenā ti tevisatividhena upanissayo bhājito ti veditabbo.

Purejāte<sup>2</sup> cakkhādīni olārikavasena vuttāni. Āpodhātu ādīni pi pana purejātārammaṇāni honti yeva.

*Vatthu purejātaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ* ti ādi yaṃ vatthu hutvā purejātaṃ hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

*Vatthu vipākāvyaḍḍhātānaṃ* ti pavattiyaṃ purejātapaccayaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Pacchājāte<sup>3</sup> imassa kāyassā ti cātumahābhūtikakāyassa. *Pacchājātapaccayena paccayo* ti upatthambhanavasena pacchājāto hutvā paccayo. Upatthambhakaṭṭhena paccayattā yeva h' esa pacchājātapaccayo ti imasmiṃ pañhavāre anulomato āgato.

Āsevanapaccaye *anulomaṃ gotrabhussā* ti ādīnaṃ visuṃ gahaṇe heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kāraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Kamma-paccaye *kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ* ti ettha saha-jātanānākhāṇikavibhāgassa abhāvato saha-jātā ti na vuttā. Avyākatavissajjanena pana so vibhāgo atthi, tasmā tattha vuttā. Paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ kaṭattā-rūpānaṃ vasena kataṃ. *Cetanā vatthussā* ti kiñcāpi paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthupatiṭṭhitā arūpadhammā vatthupaccayā vattanti, cetanā pana vatthussā pi paccayo ti dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S. kariyati.<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 171.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 172.

Vipākapaccaye<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhivāre iminā va nayena attho veditabbo.

Āhārapaccaye *imassa kāyassū* ti<sup>2</sup> imasmiṃ catusantati-vasena pavatte cātumahābhūtikakāye āhārasamuṭṭhānassa janakavasena sesassa<sup>3</sup> upatthambhakavasena āhārapaccayena paccayo.

Indriyapaccayādisu pi paṭisandhivāro vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Sesañ sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

*Pañhāvāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.*

[Idān' ettha yathā laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanāvasena dassetuṅ *hetuyā sattā* ti ādi vuttaṅ.<sup>4</sup> Tattha *sattā* ti kusalena kusalaṅ, avyākatāṅ, kusalāvyākatān ti tīṇi, tathā akusalena, avyākatena avyākatam evā ti evaṅ satta.

*Ārammaṇe navā* ti ekamūlaka-ekāvasānāni nava.

*Adhipatīyā dasā* ti kusalaṅ kusalassa saha-jātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, akusalassa ārammaṇato va avyākatassa saha-jātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, kusalāvyākatassa saha-jātato vā ti kusalamūlakāni cattāri. Akusalaṅ akusalassa saha-jātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, avyākatassa saha-jātato va, tathā akusalāvyākatassā ti akusalamūlakāni tīṇi, avyākatato avyākatassa saha-jātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, kusalass' ārammaṇato va, tathā akusalassā ti avyākatamūlakāni tīṇi ti evaṅ dasa.

Ettha pana ārammaṇādhipati pi sattadhā, saha-jātādhipati sattadhā va labbhati.

*Anantare sattā* ti kusalamūlakāni dve, tathā akusalamūlakāni, avyākatamūlakāni tīṇi ti evaṅ satta.

*Samanantare* pi etān' eva.

*Saha-jāte navā* ti kusalamūlakāni tīṇi, akusalamūlakāni tīṇi, avyākatamūlakaṅ ekaṅ, tathā kusalāvyākatamūlakaṅ akusalāvyākatamūlakaṅ cā ti evaṅ nava.

*Aññamaññe tīṇi* ti kusalena kusalaṅ, akusalena akusalaṅ, avyākatena avyākatān ti evaṅ tīṇi. *Nissaye terasā* ti saha-jātato va kusalamūlakāni tīṇi, tathā akusalamūlakāni, tathā avyākatamūlakāni. Ettha pana purejātam pi labbhati.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 173.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 174.

<sup>3</sup> S. sesa-upatth°.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 180.

Avyākatamhi avyākatassa saḥajātam pi hoti purejātam pi. Kusalassa purejātam eva, tathā akusalassa, puna kusalāvyākato saḥajātapurejātato kusalassa, saḥajātato va avyākatassa, tathā akusalāvyākato ti evaṇ terasa.

*Upanissaye navā* ti ekamūlak' ekāvasanā nava. Tesañ vibhange tevīsatiḥhedā dassitā. Tesu ārammaṇūpanissaye satta, anantarūpanissāye satta, pakatūpanissāye nava honti.

*Purejāte tīṇi* ti avyākato avyākatassa, kusalassa, akusalassā ti evaṇ tīni.

*Pacchājāte tīṇi* ti kusalo avyākatassa, akusalo avyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti evaṇ tīni.

*Āsevane tīṇi* ti aññamaññasadisāni.

*Kamme satta* hetusadisāni. Tattha dvīsu vissajjanesu nānākhaṇikakammam pi āgataṇ. Pañcasu saḥajātam eva. Vipāke ekaṇ avyākatena avyākataṇ.

*Āhāra - indriya - jhāna - maggesu satta* hetusadisān' eva. *Indriyaṇ* pan' ettha saḥajātapurejātavasena āgataṇ.

*Sampayutte tīni* aññamaññasadisāni.

*Vippayutte pañcā* ti saḥajātapacchājātato kusalena avyākataṇ, akusalena avyākataṇ, saḥajāta-purejāta-pacchājātato avyākatena avyākataṇ. Vatthu purejātato avyākatena kusalaṇ, tathā akusalan ti ekaṇ kusalamūlaṇ, ekaṇ akusalamūlaṇ, tīni avyākatamūlāni ti evaṇ pañca.

*Atthiyā terasā* ti saḥajātato kusalena kusalaṇ, saḥajāta-pacchājātato kusalena avyākataṇ, saḥajātato va kusalena kusalāvyākatan ti kusalamūlāni tīni; tathā akusalamūlāni; saḥajātapurejāta - pacchājāta - āhāra - indriyato pana avyākatena avyākataṇ, vatthārammaṇa-purejātato avyākatena kusalaṇ; tathā akusalaṇ; saḥajāta-purejātato kusalo ca avyākato ca kusalassa, sveva avyākatassa; saḥajāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato ca akusalo avyākato ca akusalassa, sveva avyākatassa saḥajāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato ti evaṇ terasa.

*Natthi-vigatesu satta* anantarasadisāni.

*Avigate terasa* atthisadisāni ti evam ettha sattagaṇana-paricchedā ekaṇ tīni pañca satta nava dasa terasā ti.

Tesu vipākavasena ekam eva ekakaṇ. Aññamañña-purejāta - pacchājāta - āsevana - sampayuttavasena pañca tikā.



Vippayuttavasena ekam eva pañcakaṇ. Hetu-anantara-samanantara-kamma-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-natthi-vigatavasena dasa sattakā. Ārammaṇa-sahajāta-upanissayavasena tayo navakā. Adhipativasena ekaṇ dasakaṇ. Nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena tayo terasakā ti evaṇ tasmiṇ tasmiṇ paccaye niddiṭṭhavāre gaṇanavasena sādhukaṇ sallakkhetvā tesañ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasaṇsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Ye pana paccayā yesañ paccayānaṇ visabhāgā vā viruddhā vā honti, te te saddhiṇ na yojetabbā. Seyyathidaṇ: hetupaccayassa tāva ārammaṇānantara-samanantara-upanissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-kamma-āsevana-āhāra-jhāna-natthi-vigata-adhipatipaccaye ca ṭhapetvā vīmaṇsaṇ sesādhipatino visabhāgā, sahajātādayo sabhāgā. Kasmā? Tathā bhāvabhāvato. Hetupaccayo hi yesañ hetupaccayo hoti, tesañ sahajātādi paccayo pi hoti. Ārammaṇādipaccayo pana na hoti ti ārammaṇādayo tassa visabhāgā nāma, tasmā so tehi, te vā tena saddhiṇ na yojetabbā. Purejāta-pacchājāta-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-natthi-vigatāvigatā ca aññamaññaviruddhā, te pi aññamaññaṇ na yojetabbā. Tattha ayojaniye vajjetvā yojaniyehi yoge ye<sup>1</sup> vārā labbhanti.

Te saṅkhepato dassetuṇ *hetupaccayā adhipatīyā*<sup>2</sup> *cattārī* ti ādi vuttaṇ.

Tattha kiñcāpi hetupaccayassa adhipatinā saṅsandane ūnataragaṇanavasena sattahi vārehi bhavitabbaṇ. Yasmā pana adhipatisu vīmaṇsā va hetupaccayo<sup>3</sup> na itare, tasmā visabhāge vajjetvā sabhāgavasena cattārī ti vuttaṇ. Tāni evaṇ veditabbāni: kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo; adhipatipaccayena paccayo; kusalā vīmaṇsā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ. Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo, kusalā vīmaṇsā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ. Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo, kusalā vīmaṇsā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ-cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo,

<sup>1</sup> Sic S. and B.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 180, last l. but 3: for H 4 read A 4. <sup>3</sup> S. inserts hoti.

yo vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā vīmaṅṣā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ ti. Ettha ca vipākāvyākatā lokuttarato va gahetabbā. Ārammaṇapaccaya-anantarapaccayādayo pana visabhāgattā na yojitā. Iminā upāyena sabbattha labbhamānaṅ ca alabbhamānaṅ ca ñatvā labbhamānavasena vārā uddharitabbā.

*Sahajāte sattā* ti hetuyā laddhān' eva.

*Aññamaññe tīṇī* ti suddhika-aññamaññe laddhān' eva.

*Nissaye sattā* ti hetuyā laddhān' eva.

*Vipāke ekan* ti suddhika-vipāke laddham eva.

*Indriya-maggesu cattārī* ti heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

*Sampayutte tīṇī* ti suddhikasampayutte laddhān' eva.

*Vippayutte tīṇī* ti kusalādini cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ paccayuppannaṅ katvā veditabbāni.

*Atthi-avigatesu sattā* ti hetuyā laddhān' eva. Evaṅ yehi adhipatipaccayādihi ekādasahi paccayehi saddhiṅ hetupaccayo yojanaṅ labhati.

Tesaṅ vasena dumūlakanaye gaṇanaṅ dassetvā, idāni timūlakādisu tassa dassanatthaṅ lakkhaṇaṅ ṭhapetvā *hetusahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti sattā* ti ādim āha.<sup>1</sup> Potthakesu panā nissaya-upanissaya-adhipati<sup>2</sup> ti evam ādi<sup>3</sup> parihīnakkharāni paccayanāmāni likhanti. Taṅ saññākaraṇamat-tavaṣena likhitaṅ, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu paripunnā-pāli kātābbā. Yaṅ pan' idaṅ lakkhaṇaṅ ṭhapitaṅ, tena idaṅ dīpeti ayaṅ hetupaccayo saḥajātādihi catūhi saddhiṅ saṅsandanane attano vibhange laddhāni satt' eva vissajjanāni labhati. Sace pan' ettha aññamaññapaccayo pavisati, aññamaññe laddhāni tīṇi labhati. Sace sampayuttapaccayo pavisati, tān' eva tīṇi labhati. Sace vippayuttapaccayo pavisati, hetuvippayuttaduke laddhāni tīṇi labhati. Sace vipākapaṅcayo pavisati, sabbehi vipākasabhāgehi saddhiṅ saṅsandanane ekam eva vissajjanaṅ labhati. Sace pan' ettha indriyamaggapaccayā pavisanti, tehi saddhiṅ dumūlake laddhāni cattārī yeva labhati. Sace pana tehi saddhiṅ aññamaññapaccayo pavisati, hetādhipatiduke dassitesu catusu vissajjanesu kusalo dhammo avyākatassa, kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa cā ti dve apānetvā sesāni labhati. Sace

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 181.

<sup>2</sup> B. -adhipati evam.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

pi tattha sampayuttapaccayo pavisati tñ' eva dve labhati. Sace pana vippayuttapaccayo pavisati, itarāni dve labhati. Sace pana tesu vipākapaccayo pavisati, sabbattha ekam eva labhati.

Adhipatinā pana saddhiṅ hetādhipati dukato ūnatara-gaṇanesu apavisantesu cattāri yeva labhati. Ūnatara-gaṇanesu pavisantesu tesañ vasena dve ekan ti labhati. Evañ tesañ tesañ paccayānañ samāyoge labbhamānañ gaṇanañ viditvā timūlakādisu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

Etesu pana ghaṭanesu sabbapaṭhamāni cattāri ghaṭanāni sāmāññato navannam pi hetūnañ vasena vuttāni avipākāni. Avyākatenā avyākata-vissajjane pan' ettha vipākahetu pi labbhati. Tato parāni pañca ghaṭanāni vipāka-hetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tattha sabbe pi sahajāta-vipākā ceva vipāka-sahajātārūpā ca. Tesu paṭhame [ghaṭane]<sup>1</sup> vipākā ceva taṅsamuṭṭhānarūpā ca labbhanti. Dutiye vipākā ceva paṭisandhiyañ ca vatthurūpañ. Tatiye arūpadhammā va. Catutthe vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva labbhati.<sup>2</sup> Pañcame vatthurūpam eva. Tato parāni pañcadasa ghaṭanāni indriya-magga-yuttāni amohahetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tattha paṭhamāni nava nirādhipatīni, pacchimāni cha sādhipatīni. Nirādhipatikesu paṭhamāni cattāri sāmāññato sabbattha amohavaseṇa vuttāni. Pacchimāni pañca vipākā mohavaseṇa. Tattha nirādhipatikesu paṭhame cattāri ti heṭṭhā hetādhipati duke dassitān' eva. Dutiye cittasamuṭṭhānarūpañ parihāyati. Tatiye vatthurūpañ parihāyati. Catutthe kusalo dhammo cittasamuṭṭhānānañ, avyākato taṅsamuṭṭhānan ti rūpam eva labbhati. Tato parāni vipākayuttāni pañca heṭṭha vuttanayān' eva. Sādhipatikesu paṭhamāni tīni ghaṭanāni sāmāññato vipākāvipākahetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tesu paṭhame cattāri vuttanayān' eva. Dutiye rūpañ parihāyati. Tatiye arūpañ parihāyati. Tato parāni tīni vipākahetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tesu paṭhame rūpārūpañ labbhati. Dutiye arūpam eva. Tatiye rūpam eva. Evam pi tesañ tesañ paccayānañ samāyoge labbhamānañ gaṇanañ viditvā ti mūlakādisu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

*Hetumūlakaṅ nittihitaṅ.*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. °rūpāvacaravatthum eva labbhati.

<sup>1</sup> Ārammaṇamūlake pi adhipatipaccayādayo satta ārammaṇe na sabhāgā; sesā soḷasa visabhāgā ti te ayojetvā satt' eva yojitā.

Tesu *adhipatiyā sattā* ti kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa, akusalassa dhammassa, avyākatassā ti evaṇ kusalamūlāni tīni; akusalamūlaṇ ekaṇ, avyākatamūlāni tiṇi ti evaṇ satta. *Nissaye tīni* ti vatthuvaseṇa avyākatāmūlān' eva. *Upānissaye satta* heṭṭhimān' eva. *Purejāte tīni* ti vatthārammaṇavasena avyākatamūlāni. *Vippayutte tīni* ti vatthuvaseṇ' eva. *Atthi-avigatesu tīni* ti vatthārammaṇavasena.

Yathā pana hetumūlake lakkhaṇadassanattaṇ ghaṭṭanāni ṭhapitāni, tathā ārammaṇamūlakādisu pi. Tattha yāni tāva imasmiṇ ārammaṇamūlake pañca ghaṭṭanāni ṭhapitāni; tattha paṭhamaṇ ārammaṇādhipativaseṇa sādhipatikaṇ. Tattha *sattā* ti ārammaṇādhipati duke laddhavissajjanān' eva. Dutiyaṇ nirādhipatikaṇ. Tattha *tīni* ti vatthārammaṇavasena ārammaṇavasena' eva avyākatamūlāni. Tatiyaṇ nissaye na vuttaṇ. Tattha tīni ti vatthuvaseṇa avyākatamūlāni. Catutthapañcamāni sādhipatikāni. Tesu catutthe ekaṇ ti vatthārammaṇavasena ārammaṇavasena' eva vā avyākatamūlaṇ akusalaṇ. Pañcame ekaṇ ti nissayato avyākatamūlaṇ akusalaṇ, evam idhāpi labbhamānavaseṇa tikādisu gaṇanā veditabbā. Tathā adhipatimūlakādisu. Ārammaṇa - indriya - vipākavasena vitthārayojanaṇ pana avatvā tattha tattha vattabbayuttakam<sup>1</sup> eva vadāmā ti.

Adhipatimūlake *sahajāte sattā* ti sahajātādhipativaseṇa kusalamūlāni tīni, akusalamūlāni tīni, avyākatamūlaṇ ekaṇ. Sahajāteṇa pana saddhiṇ ārammaṇādhipati ārammaṇādhipatinā ca saddhiṇ sahajātaṇ na labbhati.

*Aññamaññe tīni* ti sahajātādhipativaseṇ' eva.

*Nissaye atthā* ti kusalamūlāni tīni, akusalamūlāni tīni, avyākatamūlāni dve. Avyākato hi adhipati-avyākatassa sahajātato ca ārammaṇato ca nissayo hoti. Akusalassa ārammaṇato. Kusalassa pana ubhayathā pi na hoti ti avyākatamūlāni dve yevā ti evaṇ aṭṭha.

*Upānissaye satta* ārammaṇasadisān' eva. *Purejāte ekaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> S. °yuttakamattam eva.

ti avyākatādhipati ārammaṇavasena akusalassa, vipāke ekaṇ avyākatena avyākataṇ lokuttaraṇ.

*Ahārādisu satta heṭṭhā ekamūlake laddhān' eva.*

*Vippayutte cattārī* ti kusalena avyākataṇ, tathā akusalena; avyākatena avyākatañ ca kusalañ ca.

*Atthi-avigatesu attha* nissayasadisān' eva.

Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha paṭipāṭiyā ārammaṇādini ayo-jetvā paṭhamaṇ atthi-avigatehi yojitāni.<sup>1</sup> Kiñkāraṇā ti? Ubhayādhipati-missakattā. Tattha paṭhame ghaṭane ārammaṇādhipativasena vatthārammaṇaṇ labbhati. Dutiye nissayavasena garuṇ katvā assādentassa vatthum eva. Tatiye saha-jātādhipativasena kusalādayo rūpānaṇ. Ārammaṇādhipativasena vatthu akusalassa. Tato parāni tīni ghaṭanāni ārammaṇādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame *sattā* ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva; dutiye ekaṇ ti purejātāni vatthārammaṇāni akusalassa. Tatiye vatthum eva akusalassa. Tato parāni tīni ghaṭanāni vipākāvīpākāsādhāraṇāni saha-jātādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame rūpārūpaṇ labbhati. Dutiye arūpam eva. Tatiye rūpam eva. Tato parāni tīni vipākādhipativasena vuttāni. Tesu pi paṭhame rūpārūpaṇ labbhati. Dutiye arūpaṇ. Tatiye rūpam eva. Tato parāni cha ghaṭanāni āhāra-indriyayuttāni cittādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha tīni avīpākāni, tīni sa-vīpākāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākāṭā yeva. Tato parāni cha ghaṭanāni tath' eva viriyādhipativasena vuttāni.

Naṇu ca adhipatipaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamaṇ viriyādhipativasena vattabbāni siyuṇ, kasmā tathā na vuttāni ti? Parato hetuvasena vuttaghaṭanehi sadisattā. Parato hi hetuvasena ghaṭanāni amohassa vīmaṇsādhipatittā vīmaṇsāya sammā-ditṭhibhāvato magga-sampayuttāni. Viriyam pi ca sammāvāyāma-micchāvāyāmabhāvena maggo ti tena saddhiṇ ghaṭanāni parato hetuvasena vuttaghaṭanehi sadisāni ti parivattetvā vuttāni. Tesu pi gaṇanā pākāṭā yeva.

Anantara-samanantaramūlakesu *sattā* ti kusalo kusalassa avyākafassa ca, tathā akusalo, avyākato tīnaṇ<sup>2</sup> pi ti evaṇ satta. *Kamme ekaṇ* ti kusalā maggacetaṇā attano vipākāvīkatassa. Ghaṭanāni pan' etesu tīni tīni yeva. Tāni bahutara-paṭipāṭiyā vuttāni.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 182.

<sup>2</sup> B tīnaṇnam.

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissayamūlakesu ye ye dukamūlake paccayā vuttā, te te yeva ādito t̥hiteṇa sabhāgā; tasmā dukamūlake gaṇanaṅ űatvā ye upari paccayā ghaṭitā, tesu űnataragananassa vasena sabbghaṭanesu gaṇanā veditabbā. Tattha sahajātamūlake dasa ghaṭanāni. Tesu (a) pañca avipākāni, (b) pañca sa-vipākāni. Tattha (a) avipākesu tāva paṭhame kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, kusalāvyākato avyākatassā ti cattāri. Tathā akusalo, avyākato, avyākatass' evā ti evaṅ nava. Tattha kusalākusalādikesu aṭṭhasu vissajjanesu arūpañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpañ ca labbhati. Avyākate vatthurūpam pi. Dutiye ghaṭane avyākatavissajjane rūpesu vatthum eva labbhati. Tatiye t̥isu pi arūpam eva. Catutthe cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva. Pañcame paṭisandhiyaṅ vatthunā saddhiṅ arūpadhammā.

(b) Sa-vipākesu paṭhame vipākā ceva vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānarūpañ ca. Dutiye vipākārūpañ ca. Tatiye vipākam eva. Catutthe vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānam eva. Pañcame vatthurūpam eva labbhati.

Aññamaññamūlake<sup>1</sup> cha ghaṭanāni. Tesu paṭhamāni t̥iṇi avipākāni. Pacchimāni t̥iṇi sa-vipākāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākaṭā yeva.

Nissayamūlake nissayapaccayā ārammaṇe t̥iṇi ti vatthuṅ ārammaṇaṅ katvā pavattakusalādivasena veditabbāni.

*Upaṇissaye ekaṇ* ti vatthuṅ ārammaṇūpanissayaṅ katvā uppanākusalaṅ. Sesāṅ dumūlake heṭṭhā vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbaṅ.

Imasmiṅ pana nissayapaccaye v̥isati ghaṭanāni. Tesu purimāni cha ghaṭanāni purejāta-sahajātavasena vuttāni. Tato cattāri purejātavasen' eva. Tato dasa sahajātavasen' eva. Tattha paṭhame ghaṭane terasā ti nissayapaccayavibhange vuttān' eva. Dutiye aṭṭhā ti sahajātādhipativ̥asena satta; vatthuṅ garuṅ katvā akusalañ cā ti aṭṭha. Tatiye satta indriyapaccaye laddhān' eva. Catutthe pañca vippayutte laddhāni. Pañcame cattāri ti kusalādini cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ vatthu ca akusalassa. Chaṭṭhe t̥iṇi ti kusalādini cittasamuṭṭhānassa, purejātavasena cat̥usu paṭhame t̥iṇi ti vatthu kusalādinaṅ cakkhādini ca avyākatassa. Dutiye vatthum eva kusalādinaṅ. Tatiye ekaṇ ti vatthu akusalassa.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 182.

Catutthe cakkhādini viññānapañcakassa, saha-jātavasena dasa sa-vipākāvipākavasena dvidhā bhinditvā saha-jātamūlake vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Upanissayamūlake ārammaṇe sattā ti<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇūpanissaye laddhān' eva. Adhipatiyā sattā ti tān' eva. Anantara-samanāntaresu anantarūpanissaye laddhān' eva.

Nissaye ekan ti vatthu akusalassa.

Purejāte ekan ti tass' eva vatthuṇ vā ārammaṇaṇ vā. Āsevane tīṇi ti anantarūpanissayavasena.

Kamme dve ti pakatūpanissayavasena. Lokuttarakusalacetanā pana anantarūpanissayo hoti.

Vippayutte ekaṇ ārammaṇūpanissayavasena. Tathā atthi-avigatesu. Natthi-vigatesu satta anantarasamān' eva.

Upanissaya-mūlakāni pana satta ghaṭanāni honti. Tattha purimāni tīṇi ārammaṇūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame sattā ti kusalo kusalādīnaṇ, tathā avyākato, akusalo akusalass'<sup>2</sup> evā ti evaṇ satta. Dutiye ekaṇ cakkhādi avyākataṇ akusalassa. Tatiye vatthu akusalassa. Tato parāni dve anantarūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākāṭā yeva. Tato dve anantara-pakatūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame lokiyakusalākusalacetanā paccayabhāvato gahetabbā, dutiye lokuttarakusalā vā.

Purejātamūlake ārammaṇe tīṇi ti<sup>3</sup> avyākato kusalādīnaṇ. Adhipatiyā ekan ti avyākatato akusalassa. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana satta ghaṭanāni. Tesu paṭhamaṇ vatthārammaṇavasena vuttaṇ. Dutiyaṇ vatthuvasen' eva. Tatiyaṇ ārammaṇavasena. Catutthaṇ vatthussa ārammaṇakālavase-na. Paṭhamaṇ ārammaṇādhipativasena. Chaṭṭhaṇ vatthuno ārammaṇādhipatikālavasena. Sattamaṇ cakkhādivasena.

Pacchājātamūlake vīsati paccayā na yujjanti, tayo va yojanaṇ labhanti. Ekam ev' ettha ghaṭanaṇ; taṇ kāyassa kusalādīnaṇ vasena veditabbaṇ.

Āsevanamūlake pi ekam eva ghaṭanaṇ.

Kammamūlake anantare ekan ti maggacetanāvasena vuttaṇ. Aññamaññe tīṇi ti ettha paṭisan dhiyaṇ vatthu pi gahetabbaṇ.

Upanissaye dve ti anantarapakatūpanissayavasena heṭṭhā

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. kusalassa.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 184.

vuttān' eva. Evaṃ sesāni pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva vedittabbāni.

Ettha pana ekādasa ghaṭanāni. Tattha paṭhamāni dve pakatūpanissaya-anantarūpanissayavibhāgato, nānākhaṇikakammavasena vuttāni. Tato parāni cattāri vipākāvipākato ekakkhaṇikakammavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame arūpena saddhiṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ labbhati. Dutiye arūpena saddhiṃ vatthu. Tatiye arūpam eva. Catutthe cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva. Paṭisandhiyaṃ pana kaṭattārūpam pi labbhati. Tato parāni pañca sa-vipākāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Vipākamūlake pañca ghaṭanāni uttānatthān' eva.

Āhāramūlake *sattā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādini vuttanayān' eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha catuttiṃsa. Tesu paṭhamāni pañca vipākāvipākāsāmaññato vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame cattāro pi āhārā labbhanti. Dutiye tayo arūpāhārā va. Tatiye vatthu pi paccayuppannan hoti catutthe taṃ parihāyati. Pañcama rūpam eva paccayuppannaṃ. Tato parāni pañca sa-vipākāghaṭanāni. Tāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva. Tato parāni nava ghaṭanāni cetanāhāravasena vuttāni. Tato parāni nava nirādhipativinñānāhāravasena. Tato parāni sādhipativinñānāhāravasena cha ghaṭanāni vuttāni. Tattha tiṇi vipākāvipākāsāmaññavasena vuttāni. Tiṇi vipākavasen' eva. Tattha lokiyānaṃ vipākānaṃ abhāvato vatthu parihāyati.

Indriyamūlake *purejāte ekan* ti cakkhundriyādīnaṃ vasena avyākatena avyākataṃ. Sesāṃ dumūlakaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva vedittabbaṃ.

Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha cha-sattati. Tattha paṭhame sabbāni pi indriyāni paccayaṭṭhena labbhānti. Dutiye rūpajīvitindriyaṃ hāyati. Na hi taṃ nissayo hoti. Tatiye arūpindriyāni<sup>2</sup> rūpānaṃ. Catutthe cakkhādini cakkhuvinñānādīnaṃ. Tato parāni nava ghaṭanāni pahajāta-arūpindriyavasena<sup>2</sup> vuttāni. Tato nava maggabhūtānaṃ indriyānaṃ vasena. Tato nava jhānangabhūtānaṃ. Tato nava jhānamaggabhūtānaṃ. Tato nava manindriyavasen' eva. Tato sādhipatini cha. Tato viriyavasena maggasampayuttāni cha. Tato amoha hetuvasena nirādhipatini nava, sādhipatini cha. Tesu

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 185.

<sup>2</sup> S. °arūpajīvitindriya°.



sabbesu vipākapaccayena ayuttāni ca yuttāni ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Jhānamūlake pi dumūlakaṇ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha chattiṅsa.<sup>1</sup> Tesu paṭhamāni nava indriyamaggabhāvaṇ anāmasitvā sādharmañjānangavasena' eva vuttāni. Tato parāni nava indriyabhūtajhānangavasena. Tato nava maggabhūtajhānangavasena. Tato nava indriyamaggabhūtajhānangavasena. Catusu pi c' etesu navakesu ādito cattāri cattāri vipākāvipāka sādharmaṇāni. Avasāne pañca pañca vipākān' eva. Tani heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Maggamūlake pi dumūlakaṇ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Ghaṭanāni paṇ' ettha satta-paññāsa. Tesu paṭhamāni nava indriya-jhānabhāvaṇ anāmasitvā suddhikamaggavasena' eva vuttāni. Tato nava indriyabhūta-maggavasena. Tato nava jhānabhūta-maggavasena. Tato nava indriya-jhānabhūta-maggavasena. Tato cha adhipatibhūtamaggavasena. Tato nava nirādhipati-magga-hetuvāsena. Tato cha sa-adhipati-magga-hetuvāsena. Tattha navakesu pañca pañca chakkesu tīni tīni vipākāni. Sesāni sādharmaṇāni. Tāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Sampayuttamūlake dumūlakaṇ uttānattham eva. Ettha pana dve yeva ghaṭanāni. Tattha ekaṇ sādharmañavasena. Ekaṇ vipākavasena vuttaṇ.

Vippayuttamūlake pi dumūlakaṇ uttānattham eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha terasa. Tattha paṭhame pañcā ti kusalo avyākātassa, tathā akusalo, avyākato tiṇṇam pi. Ettha ca ime vippayuttādayo saha-jātā pi honti pacchājāta-purejātā pi. Dutiye purejāta-saha-jātā va. Tatiye te yeva adhipativasena. Tattha kusalo avyākātassa, tathā akusalo. Avyākato pana avyākātassa ca ārammañādhipativasena akusalassa cā ti evaṇ cattāri. Catutthe tīni ti kusalādīni avyākātassa. Indriyāni pan' ettha rūpāni pi arūpāni pi. Pañcame paccayā arūpā va. Chaṭṭhe vatthuvāsena rūpā va. Sattame kusalāvyākātānaṇ vipassanāvasena. Akusalassa assādanavasena vatthum eva. Aṭṭhame tadevākusalassa. Navame cakkhā-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 187. So S. B. The Siamese text gives 34 only. The Bm. has 36.

dīni avyākatassa. Dasame kusalādayo cittasamuṭṭhānāṇaṃ. Ekādasame paṭisandhiyaṇ vatthu khandhānaṃ. Dvādasame<sup>1</sup> khandhā kaṭattā-rūpānaṃ. Terasame paṭisandhiyaṇ khandhā vatthussa.

Atthipaccayamūlake *upanissaye ekan* ti<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇūpanis-sayavasena avyākataṇ akusalassa. Sesaṇ dumūlake uttānam eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha ekūnatiṇsa. Tesu paṭhamē arūpavattthārammaṇamahābhūtaṇ indriyāhārānaṇ vasena sahaajāta - purejāta - pacchājātapaccayā labbhanti. Dutiye pacchājāta-kabalinkārāhārā na labbhanti. Paṭhama-duti-yaghaṭanān' eva adhipatinā saddhiṇ upari tatiya-catutthāni katāni. Puna paṭhame va catūhi āhārehi saddhiṇ pañcamaṇ. Rūpindriyehi saddhiṇ chaṭṭhaṇ. Rūpārūpindriyehi saddhiṇ sattamaṇ kataṇ. Dutiyaṃ eva pana indriyehi saddhiṇ sattamaṇ kataṇ. Paṭhama-dutiyān' eva vippayuttapaccaye-na saddhiṇ aṭṭhama-navamāni. Tesu navamaṇ adhipatinā saddhiṇ dasamaṇ kataṇ. Tato ekādasame paccayavasena vatthu hāyati. Dvādasame arūpadhammā yeva paccayā. Terasame vatthārammaṇā. Cuddasame vatthum eva. Pannarasame ārammaṇam eva. Soḷasame vatthum eva ārammaṇaṇ. Sattarasame pana tadeva ārammaṇādhipati-bhāvena. Aṭṭhārasame pi tadeva ārammaṇūpanissaya-vasena. Ekūnavīsatiṃ ca cakkhādayo va paccayā. Idāni ekūnavīsati pakiṇṇakaghaṭanāni nāma sahaajātaṇ agahetvā vuttāni. Tato parāni dasa sahaajātavasena vuttāni.

Natthi - vigatamūlakesu anantara - samanantaramūlakesu viya upanissayāsevana-kammavasena tiṇi yeva ghaṭanāni. Avigatamūlakaṇ atthimūlakasadisam evā ti.

Yāni pan' etāni imasmiṇ pañhāvāre ghaṭanāni vuttāni, tāni sabbāni pi duvidhāni yeva pakiṇṇakato sahaajātato ca. Tattha sabbesam pi ārammaṇamūlakādīni adito sahaajātaṇ agahetvā vuttāni pakiṇṇakāni nāma. Tāni ārammaṇamūlake pañca pi. Adhipatimūlake cha anantaramūlake tiṇi pi. Tathā samanantaramūlake. Nissayamūlake dasa. Upanissayamūlake satta. Purejātamūlake satta. Pacchājātamūlake ekam eva. Tathā āsevanamūlake. Kammamūlake dve. Āhāramūlake ekaṇ. Indriyamūlake cattāri. Vip-

<sup>1</sup> S. *inserts* va paṭisandhiyaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> *Above*, p. 189.

payuttamūlake nava. Atthimūlake ekūnavīsati. Natthimūlake tīṇi. Tathā vigatamūlake. Avigatamūlake ekūnavīsati ti sabbāni pi satañ ceva tīṇi ca honti.<sup>1</sup> Sahajāta-nissaya-bhāvena pan' etāni *pakinnakānī* ti vuttāni. Yāni pana sa-hajātaṇ labhanti, tāni sahajātaghaṭṭanāni nāmā ti vuccanti. Tāni ārammaṇamūlake anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-natthi-vigatamulakesu na labbhanti. Na hi te paccayā sahajātānaṇ paccayā honti. Yathā ca sahajātānaṇ na honti, tathā hetu sahajātā-aññamañña-vipāka-jhāna-magga-sampayuttapaccayānaṇ sa-hajātānaṇ ti hetumūlake sabbāni catu-vīsati pi ghaṭṭanāni sahajātaghaṭṭanān' eva. Tathā adhipatimūlake catuvīsati. Sahajātamūlake dasa pi aññamaññamūlake cha pi. Nissaya-mūlake dasa. Kammamūlake nava. Vipākamūlake pañca pi. Āhāramūlake tetṭisa. Indriyamūlake dvāsattati. Jhānamūlake chattisā pi. Maggamūlake sattapaññāsam pi. Sampayuttamūlake dve pi. Vippayuttamūlake cattāri. Atthimūlake dasa. Avigatamūlake dasā ti sabbāni pi tīṇi-satāni dvādasa ca honti. Iti purimāni sataṇ tīṇi ca imāni ca dvādas' uttarāni tīṇi satāni ti sabbāni pi pañcadasādhikāni cattāri ghaṭṭanāni pañhavāre āgatāni. Tesu ye ye paccaya-dhammā nāma vasena na pākaṭṭa hutvā paññāyanti, te pi hetumūlakādīnaṇ nayānaṇ ādito vipākāvipākasāmaññato vuttesu ghaṭṭanesu dassetabbā. Dvādas' eva hi hetū, cha ārammaṇā, cattāro adhipatayo, cattāro āhārā, vīsati indriyāni, satta jhānaṅgāni, dvādasa maggaṅgāni ti ete paccaya-dhammā nāma. Tesu ye dhammā ekantena kusalā, ekanten' eva akusalā, ekanten' eva kusalā vipākā, ekanten' eva akusalā vipākā, ekanten' eva vipākā, ekanten' eva avipākā, te te sādhukaṇ sallakkhetvā ye tattha vipākā, te vipākaghaṭṭanesu, ye avipākā, te avipākaghaṭṭanesu yathāyogaṇ yojetabbā.

*Pañhavārassa ghaṭṭane anulomagaṇanā nittḥitā.*

[*Ghaṭṭane paccanīyagaṇanā.*]

Idāni paccanīyaṇ hoti. Tattha yathā Paṭicavārādisu akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetu-paccayā ti ādinā nayena labbhamānā pañhalabbhamānānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 190. This does not agree with our texts.

paccayānaṃ vasena sarūpato va vitthāritā, evaṃ avitthāretvā ekena lakkhaṇena sankhepato paccanīyaṃ dassetuṃ dhammasaṅgāhakehi *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayaena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayena anulomato kusalādīnaṃ paccayā uddhaṭa. Te ca kho paccayā samūhavasena, no ekekapaccayavasena'eva, tasmā ye yattha samūhato dassitā, te pi vibhajitvā veditabbā. Sabbe pi hi ime catu-vīsati paccayā aṭṭhasu paccayesu sangahaṃ gacchanti. Kataresu aṭṭhasu ? (1) Ārammaṇe, (2) saha-jāte, (3) upanissaye, (4) purejāte, (5) pacchājāte, (6) kanme, (7) āhāre, (8) indriye ti. Kahaṃ ? Thapetvā hi ime aṭṭha paccaye, sesesu soḷasasu hetupaccayo añña-mañña-vipāka-jhāna-magga-sampayuttapaccayo ti ime cha paccayā ekantena saha-jātā hutvā, saha-jātānaṃ yeva paccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Anantara-paccayo samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigatapaccayo ti ime pana pañca uppajjitvā niruddhā attano anantaṃ uppajjamānānaṃ yeva paccayabhāvato anantarūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Nissayapaccayo saha-jātā-purejātabhedato duvidho. Tattha saha-jāta-nissayo saha-jātānaṃ yeva nissayapaccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Purejāta-nissayo purejātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Adhipatipaccayo pi saha-jātādhipati ārammaṇādhipativasena duvidho. Tattha saha-jātādhipati saha-jātānaṃ yeva adhipatipaccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Ārammaṇādhipati ārammaṇūpanissayo hoti yevā ti ārammaṇūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissayapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Vippayuttapaccayo saha-jāta-purejāta-pacchājātabhedato tividho. Tattha saha-jātavippayutto saha-jātānaṃ yeva vippayuttapaccaya bhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Purejāta-vippayutto pure uppajjitvā pacchā uppajjamānānaṃ paccayabhāvato purejāte sangahito. Pacchājāta-vippayutto pacchā uppajjitvā pure uppannānaṃ upatthambhanavasena paccayabhāvato pacchājātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Atthipaccaya-avigatapaccayā saha-jāta-purejāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyānaṃ ceva atthi-avigatesu ca ekekassa vasena chahi bhedehi thitā. Tattha saha-jāta-atthi-avigatā saha-jātānaṃ yeva atthi-avigatapaccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Purejātā pure uppajji-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 190. *The text there should have been larger in type.*

tvā pacchā uppajjamānānaṃ paccayabhāvato purejātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Pacchājātā pacchā uppajjitvā pure uppannānaṃ upatthambhanavasena paccayabhāvato pacchājātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Āhārabhūtā kabalinkārāhārapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Indriyabhūtā rūpajīvitin-driyapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti ti evaṃ ime soḷasa paccayā imesu aṭṭhasu paccayesu sangahaṃ gacchanti ti veditabbā.

Imesam pi pana aṭṭhannaṃ paccayānaṃ aññamaññaṃ sangaho atthi yeva. Ādito niddiṭṭho hi ārammaṇapaccayo adhipṭṭi-anadhipatibhedena duvidho. Tattha adhipatibhūto ārammaṇūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Anadhipatibhūto suddho ārammaṇapaccayo va hoti. Kammaṇapaccayo pi saha-jātanānākhānikavasena duvidho. Tattha saha-jātakammaṃ attanā saha-jātānaṃ yeva kamma-paccayo bhāvato saha-jāte yeva sangahaṃ gacchati. Nānākhānikakammaṃ balava-dubbala-vasena duvidhaṃ. Tattha balavakammaṃ vipākadhammānaṃ upanissayo va hutvā paccayo hoti ti upanissaye<sup>1</sup> sangahaṃ gacchati. Balavam pi pana rūpānaṃ dubbalaṃ ca arūpānaṃ nānākhānikakamma-paccayo. Āhārapaccayo pi rūpārūpato duvidho. Tattha arūpāhāro attanā saha-jātānaṃ yeva paccayo hoti ti saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Rūpāhāro saha-jāta-pure-jāta-pacchājātānaṃ paccayo na hoti. Attano pana uppādak-khaṇaṃ atikkamitvā ṭhitippatto āhārapaccayataṃ sādheti ti āhārapaccayo va hoti. Indriyapaccayo pi rūpārūpato duvidho. Tattha (1) arūpindriyapaccayo attanā saha-jātānaṃ yeva indriyapaccayataṃ sādheti ti saha-jāte yeva sangahaṃ gacchati. (2) Rūpindriyapaccayo pana ajjhatabhiddhā bhedato duvidho. Tattha (a) ajjhattaṃ indriyapaccayo pure uppajjitvā pacchā uppajjamānānaṃ sa-sampayuttadhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhuviññānādīnaṃ indriyapaccayo hoti ti pure-jāte yeva sangahaṃ gacchati. Bāhiro indriyapaccayo nāma rūpajīvitindriyaṃ. Taṃ saha-jātānaṃ paccayo hontam<sup>3</sup> pi anupālamattavasena<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> hoti, na janakavasena ti indriyapaccayo va hoti. Evaṃ ime aṭṭha paccayā aññamaññaṃ pi sangahaṃ gacchanti ti veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upanissayapaccaye.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits sa-.

<sup>3</sup> So S. and B.

<sup>4</sup> S. anupālanamatta°.

Ayaṅ tāva aṭṭha paccayesu avasesānaṅ solāsannaṅ ceva tesañ yeva ca aṭṭhannaṅ aññamaññavasena sangahanayo. Idāni imesaṅ aṭṭhannaṅ paccayānaṅ ekekasmiṅ catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayesu ye ye sangahaṅ gacchanti, te te veditabbā. Tattha aṭṭhannaṅ tāva sabbapaṭṭhame ārammaṇapaccaye ārammaṇapaccayo va sangahaṅ gacchati, na sesā tevīsati. Dutiye saha-jāta-paccaye hetupaccayo, saha-jātādhipatipaccayo, saha-jāta-paccayo, aññamaññapaccayo, saha-jāta-nissayapaccayo, saha-jāta-kamma-paccayo, vipāka-paccayo, saha-jāta-āhāra-paccayo, saha-jāta-indriya-paccayo, jhāna-paccayo, magga-paccayo, sampayutta-paccayo, saha-jāta-vippayutta-paccayo, saha-jāta-atthipaccayo, saha-jāta-avigata-paccayo ti ime paṇṇa-rasa paccayā sangahaṅ gacchanti. Tatiye upanissayapaccaye adhipatibhūto ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇabhūto adhipatipaccayo, anantara - samantara - upanissaya - āsevanapaccayā, nānākhaṇiko balavakamma-paccayo, natthi-avigata-paccayo ti ime nava paccayā sangahaṅ gacchanti. Catutthe purejāta-paccaye purejāta-nissayapaccayo, purejāta-paccayo, purejāta-indriya-paccayo, purejāta-vippayutta-paccayo, purejāta-atthipaccayo, purejāta-avigata-paccayo ti ime cha paccayā sangahaṅ gacchanti. Pañcame pacchājāta-paccaye pacchājāta-paccayo, pacchājāta-vippayutta-paccayo, pacchājāta-atthipaccayo, pacchājāta-avigata-paccayo ti ime cattāro paccayā sangahaṅ gacchanti. Chatṭhe kamma-paccaye nānākhaṇika-kamma-paccayo va sangahito. Sattame āhārapaccaye kabalin-kārāhāravasen' eva āhārapaccayo āhāra-atthipaccayo āhāra-avigata-paccayo ti ime tayo paccayā sangahitā. Aṭṭhame indriya-paccaye rūpajīvitindriya-paccayo indriya-atthipaccayo indriya-avigata-paccayo ti ime tayo paccayā sangahaṅ gacchanti. Evaṅ imesaṅ aṭṭhannaṅ paccayānaṅ ekekasmiṅ ime c' ime ca paccayā sangahaṅ gatā ti ñatvā, ye yattha sangahaṅ gatā, te tassa gaṇanena gahitā va hontī ti veditabbā. Evaṅ sabbapaccaya-sangāhakānaṅ imesaṅ aṭṭhannaṅ paccayānaṅ vasena ekūnapaññāsāya pañhesu imasmiṅ paccanīye *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti ādayo ime paṇṇarasa pañhā uddharitvā vissajjitā tattha kusalo kusalassa, kusalo akusalassa, kusalo avyākatassa, kusalo kusala' avyākatassā ti kusalādikā cattāro pañhā.

Tathā akusalādikā. Avyākato pana avyākatassa, avyākato kusalassa, avyākato akusalassā ti avyākatādikā tayo. Kusalo ca avyākato ca kusalassa, tathā avyākatassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca akusalassa, tathā avyākatassā ti dumūlak' ek' āvasānā cattāro honti. Tesu paṭhame pañhe yehi paccayehi<sup>1</sup> bhavitabbaṅ, te sabbe sangahetvā tayo paccayā vuttā. Dutiye dve. Tatiye pañca. Catutthe eko va. Pañcame tayo. Chaṭṭhe dve. Sattame pañca. Aṭṭhame eko. Navame satta. Dasame tayo. Ekādasame tayo. Dvādasame dve. Terasame cattāro. Cuddasame dve. Pannarasame pi cattāro va te saha-jātapaccayenā ti avatvā saha-jātaṅ pacchā-jātan ti vuttā.

Tattha kāraṇaṅ parato vakkhāma.

Samāsato pan' ettha eko dve tayo cattāro pañca<sup>2</sup> sattā ti cha! eva paccayaparicchedā honti. Ayaṅ pañhavārassa paccaniye ukkaṭṭhavasena pañhaparicchedo ceva, te te paccaye sangahetvā dassitapaccayaparicchedo ca. Na-hetū-paccayā ti ādisu hi catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayapaccaniyesu ekapaccaniye pi ito uddhaṅ pañhā vā paccayā vā na labbhanti, heṭṭhā labbhanti, tasmā yesu pañhesu kusalo dhammo kusalassa avyākatassa ca dhammassa saha-jātapaccayena paccayo ti evaṅ eko va paccayo āgato. Tasmiṅ paccaye paṭikkhitte te pañhā parihāyanti. Yasmiṅ pana pañhe kusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo, upanissaya paccayena paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> evaṅ dve paccayā āgatā. Tattha na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṅ ekasmiṅ paccaye paṭikkhitte pi itarassa paccayassa vasena so pañho labbhat' eva. Tesu pana dvīsu pi paccayesu paṭikkhittesu so vāro pacchijjati. Evam eva yesu pañhesu tayo cattāro pañca satta vā labbhanti, tesu ṭhapetvā paṭikkhitte paccaye avasesānaṅ vasena te pañhā labbhanti yeva. Sabbesu pana paccayesu paṭikkhittesu sabbe pi te vārā pacchijjanti ti idam eva c' ettha lakkhaṇaṅ. Iminā lakkhaṇena ādito paṭṭhāya tesu tesu pañhesu sankhipitvā vuttanayānaṅ pabhedo ca tasmiṅ tasmiṅ paccaniye tesāṅ tesāṅ pañhānaṅ parihāni ca veditabbā. Tatrāyaṅ vitthārakathā. Paṭhame pañhe tāva tīhi paccayehi ekūnavīsati paccayā dassitā. Kathaṅ? Kusalo hi kusalassa pure-

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts cha.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 190.

jāta-pacchājāta-vipāka-vippayutteh' eva paccayo na hoti, sesehi visatīyā hoti, tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko va. Saha-jāte pana sabbasangāhikavasena pannaṇasa paccayā sangahaṇ gacchantī ti vuttā. Tesu hetupaccaye paṭikkhitte cuddasa honti. Kusalo pana kusalassa neva vipākapaccayo na vippayuttapaccayo ti te dve apanetvā sese dvādasa sandhāya saha-jātapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaṇ. Upanissayapaccaye pi sabbasangāhikavasena nava paccayā sangahaṇ gacchantī ti vuttā. Tesu adhipatibhūto ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇabhūto ca adhipatipaccayo ārammaṇūpanissayavasena upanissayam eva anupaviṭṭho. Kusalo pana kusalassa nānākhaṇīkakkammaṇapaccayo na hoti ti taṇ apanetvā sese cha sandhāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaṇ. Evaṇ paṭhamé pañhe tīhi paccayehi ekūnavīsati paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā. Tesu imasmiṇ hetupaccanīye<sup>1</sup> kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo ti dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaṇ katvā, taṇ paccavekkhatī, pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhatī ti evam ādinā ārammaṇapaccayādisu vuttanāyena' eva uddharitvā pāli dassetabbā. Ārammaṇapaccaye pana paṭikkhitte tassa vitthāraṇ apanetvā hetupaccayavitthāraṇ paṭikkhipitvā<sup>2</sup> sā yeva pāli dassetabbā. Sesapaccayapaṭikkhepesu pi es' eva nayo. Tasmiṇ pana paccaye paṭikkhitte ye vārā parihāyanti, te parato vakkhāma.

Dutiye pañhe pana dvīhi paccayehi tayo paccayā dassitā. Kahaṇ? Kusalo hi akusalassa anantarādivasena paccayā na hoti, tasmā te apanetvā ārammaṇūpanissayavasena sangahitaṇ ārammaṇādhipatiṇ ceva pakatūpanissayaṇ ca sandhāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaṇ. Tasmā suddho ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇādhipativasena adhipatipaccayo upanissayapaccayo ti dutiyapañhe dvīhi paccayehi ime tayo paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Tatiye pañhe pana pañcahi paccayehi aṭṭhārasa paccayā dassitā. Kahaṇ? Kusalo hi avyākatassa aññamañña-purejātāvasena vipāka-sampayuttehi yeva paccayo na hoti, sesehi ekūnavīsatiyā hoti. Tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko. Yasmā pana kusalo avyākatassa aññamañña-vipāka-sampayuttavasena paccayo na hoti, hetupaccayo paṭikkhitto,

<sup>1</sup> S. °paccaye.

<sup>2</sup> B. pakkhipitvā.



kammappaccayo visuṇ gahito, tasmā ime pañca apanetvā sahaajātena dasa paccayā dassitā. Upanissaye na heṭṭhā vuttesu chasu,<sup>1</sup> ṭhapetvā āsevanaṇ, sesā pañca pacchājāto eko va, tathā sahaajāta-nānākhaṇikavasena duvidho pi kammappaccayo ti evaṇ tatiyapañhe pañcahi paccayehi ime aṭṭhārassa paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

. Catutthe pañhe ekena pana paccayena dasa. Kathaṇ? Kusalo hi kusalāvyaikatassa sahaajāte vuttesu pannaarasasu aññaṃañña-vipāka-sampayutta - vippayuttehi paccayo na hoti, hetupaccayo paṭikkhitto. Iti ime pañca apanetvā sesā dasa paccayā ettha ekena, paccayena dassitā ti veditabbā. Yathā ca imesu kusalādikesu catusu, tathā akusalādikesu pi catusu pañhesu tehi tehi paccayehi te te yeva paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā. Tato parānaṇ avyākatādīnaṇ tiṇṇaṇ pañhānaṇ paṭhamapañhe sattahi paccayehi te vīsati paccayā dassitā. Kathaṇ? Avyākato hi avyākatassa catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Hetupaccaye pana paṭikkhitte tevīsati hoti, tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko va. Yasmā pan' ettha asahaajātānam pi sangahaṇatthaṇ āhāra-indriyapaccayā visuṇ gahitā, tasmā ime tayo apanetvā sahaajātena dvādasa paccayā dassitā. Upanissaye na heṭṭhā vuttā cha. Purejāto eko va. Tathā pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyapaccayā ti evam ettha sattahi paccayehi ime tevīsati paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā. .

Dutiye tihi paccayehi dvādasa dassitā. Kathaṇ? Ārammaṇapaccayo eko. Upanissayena pana ārammaṇūpanissayavasena ārammaṇādhipati-anantara-samanantara-natthivigatā upanissayapaccayo ti cha dassitā. Purejātena purejātanissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatā pañcā ti evam ettha tihi paccayehi ime dvādasa paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Tatiye pi es' eva nayo. Tato parānaṇ dumūlakānaṇ catunnaṇ pañhānaṇ paṭhamapañhe sahaajātapaccayena purejātapaccayenā ti avatvā, sahaajātaṇ purejātan ti vuttehi dvīhi nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena tayo paccayā dassitā. Kusalā hi khandhā vatthunā saddhiṇ ekato kusalassa paccayabhāvaṇ sādhamāṇā kiñcāpi sahaajātā, sahaajātapaccayo pana na honti, vatthu missakattā, tasmā tesāṇ sahaajātānaṇ nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṇ, vasena sahaajātan ti vuttaṇ. Vatthumhi pi

es' eva nayo. Tam pi hi kiñcā pi purejātaṅ, khandhamissa-kattā pana purejātapaccayo na hoti. Kevalaṅ purejātānaṅ nissayādīnaṅ vasena purejātan ti vuttaṅ. Dutiyapañhe saha-jātaṅ pacchājātaṅ āhāra-indriyan ti vuttehi catūhi pi saha-jāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena cattāro paccayā dassitā. Imasmiṅ hi vāre saha-jātapaccayo labbhati, pacchājātapaccayādayo na labbhanti. Pacchājātānaṅ pana āhāra-indriya-sankhātānaṅ ca atthi-avigatānaṅ vasen' etaṅ vuttaṅ. Kusalā hi khandhā avyākatā ca mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṅ saha-jātapaccayena nissayapaccayena atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti catudhā paccayā honti, pacchājātā pana kusalā tehi yeva bhūtehi saddhiṅ tesāṅ yeva upādā-rūpānaṅ atthi-avigatavasena paccayo. Kabaḷinkārāhāro pi pacchājātehi kusalehi saddhiṅ purejātassa kāyassa atthi-avigatavasen' eva paccayo. Rūpajivitindriyam pi pacchājātehi kusalehi saddhiṅ kaṭaṭṭā-rūpānaṅ atthi-avigatapaccayen' eva paccayo. Iti imaṅ catudhā paccayabhāvaṅ sandhāya saha-jātaṅ pacchājātaṅ āhāraṅ indriyan ti idaṅ vuttaṅ. Pacchājāta-āhāra-indriya-paccayā paṇ' ettha na labbhanti yeva. Parato akusalamissakapañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo ti evam ettha tesu tesu pañhesu sankhipitvā vuttapaccayānaṅ pabhedo veditabbo. Tasmiṅ tasmiṅ pana paccaye tesāṅ tesāṅ pañhānaṅ parihānāparihāniṅ parato āvikarissāmā ti.

*Paccayuddhārassa atthavannaṇā samattā.*

Idani ete *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassā* ti ādayo anulomavasena pannarasa vārā dassitā. Yasmā paccanīye pi ete yeva, na ito uddhaṅ, heṭṭhā pana honti, tasmā yassa yassa paccayassa paccanīye ye ye vārā labbhanti, te te ādito paṭṭhāya gaṇanāvasena dassetuṅ, *na-hetuyā pannarasā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi āradhaṅ.

Tattha *na-hetuyā* sabbesamī pi yathā-dassitānaṅ paccayānaṅ vasena pannarasa labbhanti. Na-ārammaṇe saha-jāte hetupaccayo pavisati. Tasmiṅ tasmiṅ vāre suddho ārammaṇapaccayo parihāyati. Sesapaccayavasena te vārā vissajjanaṅ labhanti. Yathā ca *na-ārammaṇe*, evaṅ sesesu pi. Saha-jāte hetupaccayo pavisati. Tasmiṅ tasmiṅ ca vāre upanissa-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 191.

yena anantare ti evaṇ paccaniyato t̥hitā paccayā parihāyanti. Avasesapaccayavasena te te vārā vissajjanaṇ labhanti. Na-sahajāto pana kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca, akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca, kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammo kusalassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammo akusalassā ti ime cattāro vārā parihāyanti. Etesaṇ hi purimesu dvīsu sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti ekādasannaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena eko va paccayasangaho vutto. Te tasmiṇ paṭikkhitte aññenākarena vissajjanaṇ na labhanti. Pacchimesu dvīsu nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccaye sandhāya sahajātaṇ purejātan ti vuttaṇ. Te sahajāte paṭikkhitte avasesānaṇ hetu-ādīnaṇ ca purejātānaṇ ceva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena vissajjanaṇ na labhanti, tasmā ime cattāro pi vārā parihāyanti. Avasesānaṇ vasena ekādasā ti vuttaṇ. Tattha siyā tathā hetumhi paṭikkhitte sesānaṇ adhipati ādīnaṇ vasena te vārā laddhā, evaṇ sahajāte paṭikkhitte avasesānaṇ hetu-ādīnaṇ vasena kasmā na labbhanti ti? Nippadesattā. Hetu-ādayo hi sahajātānaṇ ekadesamattato sappadesā, tasmā tesu paṭikkhittesu aññesaṇ vasena te vārā labbhanti. Sahajāto pana nippadeso sabbe pi hetu-ādayo gaṇhāti, tasmā tasmiṇ paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te paṭikkhittā honti. Na hi asahajātā hetupaccayādayo nāma atthi, iti sahajātassa nippadesattā tasmiṇ paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te ubho pi vārā na labbhanti. Sahajātaṇ purejātan ti vissajjitavāresu pana kiñcāpi sahajātapaccayo yeva natthi, yasmā pan' ettha sahajātā va arūpakkhandhā nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena paccayā.<sup>1</sup> Sahajāte ca paṭikkhitte ekantena sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatā paṭikkhittā honti, tasmā tassa paṭikkhittattā te pi vārā na labbhanti ti. Evaṇ sabbathā p' ettha ime cattāro vārā parihāyanti. Avasesānaṇ yeva vasena ekādasā ti vuttaṇ. Na-aññamañña-na-nissaya-na-sampayuttesu<sup>2</sup> pi te yeva vārā parihāyanti. Kasmā? Sahajātagahitattā. Yath' eva hi arūpadhamabhūto sahajātapaccayo nippadesena cattāro arūpakkhandhe gaṇhāti, tathā aññamañña-nissayasampayuttā pi ti sahajātagahitattā etesu pi paṭikkhittesu te vārā na labbhanti ti veditabbā. Tena vuttaṇ na-aññamaññe ekādasā, na-nissaye ekādasā, na-sampayutte ekādasā ti. Tattha siyā kiñ-

<sup>1</sup> S. °avigatapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>2</sup> B. °na-sampayutte.

cāpi ime avisesena kusalādibhedānaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ saṅgāhakattā saha-jātagahitā, kusalo pana kusalāvyākatassa, ṭhapetvā saha-jātapaccayaṃ, aññathā paccayo va na hoti, tasmā tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyatu, kusalo pana kusalāvyākatānaṃ neva aññamaññapaccayo hoti, tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro kasmā parihāyati ti? Aññamaññapaccayadhammavasena pavattisambhāvato.<sup>1</sup> Yath' eva hi kusalāvyākatā kusalassa saha-jātapaccayā<sup>2</sup> va na honti. Saha-jātagadhammavasena<sup>3</sup> pana nissayapaccayādihi pavattisambhāvato<sup>4</sup> tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati, evam idhā pi aññamaññapaccayadhammavasena saha-jātādihi pavattisambhāvato<sup>4</sup> tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati. *Na-aññamaññapaccayena paccayo* ti padassa hi ayam attho: ye dhammā aññamaññapaccayasangahitaṃ gatā, na tehi paccayehi<sup>5</sup> kusalo ca kusalāvyākatānaṃ saha-jātādivasena paccayo honto' aññamaññapaccayadhammeh' eva paccayo hoti, tasmā tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati. Yathā ca so vāro, tathā sesā pi tayo ti cattāro pi te vārā parihāyanti. *Na-nissaye ekādasā* ti etthā pi yasmā tesāṃ vārānaṃ ekantena saha-jātagadhammā va nissayabhūtā, tasmā nissaye paṭikkhitte parihāyanti. *Na-purejāte terasā* ti saha-jātagaṃ purejātagaṃ ti vuttavissajjane dvimūlake dve apanetvā terasa. Yathā hi te saha-jāte paṭikkhitte purejātānaṃ yeva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena vissajjanaṃ na labhanti, tathā purejāte pi paṭikkhitte saha-jātānaṃ yeva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena vissajjanaṃ labhanti, tasmā te apanetvā *terasā* ti veditabbā. *Na-pacchājāte pannarasā* ti etthā pacchājātagapaccayena paccayo ti saha-jātagaṃ pacchājātagaṃ āhāraṃ indriyaṃ ti vā āgataṭṭhānesu, ṭhapetvā pacchājātagaṃ, avasesavasena<sup>6</sup> pi te pañhā labbhanti, tasmā pannaras' eva vuttā. Na-kamme ti ādisu yasmā kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggā pi kusalādibhedānaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ ekadeso va, tasmā, ṭhapetvā te dhamme, avasesadhammavasena saha-jātagadhammā paccayā honti ti ekam pi pañhavissajjanaṃ na parihīnaṃ. *Na-sampayutte*<sup>6</sup> *ekā dasā* ti yasmā tesu catusu vāresu sampayuttadhammā

<sup>1</sup> Bm. sabbhāvato.

<sup>3</sup> S. Saha-jātagapaccaya°.

<sup>5</sup> B. na te hi paccayo.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. paccayo.

<sup>4</sup> B. °sabbhāvato.

<sup>6</sup> B. Sampayutte.

sahajātādi paccayena paccayo honti; tasmā sampayuttapaccayapaṭikkhepena te yeva vārā parihāyantī ti veditabbā. *Na-vippayutte navā* ti dumūlaka-ekāvasānā<sup>1</sup> cattāro ekamūlakādūkāvāsānā dve cā ti ime cha vārā ekantena vippayuttapaccayadhammehi yuttā. Te hi sahajātādivasena paccayā<sup>2</sup> honti, tasmā vippayutte paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te parihāyantī ti nav' eva labbhanti. Tena vuttaṇṇa-vippayutte navā ti. No-atthi-no-avigatesu pi te yeva veditabbā. Ekantena hi te vārā atthi-avigatapaccayadhammayuttā,<sup>3</sup> tasmā te tesu paṭikkhepe parihāyanti. Ye pi labbhanti, tesu ārammaṇavasena anantarādi vasena vā vissajjanāni katabbāni. Sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyabhedato pañcannaṇṇa atthi-avigatānaṇṇa vippayuttadhammānaṇṇa vā vasena na kātabbāni ti.

Evaṇ paccaniye laddhavāre gaṇanato dassetvā, idāni dumūlakādivasena paccayagaṇanaṇṇa dassetuṇṇa na-hetupaccayā *na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti ādi āraddhaṇṇa.<sup>4</sup>

Tattha na-hetumūlakadukesu atirekagaṇano ūnagaṇanena saddhiṇṇa yojito ūnagaṇano va hoti. Timūlakeṇa *upanissaye terasā* ti kusalo akusalassa, akusalo kusalassā ti dve vārā parihāyanti. Kasmā? Na-ārammanena saddhiṇṇa na-upanissayassa ghaṭitattā. Ārammaṇavasena hi upanissayavasena ca imesaṇṇa pavatti. Tañ ca ubhayaṇṇa paṭikkhittaṇṇa. Ārammaṇādhipati ca ārammaṇūpanissayagahaṇanena gahito hoti yeva. Cha mūlake pi *na-upanissaye terasā* ti te yeva terasa. Sattamūlake pana *na-upanissaye sattā* ti na-sahajātena saddhiṇṇa ghaṭitattā tattha parihīne hi<sup>5</sup> catūhi saddhiṇṇa kusalo kusalassa, kusalo akusalassa, akusalo akusalassa, akusalo kusalassā ti ime anantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissayavasena pavattamānā cattāro ti aṭṭha parihāyanti, tasmā avasesānaṇṇa vasena sattā ti vuttaṇṇa. *Na-purejāte ekādasā* ti na-sahajātena saddhiṇṇa ghaṭitattā ekādasā. *Na-pacchājāte navā* ti tesu ekādasasu sahajātaṇṇa pacchājātaṇṇa āhāraṇṇa indriyaṇṇa ti uddhāvissajjanesu dumūlake avyākataṇṇa te vāre apanetvā tehi sahajāte paṭikkhitte pi pacchājātavasena āparihīnā. Sahajātena pana saddhiṇṇa pacchājāte paṭikkhitte parihāyantī ti sesānaṇṇa

<sup>1</sup> S. dukāvasānā.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccayo.

<sup>3</sup> S. °dhammesu yuttā.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 191.

<sup>5</sup> S. parihīno tehi.

vasena navā ti vuttaṇ. Aṭṭhamūlake *na-nissaye ekādasā* ti sabbhaṇ heṭṭhā vuttasadisam eva. Navamūlake *na-upanissaye pañcā* ti kusalādayo avyākatantā<sup>1</sup> tayo, dumūlakā avyākatantā dve cā ti pañca. Tesu nānākhaṇikakamma-āhāra-rūpajīvitindriya-pacchājātadhamavasena vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ. Dasamūlake *na-purejāte pañcā* ti ādisu pi te yeva na-pacchājāte tīṇi ti pacchājātavasena labbhamāne dumūlake avyākatante<sup>2</sup> dve apanetvā avasesā. Na-vippayutte pi te yeva tayo.<sup>3</sup> *No-atthiyā dve* ti nānākhaṇikakammavasena kusalaṇ ca akusalaṇ ca kaṭattā-rūpassa. Vipākaṇ pan' ettha na-upanissayena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā na labbhati. Ekādasamūlake heṭṭhā vuttasadisā va gaṇanā. Dvādasamūlake *na-kamme ekan* ti avyākatena avyākataṇ. Tattha ca āhāra-indriyavasena vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ. Terasamūlakādisu pi sabbattha ekan ti āgataṭṭhāne idam eva gahetabbaṇ. Na-āhāre pana indriyavasena vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ. Na-indriye āhāravasena cuddasamūlakādisu na-kammena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā no-atthi-no-avigatā na labbhanti ti na vuttā. Na-āhārapaccayā na-jhānapaccayā ti na-indriyaṇ apanetvā vuttaṇ, tasmā tattha indriyavasena ekaṇ veditabbaṇ. Na-vipākapaccayā na-indriyapaccayā ti na-āhārapaccayaṇ apanetvā vuttaṇ, tasmā tattha āhāravasena ekaṇ veditabbaṇ. Imesu pana dvīsu paccanīyato ṭhitesu gaṇanā nāma natthi, tasmā ekato na dassitā ti.

*Na-hetumūlakaṇ nitṭhitaṇ.*

Na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu pi pannarasa, terasa, ekādasā, navā ti<sup>4</sup> sabbadukesu cattāro va mūlagaṇanaparicchedā. Tikādisu pana bahupaccayasamāyoge itarāni pi satta pañca tīṇi dve ekan ti paricchinnaṇaṇāni vissajjanaṇi labbhanti yeva. Tesu yesaṇ paccayānaṇ samāyoge yaṇ yaṇ labbhati, taṇ taṇ heṭṭhā vuttanayena sādhukaṇ sallakkhetvā uddharitabbaṇ. Sabbesu c' etesu na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu na-ārammaṇādīni padāni atikkantena na-hetupadena<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ paṭhamaṇ sambandhitvā<sup>6</sup> va cakkāni katāni. Yasmā pana

<sup>1</sup> S. avyākatāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. avyākataṇ te.

<sup>3</sup> S. tīṇi.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 193.

<sup>5</sup> B. atikkantena hetu°.

<sup>6</sup> B. bandhitvā.

tāni na-hetumūlake vuttasadisān' eva honti, tasmā vitthārena adassetvā sankhepaṇ katvā dassitāni. Tattha yathā na-hetumūlake na-ārammaṇa-na-upanissayā visuṇ [visuṇ]<sup>1</sup> pannarasa vāre labhantā pi samāyoge terasa labhiṇsu, evaṇ sabbattha terasa yeva labhanti. Yāthā ca na-ārammaṇa-na-sahajātehi saddhiṇ na-upanissaye satta vārā honti, evaṇ na-upanissaya-na-ārammaṇehi saddhiṇ na-sahajāte pi satta. Na-nissayapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā na-pacchājāte tīṇi ti kusalādīni avyākatantāni. Tesu kaṭattā-rūpaṇ ca āhārasamuttāhānaṇ ca paccayuppannaṇ. Na-āhāra-na-indriyamūlakesu catukkesu na-kamme na saddhiṇ aghaṭitattā na-hetumūlake viya ekantena [na]<sup>2</sup> labbhanti. Na-indriyamūlake, na-upanissaye ca na-purejāte ca ṭhapetvā, na-āhāre tīṇi ti kātābbaṇ ti na-indriyapaccayato paṭṭhāya ime dve paccaye ghaṭetvā na-indriyapaccayā . . . pe . . . na-upanissayapaccayā na-āhāre tīṇi. Na-indriyapaccayā . . . pe . . . na-purejātapaccayā na-āhāre tīṇi ti evaṇ imehi paccayehi saddhiṇ na-āhārapaccaye ca gaṇanā kātabbā ti attho. Tattha tīṇi ti kusalādīn' eva avyākatassa. Tattha kusalākusalā kāṭattā rūpanaṇ purejātassa ca kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena. Avyākatā pana citta-cetasikā pacchājātapaccayen' evā ti imeṇa vasena tīṇi vissajjanāni veditabbāni. Parato pana na-pacchājātena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā na-āhāre dve ti vuttaṇ.<sup>3</sup> Tattha kaṭattā rūpavasena kusalaṇ avyākatassa, tathā akusalan ti ettakam eva labbhati. Āhārassa pana paṭikkhitattā kabalīnkārāhāro atthi-avigatavasenaṇ pi paccayabhāvaṇ na labbhati. Na-vippayuttamūlakassa catu-mūlakena upanissaye pañcā ti kusalo saha-jātakusalassa. Kusalo kaṭattā rūpasankhātassa avyākatassa, akusalo saha-jāta-akusalassa, tathā kaṭattā-rūpasaṅkhātassa avyākatassa, avyākato saha-jāta-avyākatassā ti evaṇ pañca. Na-vippayuttapaccayā . . . pe . . . na-upanissaye tīṇi ti heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kusalādayo tayo avyākatassa. No-atthipaccayā na hetuyā navā ti<sup>4</sup> na-hetupaccayā no-atthiyā vuttānam eva. Sabbe pi hi ekamūlak' ekāvasānā anantarapakatūpanissayavasena labbhanti. Na-ārammaṇe navā ti pi te yeva na-ārammaṇe ṭhatvā na-upanissaye dve kātabbā. Yāva nissayam pi ti

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. omits.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 198.<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 199.

no-atthimūlake naye no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṇ cakkabandhagamanena na-ārammaṇapaccaye ṭhatvā imehi vā tihi ito paresu na-adhipati-ādisu aññataraññatarena vā saddhiṇ yāva nissayapaccayaṇ pāpunāti tāva ṭhatvā na-upanissaye dve vissajjanāni katabbāni ti attho. Evaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ ṭhapetvā puna na-ārammaṇato paṭṭhāya yāva na-nissayā satta paccaye gahetvā *na-upanissaye dve* ti āha. Tattha no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-upanissaye dve, no-atthipaccayā na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-adhipatipaccayā na-upanissaye dve ti evaṇ na-ārammaṇato purima-pacchimehi na-nissaya-pariyosānehi<sup>1</sup> sabbapadehi saddhiṇ yojānā katabbā. Dve ti pan' ettha kusalo avyākatassa, akusalo avyākatassā ti nānākhanikakammavasena kaṭattā-rūpassa paccayavasena veditabbāni. Na-upanissayapadena saddhiṇ na-purejātādisu sabbattha dve. Kammapaccayo pan' ettha na gahito, tasmiṇ hi gahite te pi dve vārā chijjanti vissajjanam eva na labbhati. Evaṇ yena yena saddhiṇ yassa yassa saṅsandane yaṇ labbhati yañ ca parihāyati, taṇ sabbaṇ sādhukaṇ salla-khetvā sabbapaccanīyesu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

*Paccanīyaṇ nitthitaṇ.*

[*Anulomapaccanīyaṇ.*]

Anulomapaccanīye *hetupaccayā satta, ārammaṇe navā* ti evaṇ Anulome,<sup>2</sup> *na-hetuyā pannarasā, na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti evaṇ Paccanīye ca<sup>3</sup> laddhagaṇanesu paccayesu yo paccayo anulomato ṭhito, tassa anulome laddhavārehi saddhiṇ ye paccanīyato ṭhitassa paccanīye laddhavāresu sadisavārā tesāṇ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Anulomasmiṇ hi hetupaccaye *hetuyā sattā* ti satta vārā laddhā. Paccanīye na-ārammaṇapaccaye na-ārammaṇe pannarasā ti pannarasa laddhā. Tesu ye hetuyā satta vuttā, tehi saddhiṇ na-ārammaṇe vuttesu pannarasasu kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvvyākatassa, akusalo akusalassa, avyākatassa, akusalāvvyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti ime satta sadisā. Te sandhāya *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe sattā* ti vuttaṇ.<sup>4</sup> *Na-adhipatiyā sattā* ti ādisu pi

<sup>1</sup> B. Bm. *om it na-*.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 180.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 191.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 200.



es' eva nayo. Na-sahajātassa pana hetupaccayassa abhāvā na-sahajāte eko pi na labbhate, tasmā tena saddhiṃ yojanā na katā. Na-aññamaññe kusalādayo tayo rūpavyākatassa labbhanti, te sandhāya tīnī ti vuttaṃ. Tathā na-sampayutte, Na-vippayutte pana kusalaṃ kusalassa, akusalaṃ akusalassa, avyākataṃ avyākatassā ti arūpadhammavasena tīni vedittabbā. Na-nissaya-no-atthi-no-vigatā na-sahajāto viya na labbhanti yevā ti tehi pi saddhiṃ yojanā na katā. Evam ettha satta tīnī ti dve yeva gaṇanaparicchēdā. Tesāṃ vasena ūnataragananena saddhiṃ atirekagananassa pi gaṇanaṃ parihāpetvā paccayaghaṭanesu gaṇanā vedittabbā.

Tattha *hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti na-ārammane sattā* ti kusalo dhammo kusalassa, dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayena paccayo na-ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Kusalā hetusampayuttakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khandhānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayena paccayo na-ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti iminā nayena satta vārā uddharitabbā. *Na-adhipatiyā sattā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Dutiye ghaṭane aññamaññassa pavitṭhattā, ṭhapetvā na-sampayuttaṃ, sesesu tīnī ti vuttaṃ. Na-sampayutte pana aññamañña-vippayuttaṃ paṭisandhi-nāmarūpaṃ sandhāya ekaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Aññamañña-paccayo c' ettha anulomaghaṭane pavitṭhattā paccanīyato na labbhati, tasmā na-aññamaññe ti na vuttaṃ. Yathā c' ettha, evaṃ sesaghaṭanesu pi pavitṭhapaccayā paccanīyato na labbhanti ti na vuttā.

Tatiyaghaṭane sampayuttassa pavitṭhattā sabbattha tīni yeva.

Catutthaghaṭane vippayuttassa pavitṭhattā tīnī ti kusalādini cittasamutṭhānarūpassa.

Pañcame vipākassa pavitṭhattā sabbattha ekaṃ avyākataṃ tena avyākataṃ. Ito paresu pi vipākasampayuttesu es' eva nayo.

*Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti na-ārammane cattārī* ti<sup>2</sup> kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalavyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti imesaṃ vasena vedittabbāni Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. hetū°.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 201.

*Na-aññamaññe dve* ti kusalā-avyākataṣṣa, tathā avyākato. Parato pi dvīsu es' eva nayo.

Iminā upāyena sabbaghaṭanesu labbhamānavasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Sabbāni pi c' etāni imasmiṇ anulomapaccaniye saha-jātavasena ceva pakinnakavasena ca pannarasādhikāni cattāri ghaṭanasatāni vuttāni. Tesu tasmiṇ tasmiṇ ghaṭane ye anulomato t̥hitā paccayā, tesañ eko pi paccaniyato na labbhati. Hetumūlake c' ettha paṭhame ghaṭane anulomato pañcannaṇ paccayānaṇ t̥hitattā paccaniyato ekūnavīsati paccayā āgatā. Evaṇ sesesu pi anulomato t̥hitā va sesā paccaniyato āgatā. Anulomato c' ettha bahusu pi t̥hitesu paccaniyato ekeko va āgato ti veditabbā. Yaṭhā ca hetumūlake evañ ārammaṇādīmūlakesu pi sabbam etaṇ vidhānaṇ yathānurūpato<sup>1</sup> veditabbanti.

*Anuloma-paccaniyaṇ nitt̥hitaṇ.*

[*Paccaniyānulomaṇ.*]

Paccaniyānulome pi *hetuyā satta*, ārammaṇe navā ti evañ Anulome, *na-hetuyā pannarasa*, *na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti evañ Paccaniye ca laddhagaṇanesu paccayesu yo paccaniyato t̥hito, tassa paccaniyato laddhavāresu ye anulomato t̥hitassa anulomato laddhavārehi sadisā vārā, tesañ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Paccaniyasmiṇ hi na-hetupaccaye *na-hetuyā pannarasā* ti pannarasa vārā laddhā.

Anulome ārammaṇapaccaye ārammaṇe navā ti nava vārā laddhā. Tattha yena hetuyā pannarasa vuttā, tesu ye vārā ārammaṇe vuttehi navahi sadisā, tesañ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Tattha ye ārammaṇe nava vuttā, tenā hetuyā vuttesu pannarasasu kusalo kusalākusalāvyaṅkatānaṇ, akusalo akusala kusalāvyaṅkatānaṇ, avyākato avyākata-kusalā-kusalānan ti imehi navahi sadisā, te sandhāya *na-hetuyā ārammaṇe navā* ti vuttaṇ.<sup>2</sup> *Adhipatiyā dasā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Ārammaṇādīnaṇ hi anulomagaṇanāya ye vārā vuttā, na-hetupaccayena saddhiṇ saṅsandane pi te sabbe labbhanti ti veditabbā. Kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa na-hetupaccayena paccayo, ārammaṇapaccayena

<sup>1</sup> S. yathānulomato anurūpato.

<sup>2</sup> *Above*, p. 222.

paccayo: *dānaṃ datvā, sīlaṃ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṃ katvā, taṃ paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati* ti iminā upāyena tesāṃ pāli uddharitabbā. *Na-hetupaccayā adhipatīyā [dasā]*<sup>1</sup> ti ettha, ṭhapetvā vīmaṅsādhipatiṃ, sesādhipativasena anulomavibhange āgatavārā uddharitabbā. Evam ettha nava, dasa, satta, tīni, terasa, ekan ti cha gaṇanaparicchedā; tesāṃ vasena ūnataragaṇanena saddhiṃ atirekagaṇanassā pi gaṇanaṃ parihāpetvā na-hetumūlakādīnaṃ nayānaṃ timūlakādisu sabbasaṅsandanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Idaṃ tāva sādharmaṇalakkhaṇaṃ; na paṇ' etaṃ sabbasaṅsandanesu gacchati. Yehi pana paccayehi saddhiṃ yesāṃ paccayānaṃ saṅsandane ye vārā virujjhanti, te apanetvā avasesānaṃ vasena p' ettha gaṇanā veditabbā. *Na-hetupaccayā, na-ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatīyā sattā* ti ettha hi kusalo akusallassa, avyākato kusalassa, akusalassā ti ime ārammaṇadhipativasena labbhamānā tayo vārā virujjhanti. Kasmā? *Na-ārammaṇapaccayā* ti vuttattā, tasmā te apanetvā saha-jātādhipati nayan' ev' ettha kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, akusalo akusalassa, avyākatassa, akusalāvyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti satta vārā veditabbā. Te pi na-hetupaccayā ti vacanato, ṭhapetvā vīmaṅsādhipatiṃ, sesādhipatīnaṃ vasena. Evaṃ sabbattha ūnataragaṇanapaccayavasena avirujjhamānagaṇanavasena ca gaṇanā veditabbā. Yesu paccayesu paccanīyato ṭhitesu ye anulomato na tiṭṭhanti, te pi veditabbā; seyyathidaṃ: anantarapaccanīyato ṭhite samanantarāsevana-natthi-vigatā anulomato na tiṭṭhanti, saha-jāte paccanīyato ṭhite hetu-aññamañña-vipākajhāna-magga-sampayuttā anulomato na<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhanti. Nissaye paccanīyato ṭhite vatthupurejāto anulomato na tiṭṭhati. Āhāre vā indriye vā paccanīyato ṭhite hetu-aññamañña-<sup>3</sup> vipāka-<sup>3</sup>jhāna-magga-sampayuttā anulomato tiṭṭhanti. Ārammaṇe pana paccanīyato ṭhite adhipati-upanissayā anulomato tiṭṭhanti. Ārammaṇādhipati ārammaṇūpanissayā pana na labbhanti. Iminā upāyena sabbattha yaṃ labbhati, yaṅ ca na labbhati, taṃ jānitvā labbhamānavasena vārā uddharitabbā. Tattha sabbesu pi timūlakādisu *anantare sattā* ti ādayo dumūlake laddhavārā yeva. Satta mūlakādisu pana *na-saha-*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits na.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

*jātapaccayā nissaye tīṇī* ti<sup>1</sup> purejātavasena vatthunissaye tīṇī. *Kamme dve nānākhaṇikavasen'* eva. *Āhāre ekaṇ* kabaḷinkā-rāhāravasena. *Indriye ekaṇ* cha rūpindriyavasena. Kamena gantvā *vip̐payutte tīṇī* ti kusalādinaṇ avyākatantāni pacchājātavasena atthi-avigatesu *pañcā* ti tāni ceva tīṇi kusalāvyākatā avyākatassa, akusalāvyākatā avyākatassā ti imāni ca dve pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyavasenā ti. Pacchājātapaccayassa paccanikabhāvato paṭṭhāya pana atthi-avigatesu *ekaṇ* ti avyākato avyākatassa āhāra-indriyavasena. Na-āhāre gahite na-indriyapaccayā ti<sup>2</sup> gahetabbaṇ. Tathā na-indriyo gahite āhārapaccayā ti. Kasmā? Dvīsu ekato gahitesu gaṇetabbavārassa abhāvato jhāna-maggādisu pi paccanikato ṭhitesu āhārato vā indriyato vā ekaṇ anulomaṇ akatvā va avasāne *indriye ekaṇ, atthiyā ekaṇ, avigate ekaṇ; āhāre ekaṇ, atthiyā ekaṇ, avigate ekaṇ* ti vuttaṇ. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā ti.

*Na-hetumūlakaṇ nīṭṭhitaṇ.*

Na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu na-aññamaññamūlake *na-añña-maññapaccayā hetuyā tīṇī* ti<sup>3</sup> akusalādīni cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ adhipatīyā atṭhā ti adhipatīyā vuttesu dasasu kusalo kusalāvyākatassa, akusalo akusalāvyākatassā ti dve apantvā sesāni atṭha.

*Sahajāte pañcā* ti hetuyā vuttehi tīhi saddhiṇ kusalo ca avyākato ca avyākatassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca avyākatassā ti ime dve.

*Nissaye sattā* ti imehi pañcahi saddhiṇ avyākato kusalassa, avyākato akusalassā ti ime dve vatthivasena.

*Kamme tīṇī* ti hetuyā vuttān' eva sesatikesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Adhipatīyā tīṇī* ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

Na-āhāramūlake *aññamaññe tīṇī* ti,<sup>4</sup> ṭhapetvā āhāre, sesa-cetasikavasena veditabbāni. Yathā ca heṭṭhā, tathā idhā pi na-āhāra-na-indriyesu ekekam eva gahitaṇ, na dve ekato.

*Na-sampayuttapaccayā hetuyā tīṇī* ti heṭṭhā na-aññamaññe vuttān' eva.

*Adhipatīyā atṭhā* ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

Na-vip̐payuttamūlake *kamme pañcā* ti<sup>5</sup> kusalādi cetanā saha-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 223.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts na.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 224.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 227.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 228.

jātakusalādīnaṃ nānākhaṇikā kusalākusalā cetanā vipākaṇaṃ kammasamuṭṭhānarupassā ti evaṃ pañca.

Āhāra-indriyesu tīṇi saha-jātasadisāni.

Jhāna-maggādisu tīṇi hetusadisāni.

No-atthimūlake yasmā hetu no-atthi nāma na hoti, niyamato atthi yeva, tasmā taṃ agahetvā *na-ārammaṇe navā* ti vuttaṃ. Yathā ca hetu, tathā aññe pi atthi paccayalakkhaṇayuttā ettha anulomato na tiṭṭhanti. *Kamme dve* ti idaṃ pana nānākhaṇikakammavasena vuttaṃ. Paccanīyato sabbe labbhanti.

Yaṃ pana anulomato labbhamānam pi agahetvā tato purataraṃ paccayā paccanīyato gayhanti. So pacchā yojanaṃ labhati. Ten' ev' ettha *no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . no-avigatapaccayā kamme dve* ti vuttaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Kasmā pan' esa sakaṭṭhāne yeva gahito ti? Yasmā avasesesu sabbesu pi paccanīyato ṭhitesu eko va anulomato labbhanti. Idaṃ hi imasmiṃ paccayānulome lakkhaṇaṃ. So sabbesu paccanīyato ṭhitesu eko va anulomato labbhanti, so pacchā vuccatī ti.

*No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . no-avigatapaccayā upanissaye navā* ti ettha pi es' eva nayo. Idaṃ pana pakatūpanissayavasena vuttaṃ. Iminā upāyena sabbattha labbhamānaṃ, alabbhamānaṃ pure vuttaṃ pacchā vuttaṃ ca veditabban ti.

*Pañhavārassa paccanīyānulomaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.*

*Nīṭṭhitā ca Kusallatikapatthānassa vaṇṇanā.*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 229.



Pali Text Society

---

# TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA

OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

PART III.

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA (*concluded*), TOGETHER WITH A  
DIGEST OF THE FIVE OTHER PAṬṬHĀNAS

AND

THE COMMENTARY (*concluded*)

EDITED BY

MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1923

Dx h. 63

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN



## EDITORIAL NOTE

HERE ends the long work. Our edition of the text tails off in a way worthy of Buddhaghosa's own method in his Commentaries, as may be seen in the Commentary to this text. The Editorial condensation exercised in the latter is less drastic than that employed in the Siamese edition of the Tipitaka. There nothing whatever of the Tikapaṭṭhāna after the Vipākattika has been published, whether through lack of time (this was an element in the conditions of production),<sup>1</sup> or of financial wherewithal, or of patience, does not appear. That there will be found some to demur at the excisions may well be. But I judged that neither student, not editor, nor Pali Text Society, could in decency be expected to expend another grain of energy over the work.

The Commentary has not been condensed by a word. But then it could hardly have petered out more swiftly than it does. And I felt I could have shaken Buddhaghosa by the hand (with Western effrontery) when I came upon these words (p. 351, last paragraph): "The Book of the Paṭṭhāna as text is infinite, immeasurable. To one who would say: 'I will comment on its meaning step by step,' life would not suffice however excessively long it were." He is, as we should expect, not disposed to go further and say, it would be waste of time even if so well-disposed a commentator could have lived long enough. That is for us to say. And if we do not feel it, then are we only fit to live in the little old bygone world of Buddhaghosa. It was perhaps a wonderful piece of wordy architectonic in the days of the Porāṇā—those

<sup>1</sup> R. C. Chalmers in J.R.A.S., 1898, 4 f.

ancestral teachers who built it up, perhaps without writing, but a good while, I am disposed to think, after the time of Asoka and the Council of Patna. (Else would the Kathāvattu be the seventh and last book, and not the Paṭṭhāna.) But it has been handed down in the Buddhist monkish world of the Theravāda bolstered up by the cloudy rhetoric of praise bestowed on it by Buddhaghosa in the Atthasālinī,<sup>1</sup> and also by the profound ignorance of its contents in all but here and there a few eminent monastics like the venerable Ledi Mahāthera of our day. Now, at any rate, anyone among us who knows a little Pali can walk up and inspect what is on the pedestal.

The special relation of the plan of the Paṭṭhāna to the Abhidhamma-mātikā (given at the beginning of the Dhammasaṅgani), the much more ancient digest or heads of discourse alluded to in the Vinaya, the allusion to two or three of the (twenty-four) paccayas in the Kathāvattu—these will make the existence of a roman letter edition of no small interest to the historical inquirer.

Beyond this I would here only point out that the quite interesting psychological term *bhavanga* is first met with, as a working tool, in the Tikapaṭṭhāna. It occurs once in the Anguttara in a category of four dhammas (ii, 79)—*rūpangaṇ*, *vedanangaṇ*, *saññangaṇ*, *bhavangaṇ*—and is paraphrased in the Commentary as *attabhāvo*. In the Sumangala-Vilāsini and Sammoha-Vinodanī,<sup>2</sup> the writer refers *bhavanga* to the *uppatti-bhava*—that is, to that automatic flux or continuum of our vital experience which is due to our past karma, as distinct from the *kammabhava*, or that which we put into our lives as fresh contribution in this life.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P. 13 f., cf. *Expositor*, p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Sum. V. i, 194; Sam. V. 356.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. S.Z.A. in *Compendium*, 262, and on *bhavanga* cf. *Index, op. cit.*

*Editorial Note*

v

The Index was compiled by Mrs. Helen Stede, after some delay due to ill health. Its contents refer to the whole of the Paṭṭhāna, including the portion of the Dukapaṭṭhāna published in 1908, and also to the whole of the Commentary.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY,  
*March, 1928.*



## CONTENTS

### TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA:

	PAGE
PART III.—II. VEDANĀTTIKAṆ - - -	317
III. VIPĀKATTIKAṆ - - -	328
IV. UPĀDIṆṆATTIKAṆ - - -	331
V.—XXII. THE REMAINING TIKAS -	333
DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA - - -	336
DUKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA - - -	340
TIKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA - - -	341
TIKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA - - -	342
DUKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA - - -	343

### BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY (*concluded*):

VEDANĀTTIKAPAṬṬHĀNASSA VAṆṆANĀ -	345
VIPĀKATTIKA-VAṆṆANĀ - - -	350
UPĀDIṆṆUPĀDĀNIYATTIKA-VAṆṆANĀ -	352
SESATTIKĀNI - - -	353
DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	356
DUKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	358
TIKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	360
TIKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	361
DUKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	362
NIGAMANANṆ - - -	363

INDEX - - - - -	371
-----------------	-----



## [ II. VEDANĀTTIKANĀ ]

PAṬICCAVĀRO

[Anulomaṃ.]

1.

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.

(ii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*<sup>1</sup>

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.<sup>2</sup> Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . (as under i).

2-10.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā . . . adhipatipaccayā. (Adhipatīyā paṭisandhi natthi) . . . anantarpaccayā, samanantarapaccayā, sahaṃjātapaccayā, aññamañña-paccayā, nissayapaccayā, upanissayapaccayā, purejātapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ekaṃ . . . dve . . . vatthun purejātapaccayā . . .<sup>3</sup> sankhittaṃ . . .

<sup>1</sup> There are only these three general propositions (i-iii) employed in this vāra. They will be represented by i, ii, iii in connexion with the several paccayas.

<sup>2</sup> This constant refrain will be represented by ekaṃ, dve.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. above, p. 79.

12-14.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā . . . kamma-paccayā, vipākapaccayā.*

Sukhāya. vedanāya sampayuttaṅ ekaṅ, dve. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya . . . (as above).

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Dukkhasahagataṅ kāyaviññānasahagataṅ<sup>2</sup> ekaṅ, dve.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ ekaṅ, dve. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . ekaṅ dve.

15-20.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppajjati āharapaccayā . . . indriyapaccayā, jhānapaccayā, maggapaccayā, sampayuttapaccayā, vip-payuttapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ ekaṅ, dve. Vatthuṅ vip-payuttapaccayā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ ekaṅ, dve . . . vatthuṅ vip-payuttapaccayā.

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . uppajjati vip-payuttapaccayā.*

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ ekaṅ, dve . . . vatthuṅ vip-payuttapaccayā.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . uppajjati vip-payuttapaccayā.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ ekaṅ, dve . . . vatthuṅ vip-payuttapaccayā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . pe . . . vatthuṅ vip-payuttapaccayā . . . sankhittaṅ . . .

21-24.

*Atthipaccayā, natthipaccayā, vi-gatapaccayā, avi-gatapaccayā . . .*

[Anuloma-gaṇanā.]

H 3    Ā 3 . . . sankhittaṅ . . . Avg 3.

Hetupaccayā

Ā 3    V 2    Avg 3.

Ārammaṇapaccayā. adhipatipaccayā

H 3    V 2    Avg 2 . . . sankhittaṅ . . .

<sup>1</sup> Text passes over No. 11.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits sahagataṅ; below also.



Āsevanapaccayā

H 3 K 3 Āh 3 Avg 3.

Vipākappaccayā

H 2 A 2 . . . *sankhittāy* . . . Pu 3 Jh 2 Avg 3  
 Ā 3 K 3 M 2

Jhānapaccayā . . . maggapaccayā

H 3 V 2 Avg 3.

Avigatappaccayā

H 3 Nat 3 Vg 3.

(*Yathā Kusalattikassa paccanīyagaṇanā evaṃ vitthāretabbā.*)

[Paccanīya.]

1 (*na-hetu*).

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṃ sukhāya<sup>1</sup> vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ekaṃ, dve.

(ii) *Dukkāya . . . na-hetupaccayā.*

Dukkhasahagataṃ kāyaviññāṇasahagataṃ ekaṃ, dve . . .

[*Paccanīya-gaṇanā.*]

Na-H 3

Na-Pa 3

Na-Jh 3

Na-A 3

. . . *pe* . . .

Na-M 3

Na-Pu 2

Na-V 3

Na-Vpp 2

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 3

Na-Ās 3

Na-Jh 3

Na-Pu 1

Na-K 2

Na-M 3

Na-Pa 3

Na-V 2

Na-Vpp 1

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 1 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 1 Na-Vpp 1.

Na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta- . . . na-vipāka-, na-maggapaccayā

Na-Vpp 1.

*The rest mainly follows the Kusalattika.*

*The other two Gaṇanās follow.*

**Paticcavāro nitthito.**

<sup>1</sup> K. ahetukasukhāya.

Sahajātavāro, Paccaya-, Nissaya-, Saṅsaṭṭha- and Sampayutta-vāras are stated as following. One section only, from the first and the last, is given.

[Pañhavāro.]

1.

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū<sup>1</sup> sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo. Paṭisaṅdhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.

(ii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakā-vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo.

2.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaṅ datvā, sīlaṅ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṅ katvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭahitvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhati. Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti. Pubbe samudāciṅṅe kilese jānanti. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato

<sup>1</sup> K. sampayutto hetu throughout this hetu section.

vipassati assādeti abhinandati;<sup>1</sup> taṃ ārabbhā sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbhā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti

(iv)<sup>2</sup> *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo dukkhāya vedanāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittēna dānaṃ . . . (as in i) katvā, vippaṭṭisārissa domanassaṃ uppajjati sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte jhāne [pahīne]<sup>3</sup> vippaṭṭisārissa domanassaṃ uppajjati; sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbhā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(v) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittēna dānaṃ . . . katvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittēna paccavekkhati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā, maggā, phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittēna paccavekkhati. Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittēna sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittēna aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandati;<sup>4</sup> taṃ ārabbhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṃ uppajjati. Cetopariyañānena sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangissa cittaṃ jānāti.<sup>5</sup> Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā cetopariyañānassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñānassa, yathākammūpagañānassa, anā-

<sup>1</sup> So B. K. gives these three verbs in the plural:—vipassanti, etc., and connects, in one sentence, all these psychological sequences with one subject:—Ariyā.

<sup>2</sup> Other six formulæ are now brought into play, thus:—

(iv) Sukhāya . . . dukkhāya (S,D) (vii) D . . . A

(v) Sukhāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya (S,A) (viii) A . . . S

(vi) Dukkāya . . . sukhāya (D,S) (ix) A . . . D

<sup>3</sup> B. parihiṇe.

<sup>4</sup> K. vipassanti assādeti abhinandanti.

<sup>5</sup> K. jānanti.

gataṅsañāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammanapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . dukkhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Dosaṅ ārabba doso uppajjati, moho uppajjati;<sup>1</sup> dukkhasahagataṅ kāyaviññāṇaṅ ārabba doso uppajjati, moho uppajjati. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(vi) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṅṇe kilese jānanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(vii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti; pubbe samudāciṅṇe kilese jānanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañāṇena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangissa cittaṅ jānanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa, yathākammūpaṅgañāṇassa, anāgataṅsañāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammanapaccayena paccayo. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaṅ . . . katvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayut-

<sup>1</sup> B. *inserts* Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ mohaṅ ārabba moho uppajjati, doso uppajjati.

tena cittaena paccavekkhanti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena paccavekkhanti. Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti; pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandanti;<sup>1</sup> taṃ ārabba adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaṃ uppajjati. Cetopariyañāṇena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangissa cittaṃ jānanti. Ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ viññāṇaṃcāyatanassa,<sup>2</sup> . . . ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa, ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā iddhiividhaññāṇassa, cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa, yathā-kammūpagaññāṇassa, anāgataṅsaññāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(viii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena dānaṃ . . . katvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena paccavekkhanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena paccavekkhanti. Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilesepaccavekkhanti. Pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe<sup>3</sup> sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandati;<sup>4</sup> taṃ ārabba su-

<sup>1</sup> K. vipassanti assādeti abhinandanti. B. *by a slip has vipassanti assādeti, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> K. . . . pe . . .

<sup>3</sup> K. *inserts ārabba.*

<sup>4</sup> K. *as before.* B. *again has vipassanti, then singular verbs.*

khāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.<sup>1</sup>  
Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba  
sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(ix) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo  
dukkhāya . . . arammanap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena  
dānaṇ . . . katvā, vippaṭisāriṣṣa domanassaṇ uppajjati.  
Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte jhāne pahīne  
vippaṭisāriṣṣa domanassaṇ uppajjati. Adukkhamasukhāya  
vedanāyā sampayutte khandhe ārabba dukkhāya veda-  
nāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

## 3.

*The adhipati-paccaya section offers no new matter and  
is not commented on.*

## 4.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . anantarap. paccayena paccayo.*

Purimā purimā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā  
pacchimānaṇ pacchimanāṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayutta-  
kānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya  
vedanāya sampayuttaṇ anulomaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampa-  
yuttassa gotrabhussa anantarap. pacc. anulomaṇ vodānassa,  
gotrabhū maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa, maggo phalassa,  
phalaṇ phalassa, anulomaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya  
phalasaṃpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya  
vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā sukhāya vedanāya sampa-  
yuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarap. pacc.<sup>2</sup>

(v) *Sukhāya vedanāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya . . .*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ cuticittaṇ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa uppatticittassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ bhavaṅgaṇ āvajjanāya anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhasahagataṇ kāyaviññānaṇ vipākamanodhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā vipākamanoviññānadhātu kiriyāmanoviññānadhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ bhavaṅgaṇ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bha-

<sup>1</sup> K. . . . pe . . .

<sup>2</sup> K. omits sentence.

vangassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ kusalākusalaṅ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa, kiriyaṅ vuṭṭhānassa, phalaṅ vuṭṭhānassa. . . .

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . anantarap. pacc.*

Purimā purimā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(vii) *Dukkhāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya . . .*

Dukkhasahagataṅ kāyaviññāṇaṅ vipākamanodhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . anantarap. pacc.*

Purimā purimā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā pacchimānaṅ pacchimānaṅ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ anulomaṅ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa gotrabhussa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Anulomaṅ vodānassa, gotrabhū maggassa, vodānaṅ maggassa, maggo phalassa, phalaṅ phalassa, anulomaṅ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṅ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(viii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . sukhāya . . . .*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ cuticittaṅ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa uppaticcittassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Āvajjanā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ anantarap. paccayo. Vipākamanodhātu sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya vipākamanoviññānadhātuyā anantarap. paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ bhavangaṅ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bhavangassa anantarap. paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ kusalākusalaṅ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa . . . kiriyaṅ . . . phalaṅ vuṭṭhā-

nassa nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ  
sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya phalasamāpattiyā anan-  
tarap. paccayo.

(ix) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . dukkhāya . . .*

Āvajjanā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṇ kha-  
ndhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*The remaining paccayas are treated as in the Kusalattika.*

[Gāṇanā.]

H 3	S 7	U 9	V 3 . . . pe . . .	Nat 7
Ā 9	Sj 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Vg 7
A 5	Añ 3	K 8	At 3	Avg 3
An 7	N 3			

Hetupaccayā

A 2	N 3	M 2	At 3
Sj 3	V 2	Sp 3	Avg 3
Añ 3	I 2		

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti 8

H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-A-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2

Ārammaṇapaccayā

A 4	U 4	Ā-A-U ti 4.
-----	-----	-------------

Adhipatipaccayā

H 2	Añ 3	V 2	M 3	At 3
Ā 4	N 3	Āh 3	Sp 3	Avg 3
Sj 3	U 4	I 3		

A-Ā-U ti 4. A-Sj-Añ-N-

(i) Sp-At-Avg 3	(iv) V-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg 2.
(ii) V-Sp-At-Avg 2	(v) I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
(iii) Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg 3	(vi) V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2 <sup>1</sup>

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya

(i) I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	(ii) V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
------------------------	---------------------------

*(The rest of the Anuloma calls for no commentarial remark.)*

*Pañhavārassa anulomaṇ.*

<sup>1</sup> K. adds three other ghaṭanāni (vii-ix) commencing similarly.



[Paccanīya.]

*Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . āram-  
maṇapaccayena . . . kammaṇapaccayena paccayo . . .*

[Gaṇanā.]

Na-H 9 Na-Ā 9 . . . pe . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 9 . . . sankhittay . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 9 Na-U 8 . . . sankhittay . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . sankhittay . . . na-āsevana-, na-vipāka-, na-  
āhāra- . . . sankhittay . . .

No-Avg 8.

Na-hetumūlakaṇ.

*Yathā Kusalattikassa paccanīya-gaṇanā gaṇitā, evaṃ imaṃ pi  
asaṃmuyhantena sabbay mūlakaṇ gaṇetabbay.*

Paccanīyaṇ.

*Yathā Kusalattikassa anulomapaccanīyā-paccanīyānuloma-gaṇanā  
sajjhāyamaggena gaṇitā, evaṃ gaṇetabbay.*

Paccanīyānulomaṇ.

VEDANĀTTIKAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. adds dutiyaṇ.

NOTE.—In the remaining pages, only those sentences are printed in full concerning which the Commentary has something to say.

### [III. VIPĀKATTIKAṄ

#### PAṬICCAVĀRO.]

##### 1.

(i) *Vipākaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve . . . dve khandhā.

(ii) *Vipākaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca neva vipākanavipākadhammadhammo<sup>1</sup> uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipāke khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipāke khandhe paṭicca kaṭattārūpaṅ.

(iii) *Vipākaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca vipāko ca neva vipākanavipākadhammadhammo ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā*

. . . (iv) *Vipākadhammadhammaṅ paṭicca vipākadhammadhammo . . .*

(v) *Vipākadhammadhammaṅ paṭicca neva vipāka-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(vi) *Vipākadhammadhammaṅ paṭicca vipākadhammo ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(vii) *Neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṅ paṭicca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(viii) *Neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṅ paṭicca vipāko dhammo . . .*

(ix) *Neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṅ paṭicca vipāko dhammo ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo ca . . .*

(x) *Vipākaṅ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṅ ca paṭicca vipāko dhammo . . .*

(xi) *Vipākaṅ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṅ ca paṭicca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(xii) *Vipākaṅ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṅ ca paṭicca vipāko dhammo ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo ca . . .*

(xiii) *Vipākadhammadhammaṅ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṅ ca paṭicca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā. . . .<sup>2</sup>*

*The other 23 paccayas are then dealt with.*

<sup>1</sup> Vipākadhamma-dhammā ti vipākā sabhāvadhammā. *Asl.* 42.

<sup>2</sup> Each of these general propositions is, as usual, applied to some case of khandhas, mahābhūtas, etc.

[Anulomaṃ.]

H 13	Añ 7	K 13	Vpp 13
Ā 5	N 13	V 9	At 13
A 9	U 5	Āh 13 . . . pe . . .	Nat 5
An 5	Pu 3	M 13	Vg 5
S 5	Ās 2	Sp 5	Avg 13
Sj 13			

Hetupaccayā

Ā 5 . . . pe . . . Avg 13.

(*Yathā Kusalattikassa gaṇanā evaṃ gaṇetabbā.*)

Āsevanapaccayā

H 2 . . . pe . . .

K 2

Avg 2

Pu 2

Āh 2 . . . pe . . .

Vipākāpaccayā

H 9 S 3

U 3

M 9

Nat 3

Ā 3 Sj 9

Pu 1

Sp 3

Vg 3

A 5 Añ 6

K 9

Vpp 9

Avg 9

An 3 N 9

Āh 9 . . . pe . . .

At 9

Anulomagaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[Paccanīyaṃ.]

*Vipākaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati na-  
hetupaccayā . . .*

(*followed by eleven other general propositions.*)<sup>1</sup>

*The other paccayas up to No. 23 follow, and then the other  
two gaṇanās.*

*Paṭicavāro niṭṭhito.*

*The next five vāras follow, and then the Pañhavāra. Passing  
over the first (hetu) section, the second (ārammaṇa) runs:—*

*Vipāko dhammo vipākassa dhammassa ārammanapaccayena  
paccayo.*

*Vipāke khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati  
assādeti, abhinandati; taṃ ārabba rāgo . . . diṭṭhi . . .  
vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṃ . . . domanassaṃ uppajjati. Ku-  
salākusale niruddhe vipāke tad-ārammanatā uppajjati . . .*

<sup>1</sup> *The Gaṇanā and Commentary give ten only.*

Three general propositions follow, then this one:—

*Vipākadhammadhammā . neva - vipāka - na - vipākadhamma-dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṅ paccavekkhati; pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati. Arahā pahīne kilese paccavekkhati, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhati;<sup>1</sup> pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānāti. Vipākadhammadhamme khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; cetopariyañāṇena vipākadhammadhamma cittasamāngissa cittaṅ jānāti. Ākāsañācāyatanakusalaṅ viññāṇācāyatanakiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatanakusalaṅ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanakiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Vipākadhammadhammā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammūpagaññāṇassa, anāgataṅsaññāṇassa, āvajjanaṅyā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

The next comment is on the Gaṇanā (anulomaṅ):—

H 7	S 7 <sup>2</sup>	U 9	K 9	Jh 7 <sup>2</sup>	At 13
Ā 9	Sj 11	Pu 3	V 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	Añ 7	Pa 3	Āh 7	Sp 3 <sup>2</sup>	Vg 7
An 7	N 13 <sup>2</sup>	Ās 2	I 9	Vpp 5	Avg 13

Hetupaccayā

A 7	N 7	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	V 3	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 5	I 7	Vpp 3	

*Yathā Kusalattike pañhavārassa anulomagaṇanā gaṇitā vitthāretabbā.*

Anulomaṅ.

The other three gaṇanās follow.

### VIPĀKATTIKAṅ NIṬṬHITAṅ.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits this clause.

<sup>2</sup> K. gives a different figure.

<sup>3</sup> K. inserts tatiyaṅ.

The Siamese edition of the Tikapaṭṭhāna apparently ends here. I have inspected two copies of that edition of the Piṭakas without discovering the conclusion. The Burmese edition is complete.

## [IV. UPĀDIṆṆATTIKAṆ

PAṬICCAVĀRO

*Anulomaṇ.]*

1.

(i) *UpādiṆṆupādāniyaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca upadiṆṆupādāniyo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

UpādiṆṆupādāniyaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ (cf. p. 317) . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe upādiṆṆupādāniyaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ (cf. p. 317) . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ. Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthu . . . khandhā. UpādiṆṆupādāniyaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . dve . . . dve . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ. . . .

*In this Tika the three correlated terms are upādiṆṆupādāniya, anupādiṆṆupādāniya, and anupādiṆṆa-anupādāniya dhammas.*

*In the Pañhavāra, at No. 10 of the paccayas (purejāta):—*

*UpādiṆṆupādāniyo dhammo upādiṆṆupādāniyassa dhammassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇa-, (b) vatthu-purejātaṇ.

(a) Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, assādentī, abhinandanti; taṇ ārabba rāgo, domanassaṇ uppajjati. Kusalākusale niruddhe vipāke tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati . . . sotaṇ . . . upādiṆṆupādāniye rūpe . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbe, vatthuṇ . . . tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. UpādiṆṆupādāniyaṇ rūpāyatanaṇ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Cakkhāyatanaṇ cakkhuviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaṇ kāyaviññāṇassa, vatthu upādiṆṆupādāniyaṇaṇ khandhānaṇ purejātapaccayena paccayo. . . .

15 (āhāra).

*Upādiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo upādiṇṇupādāniyassa dhammassā āhārapaccayena paccayo.*

Upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ āhārapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ āhārap. . . . p. . . . Upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabalinkāro āhāro upādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

*Upādiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa dhammassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .*

Upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ āhārap. . . . p. . . . Upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabalinkāro āhāro anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

*Upādiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo upādiṇṇupādāniyassa ca anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa ca dhammassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .*

Upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

*(The remainder of the Tika, analogous to the preceding Tikas, is not commented upon.)*

UPĀDIṆṆATTIKAN NIṬṬHITAN.

[THE REMAINING TIKAS]

5. SANKILIṬṬHASANKILESIKATTIKA.

- (1) Sankiliṭṭha-sankilesika, (2) asankiliṭṭha-sankilesika,  
(3) asankiliṭṭha-asankilesika.

6. VITAKKATTIKA.<sup>1</sup>

- (1) Savitakka - savicāra, (2) avitakka - vicāramatta,  
(3) avitakka-avicāra.

7. PĪTITTIKA.

- (1) Pītisahagata, (2) sukhasahagata, (3) upekhāsahagata.

*(The following passage in 7 is commented upon:—)*

*Sukhasahagato dhammo upekhāsahagatassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.*

Sukhasahagataṅ cuticcitaṅ upekhāsahagatassa uppatticit-  
tassa anantarap. . . p. . . Sukhasahagataṅ bhavangaṅ  
āvajjanāya anantarap. . . p. . . Sukhasahagatā vipāka-  
manoviññānadhātu kiriyāmanoviññānadhātuyā anantarap.  
. . . p. . . Sukhasahagataṅ bhavangaṅ upekhāsahagatassa  
bhavangassa anantarap. . . p. . .

8. DASSANATTIKA.

- (1) Dassanena pahātabba, (2) bhāvanāya pahātabba,  
(3) neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabba.

*(The following passage in 8 is commented upon:—)*

*In the Pañhavāre § 1 (ārammaṇa):—*

*Dassanena pahātabbo dhammo dassanena pahātabba-dham-  
massa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

<sup>1</sup> One passage in this Tika is commented upon (below, p. 353). In the Kusalattika it occurs in the Pañhavāra § 9, Upanissaya (p. 166), but I cannot find it in the corresponding section of this Tika, nor in other sections. Yathākammūpagaññāṇaṅ without parikammaṅ occurs in the second (Ārammaṇa) section.

Dassanena pahātabbaṇ rāgaṇ assādeti, abhinandati; taṇ ārabba dassanena pahātabbo rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati. . . .

#### 9. DASSANENA PAHĀTABBAHETUKATTIKA.

(1) Dassanena pahātabbahetuka, (2) bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuka, (3) neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuka.

(The sentence commented upon in the Tatiyapada is as follows:—)

In the Pañhavāra § 1 (hetu):—

*Dassanena pahātabbahetuko dhammo dassanena pahātabbahetukassa ca neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Dassanena pahātabbahetukā hetū sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ hetup. . . . p. . . . Bhāvanāya tiṇi . . . pe . . . neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya ekaṇ.

*Neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko dhammo dassanena pahātabbahetukassa dhammassa hetup. . . . p. . . .*

Vicikicchāsahagato moho sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ hetup. . . . p. . . .

*Neva-dassanena . . . pe . . . hetuko dhammo bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukassa dhammassa hetup. . . . p. . . .*

Uddhaccasahagato moho . . . (as above, and so for two more general propositions).

#### 10. ĀCAYAGĀMITTIKA.

(1) Ācayagāmi, (2) apacayagāmi, (3) nevācayagāmi-na-apacayagāmi.

#### 11. SEKHAṬTIKA.

(1) Sekha, (2) asekha, (3) neva-sekha-nāsekha.

#### 12. PARITTATTIKA.

(1) Paritta, (2) maḥaggata, (3) appamāṇa.

#### 13. PARITTĀRAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Parittārammaṇa, (2) mahaggatārammaṇa, (3) appamāṇārammaṇa.



(Here the passage commented upon appears to be that in the Pañhavāra:—)

§ 2 (ārammaṇa):—*Appamānārammaṇo dhammo mahagga-tārammaṇassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Ariyā appamānārammanacetanā cetopariyañāṇaṇ paccavekkhanti.

(And in § 14 [kamma]:—)

*Appamānārammaṇo dhammo parittārammaṇassa dhammassa kammaṇ . . . p . . .*

Nānākhaṇikā appamānārammaṇā cetanā vipākāṇaṇ parittārammaṇāṇaṇ khandhāṇaṇ kammaṇ . . . p . . .

14. HĪNATTIKA.

(1) Hīna, (2) majjhima, (3) paṇīta.

15. MICCHATTATTIKA.

(1) Micchattaniyata, (2) sampattaniyata, (3) aniyata.

16. MAGGĀRAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Maggārammaṇa, (2) maggaḥetuka; (3) maggādhipati.

. . . na-hetupaccayo. Ahetukaṇ maggārammaṇaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā. . . .

17. UPPANNATTIKA.

(1) Uppanna, (2) anuppanna, (3) uppādi.

18. ATĪTATTIḶA.

(1) Atīta, (2) anāgata, (3) paccuppanna.

19. ATĪTĀRAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Atītārammaṇa, (2) anāgatārammaṇa, (3) paccuppannārammaṇa.

20. AJJHATTATTIKA.

(1) Ajjhatta, (2) bahiddhā, (3) ajjhatta-bahiddhā.

21. AJJHĀTTARAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Ajjhāttārammaṇa, (2) bahiddhārammaṇa, (3) ajjhāttā-bahiddhārammaṇa.

## DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA

*The first half of this Paṭṭhāna was published in full in 1906. The contents comprise those portions of the Abhidhamma-mātikā (Dhs. p. 1 f.), entitled Hetugocchaka, Cūlantaraduka, and the Gocchakas:—Āsava, Saṅyojana, Gantha, Ogha (Yoga=Ogha cf. Dhs. § 1151), Nivarana, and Parāmāsa. The distinctive character of Duka-procedure may be seen in this volume.*

*The contents of the remainder of the work are those enumerated in the Abhidhamma-mātikā under the heads Mahantaradukaṅ, Upādāna- and Kilesagocchakaṅ and Piṭṭhidukaṅ (Dhs. pp. 5-7):—*

### SĀRAMMAṆADUKA.

Sārammanā, anārammaṇā dhammā.

### CITTADUKA.

Cittā, no-cittā dhammā.

### CETASIKADUKA.

Cetāsikā, acetasikā dhammā.

### CITTASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Cittasampayuttā, cittavippayuttā dhammā.

### CITTASAṆSAṬṬHADUKA.

Cittasaṅsaṭṭhā, cittavisaṅsaṭṭhā dhammā.

### CITTASAMUṬṬHĀNADUKA.

Cittasamuṭṭhāna, no-cittasamuṭṭhānā dhammā.

### CITTASAHABHUDUKA.

Cittasahabhuno, no-cittasahabhuno dhammā.

### CITTĀNUPARIVATTIDUKA.

Cittānuparivattino, no-cittānuparivattino dhammā.

CITTASAṆSATṬHA-SAMUṬṬHĀNADUKA.

Cittasaṇsatṭhasamuṭṭhānā, no-cittasaṇsatṭhasamuṭṭhānā dhammā.

CITTASAṆSATṬHA-SAMUṬṬHĀNA-SAHABHUDUKA.

CITTASAṆSATṬHA-SAMUṬṬHĀNĀNUPARIVATTI DUKA.

(In each the two terms are analogous to the foregoing, and in the text they are declared to be similar to them and are not elaborated.)

AJJHATTIKADUKA.

Ajjhattikā, bāhirā dhammā.

UPĀDĀDUKA.

Upādā, no-upādā dhammā.

UPĀDIṆṆADUKA.

Upādinnā, anupādinnā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNADUKA.

Upādānā, anupādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

Upādāniyā, anupādāniyā dhammā

(yathā Lokiyadukaṇ evaṇ kātabbaṇ; cf. *Duḥkaḥpatṭhāna*, pp. 135-49).

UPĀDĀNASAMPAYUTTADUKAṆ.

Upādānasampayuttā, upādānavippayuttā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNO-CEVA-UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

Upādānā-ceva-upādāniyā, upādāniyā-ceva-no-ca-upādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNO-CEVA-UPĀDĀNASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Upādānā-ceva-upādānasampayuttā-ca, upādānasampayuttā-ceva-no-ca-upādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNAVIPPAYUTTA-UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

The second term is anupādāniyā dhammā

KILESADUKA.

Kilesā, no-kilesā dhammā.

## SANKILESİKADUKA.

Sankilesikā, asankilesikā dhammā  
(yathā LOKIYADUKA).

## SANKILIṬṬHADUKA.

Sankiliṭṭhā, asankiliṭṭhā dhammā.

## KILESASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Kilesasampayuttā, kilesavippayuttā dhammā.

## KILESA-CEVA-SANKILESİKADUKA.

Kilesa-ceva-sankilesikā, sankilesikā - ceva - no - ca - kilesā  
dhammā.

## KILESA-CEVA-SANKILIṬṬHADUKA

(*analogous to foregoing*).

## KILESA-CEVA-KILESASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

## KILESAVIPPAYUTTA-SANKILESİKADUKA.

## DASSANENA PAHĀTABBADUKA.

Dassanena pahātabbā, na dassanena pahātabbā dhammā.

## BHĀVANĀYA PAHĀTABBADUKA

(*as foregoing*).

## DASSANENA-PAHĀTABBAHETUKADUKA.

Dassanena-pahātabbahetukā, na dassanena . . . .

## BHĀVANĀYA-PAHĀTABBAHETUKADUKA

(*as foregoing*).

## SAVITAKKADUKA.

Savitakkā, avitakkā dhammā.

## SAVICĀRADUKA

(*as foregoing*).

## SAPPĪTIKADUKA

Sappītikā, appītikā dhammā.

## PĪTISAHAGATADUKA

(*contradictory term*: na pītisahagata).

SUKHASAHAGATADUKA

(*contradictory term*: na sukhāsahagata).

UPEKHĀSAHAGATADUKA

(*contradictory*: na upekhāsahagata).

KĀMĀVACARADUKA.

RŪPĀVACARADUKA.

ARŪPĀVACARADUKA.

PARIYĀPANNĀDUKA.

NIYYĀNIKADUKA.

NIYATADUKA.

SA-UTTARADUKA.

ŚARAṆADUKA.

(*The 8 contradictories are the term stated with a- prefixed.*)

## DUKA-TIKA-PATṬHĀNA

(The distinctive method of this and the last two Paṭṭhānas is described in outline in the Commentary, and is illustrated here by the opening section in each.)

### [Hetu-kusala-dukatikāḅ.

#### 1. Hetu.]

*Hetuḅ kusalaḅ dhammaḅ paṭicca hetu-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Hetuḅ kusalaḅ dhammaḅ paṭicca na-hetu-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Hetuḅ kusalaḅ dhammaḅ paṭicca hetu-kusalo ca na-hetu-kusalo ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā*

(and so on in a ninefold permutation).<sup>1</sup>

Some of the remaining paccayas (2, Ārammaṇa, etc.) follow ; cf. Commentary.

The vāras following the Paṭiccavāra are only indicated as gandhiḅ vitthāretabbaḅ.

The Pañhavāra follows and the Hetu-kusala-dukatika is said to be finished. Hetu is then associated similarly with sukhāya vedānāya.

*Hetuḅ sukhāya vedānāya sampayuttaḅ dhammaḅ paṭicca . . . and with all the other Tikas successively down to the anidassana-appaṭighā dhammā of the last Tika in the Mātikā.*

The rest of the Hetu-gocchaka therein is then associated in turn with the Kusalattika. This completes the Hetugocchaka-kusala-duka-tika.

In this way all the Dukas are associated severally with the Tikas.

<sup>1</sup> Letting HK represent hetukusala and hK na-hetukusala, the full scheme is as follows :—

HK—HK	hK—Kh	HK and hK—HK
HK—hK	hK—HK	HK and hK—hK
HK—HK and hK	hK—HK and hK	HK and hK—HK and hK

## TIKA-DUKAPATṬHĀNA

*The Tika:—kusala-akusala-avyākata—is now put before the one term hetu.*

*Kusalayaṅ hetuṅ dhammaṅ paticca . . . Akusalayaṅ hetuṅ . . . Avyākataṅ hetuṅ . . . hetupaccayā.*

*After but three general propositions the next two paccayas:—ārammaṇapaccayā, adhipatipaccayā are substituted in order, and very briefly.*

*Other vāras are only indicated. The Pañhavāra follows.*

*After this the second Tika (Vedanā) is likewise associated with hetu, and the remaining Tikas to anidassana-appatigha.*

*Hetu is then replaced by the rest of the Hetugocchaka in succession. So for all the Tikas and Dukas, this Patṭhāna ending with the combination:—*

*Anidassana-appatighaṅ saraṇaṅ dhammaṅ paticca anidassana-appatigho saraṇo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

TIKA-DUKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NITṬHITAṆ.

## TIKA-TIKAPATTHĀNA

*Kusalaṃ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā. . . . Akusalaṃ . . . Avyākataṃ . . .*

Hetuyā tīṇi. Ārammaṇe tīṇi. Avigate tīṇi.

Sahajātavāram pi Sampayuttavāram pi Paṭiccavārasa-disaṃ.

*The foregoing is given as it stands. The Pañhavāra follows briefly, as in the Paṭiccavāra. Then—*

Hetuyā tīṇi. Ārammaṇe nava.

Yathā Kusallattike Pañhavāraṃ, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

*Then follows briefly a Paṭiccavāra of akusala coupled with dukkhāya vedanāya, and of avyākata coupled with the same, with the other two vāras indicated, and Pañhavāra referred to as above.*

*The kusala trio are then coupled with the other Tikas. Then the Vedanāttika replaces the kusala trio, and so on.*

*All is very summarily stated.*

TIKA-TIKAPATTHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.



## DUKA-DUKAPATTHĀNA

*Here each duka is coupled with every other duka in turn.*

*Hetuṃ sahetukaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Hetuṃ sahetukaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca nahetu-sahetuko dhammo. . . .*

*Hetuṃ sahetukaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko ca nahetu-sahetuko ca dhammo. . . .*

*The last combination is:—*

*Saraṇaṃ hetuṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca. . . .*

*Araṇaṃ nahetuṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca araṇo nahetu dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Sabbattha vitthāro.*

## DUKA-DUKAPATTHĀNAṆ NITTHITAṆ.

*The six books of method (cha nayā) so far given are now called collectively the ANULOMA PATTHĀNA, wherein the Tikas and Dukas are contemplated for the most part as positive or affirmative states. There now follow six books of corresponding negative or denying method, wherein the terms assume as their normal shape a negative or privative form.*

## PACCANĪYA PATTHĀNA.

### (I) Tikapatthāna.

*Nakusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca nakusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Akusalaṃ avyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca akusalo avyākato tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ, etc.*

*This is very briefly stated and is entitled the*

### Paccaniyatikapatthāna.

The Paccanīyadukapattḥāna follows:—

*Nahetuṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca nahetu dhammo . . . and then the other four Paṭṭhānas:—Paccanīyadukatika, etc.*

Then comes the ANULOMA-PACCANĪYAPATṬHĀNA, beginning:—

*Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppaṃjati hetupaccayā.*

*Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamutṭhanaṃ rūpaṃ.*

*Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na-akusalo dhammo . . .*

*Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā citta-samutṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ.*

*Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato . . . Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na-akusalo ca na-avyākato ca dhammā uppaṃjanti hetupaccayā . . . Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na kusalo ca na akusalo ca dhammā uppaṃjanti . . .*

*Then the first term becomes akusalaṃ, then avyākataṃ.*

*So for the other five methods.*

Finally comes the PACCANĪYĀNULOMAPATṬHĀNA, beginning:—

*Na-kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppaṃjati hetupaccayā.*

*Akusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā.*

*Na kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo . . .*

*Vipākāvyākataṃ kiriyāvyākataṃ ekaṃ . . .*

*Na akusalaṃ . . . kusalo . . .*

*Na akusalaṃ . . . avyākato . . .*

*Na akusalaṃ . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca . . .*

*Then three na-avyākata propositions.*

*The other five methods follow, ending with the Duka-duka, and the final words—*

*Dhammapaccanīyānulomapaṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

*Anulomadukatikaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyoṣāṇā tiṅsamattehi bhānavārehi paṭṭhānaṃ.*

# BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

(Concluded)

## VEDANĀTTIKAPATTHĀNASSA VANNANĀ

Vedanāttike tisso vedanā. Rūpaṅ nibbānaṅ ti ime dhammā na labbhanti. Tasmā ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca dve khandhā ti<sup>1</sup> ādi vuttaṅ.

*Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhūya vedanāyā* ti<sup>2</sup> sahetukapaṭisandhivasena vuttaṅ. Dukkavedanā pana<sup>3</sup> paṭisandhiyaṅ na labbhati ti dutiyavāre paṭisandhigahaṇaṅ na kataṅ.

Tatīyavāre *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti<sup>4</sup> sahetuka-paṭisandhivasena vuttaṅ. Sesam ettha ito paresu ca paccayesu yathā pālim eva niyyāti, sabbattha tayo vārā vuttā. Tena vuttaṅ *hetuyā tīṇi . . . pe . . . avigate tīṇi* ti.<sup>5</sup> Paccayaśaṅsandane pana sahetukāya vipākadukkavedanāya abhāvato hetumūlakanāya *vipāke dve* ti<sup>6</sup> vuttaṅ. Adhipatī-ādīhi saddhiṅ saṅsandanesu pi vipāke dve yeva. Kasmā? [Dve]<sup>7</sup> vipāke dukkavedanāya adhipatī-jhāna-maggānaṅ abhāvato. Yehi ca saddhiṅ saṅsandane vipāke dve vārā labbhanti. Vipākena saddhiṅ saṅsandanesu tesu pi dve yeva.

Paccanīye na-purejāte āruppe ca paṭisandhiyaṅ ca dukkavedanāya abhāvato dve vārā āgatā. Na-vippayutte pi āruppe dukkhābhāvato dve yeva. Sabba arūpadhammapariggāhakā pana saha-jātādayo paccayā imasmiṅ paccanīyavāre parihāyanti. Kasmā? Vedanā sampayuttassa dhammassa vedanāsampayuttaṅ paṭicca saha-jātādīhi vinā anuppattito, pacchājātapaccayaṅ ca vinā uppattito. Paccayaśaṅsandane pana *na-purejāte*<sup>8</sup> ekaṅ ti āruppe<sup>9</sup> ca paṭisandhiyaṅ ca ahetukā adukkham-asukhavedanā sampayuttaṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 317.

<sup>4</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 318.

<sup>8</sup> Above, p. 319.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> Bm. omits.

*Na-kamme dve* ti ahetuka-kiriya-sampayutta-cetanāvasena vuttaṅ. Sukhāya hi adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayutte dhamme paṭicca tāhi vedanāhi sampayuttā ahetuka-kiriyacetanā uppajjanti. Na-hetupaccayā [na-kammapaccayā]<sup>1</sup> na-vipāke pi es' eva nayo.

*Na-vippayutte ekan* ti āruppe āvajjanavasena vuttaṅ. Iminā upāyena sabbasaṅsandanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Anuloma-paccaniye paccaniya<sup>2</sup>-laddha-paccayā eva paccaniyato tiṭṭhanti.

Paccaniyānulome sabbā rūpadhamma-pariggāhakā saha-jātādayo anulomato va tiṭṭhanti, na paccaniyato. Ahetukassa pana cīttuppādassa adhipati natthī ti adhipatipaccayo anulomato na tiṭṭhati. Paṭiccavārādisu pana pacchājāto anulomato na labbhati yevā ti parihīno. Ye c' ettha anulomato labbhanti, te paccaniyato labbhamānehi saddhiṅ parivattetvā pi yojitā yeva. Tesu tīni dve ekan ti tayo va vāraparicchedā. Te saḅbattha yathānurūpaṅ sallakkhetabbā. Yo cāyaṅ Paṭiccavāre vutto; Sahajātavārādisu pi ayam eva vaṇṇanānayo.

Pañhavāre pana *sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ* ti<sup>3</sup> tena saddhiṅ sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ tehi yeva vā hetūhi sukhavedanādīhi vā.

*Vippatisārissā* ti<sup>4</sup> dānādisu tāva; kasmā mayā idaṅ kataṅ? Duṭṭhu me kataṅ! akataṅ seyyo siyā ti evaṅ vippatisārissa. Jhānaparihāniyaṅ pana parihīnam me jhānaṅ mahā jāniyo vat' amhī ti evaṅ vippatisārissa. *Moho uppajjati* ti<sup>5</sup> dosasampayuttamoho. Tathā<sup>6</sup> *mohaṅ ārabbhā* ti dosasampayuttamoham eva (p. 322, n.).

*Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṅ bhavangaṅ adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bhāvangaṅ* ti<sup>7</sup> tadārammaṇa-sankhātaṅ piṭṭhibhavangaṅ mūlabhavangassa.

*Vuṭṭhānassā* ti tadārammaṇassa vā, bhavangassa vā. Ubhayam pi h' etaṅ kusalākusalajavanato vuṭṭhitattā vuṭṭhānan ti vuccati.

*Kiriyaṅ vuṭṭhānassā* ti ettha pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 320.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 321.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 322.

<sup>6</sup> S. substitutes Evaṅ.

<sup>7</sup> Above, p. 324.

*Phalaṅ vuṭṭhānassā* ti phalacittaṅ bhavangassa. Bhavangena hi phalato vuṭṭhito nāma hoti.

Parato *vuṭṭhānan* ti āgataṭṭhānesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā* ti<sup>1</sup> domanassa-sampayuttā tiakusalā khandhā.

*Adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassā* ti tadārammanasankhātassa āgantukabhavangassa vā upekkhāsampayutta mūlabhavangassa vā. Sace pana somanassasahagataṅ mūlabhavangaṅ hoti, tadārammaṇassa ca uppattikāraṇaṅ na hoti, javanassa ārammaṇato aññasmim pi ārammaṇe adukkhama-sukhavedanaṅ akusalavipākaṅ uppajjat' eva. Tam pi hi javanato vuṭṭhitattā vuṭṭhānan ti vuccati.

Sahajātapaccayādi-niddesā uttānatthā yeva. Na h' ettha kiñci atthi, yaṅ na sakkā siyā heṭṭhā vuttanayena vedetuṅ, tasmā sādhukaṅ sallakkhetabbaṅ.<sup>2</sup>

Idāni yasmiṅ yasmiṅ paccaye ye ye vārā laddhā, sabbe te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuṅ *hetuyā tīnī*<sup>3</sup> ti ādi vuttaṅ. Tattha sabbāni tīni suddhānaṅ tiṇṇaṅ padānaṅ vasena vedittabbāni. *Arammaṇe nava* ekamūlakekāvāsānāni. *Adhipatīyā* pañca sahajātādhipativasena amissakāni tīni, ārammaṇādhipativasena ca sukhāya sampayutto, sukhāya sampayuttassa, adukkhama-sukhāya sampayutto, adukkhama-sukhāya sampayuttassā ti dve, tāni na gaṇetabbāni. Sukhāya pana sampayutto adukkhama-sukhāya, adukkhama-sukhāya sampayutto sukhāyā ti imāni dve gaṇetabbāni ti evaṅ pañca.

*Anantara-samanantaresu sattā* ti sukhā dvinnaṅ; tathā dukkhā, adukkhama-sukhā tiṇṇaṅ pi ti evaṅ satta.

*Upanissaye navā* ti sukhasampayutto sukhasampayuttassa tihi upanissayehi, dukkhasampayuttassa pakatūpanissayen' eva. Upekkhāsampayuttassa tihi pi. Dukkhasampayutto dukkhasampayuttassa anantara-pakatūpanissayehi, sukhasampayuttassa pakatūpanissayena, adukkhama-sukhasampayuttassa dvidhā. Adukkhama-sukhasampayutto adukkhama-sukhasampayuttassa tidhā pi; tathā sukhasampayut-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 325.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. upalakkhetabbaṅ.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 326.

tassa dukkhasampayuttassa anantara-pakatūpanissayehī ti evaṇ nava. Paccayabhedato pan' ettha pakatūpanissayā nava; anantarūpanissayā satta.

Ārammaṇūpanissayā cattāro ti vīsati upanissayā. Purejātā vā pacchājātā pan' ettha na vijjanti.<sup>1</sup> Na hi purejāta-pacchājātā vā arūpadhammā arūpadhammānaṇ paccayā honti.

*Kamme atthā* ti sukhasampayutto sukhasampayuttassa dvidhā pi; dukkhasampayuttassa nānākhaṇikato va; tathā itarassa. Dukkhasampayutto dukkhasampayuttassa dvidhā pi; sukhasampayuttassa natthi; itarassa nānākhaṇikato va. Adukkham-asukhasampayutto adukkham-asukhasampayuttassa dvidhā pi; itaresaṇ nānākhaṇikato ti evaṇ aṭṭha. Paccayabhedato pan' ettha nānākhaṇikā aṭṭha; saha-jātā tīṇi ti ekādasa kamma-paccayā. Yathā ca purejāta-pacchājātā, evaṇ vippayuttapaccayo p' ettha chijjati. Arūpadhammā hi arūpadhammānaṇ vippayuttapaccayā na honti. Natthi-vigatesu tattha anantara-[samanantara]<sup>2</sup>sadisā va.

Evam ettha tīṇi, pañca, satta, aṭṭha, navā ti pañca gaṇana-paricchedā. Tesāṇ vasena paccayasāṇsandane ūnataragaṇanena saddhiṇ saṇsandanesu atirekaṇ ca alabbhamānaṇ ca apanetvā gaṇanā veditabbā.

Hetuyā saddhiṇ ārammaṇaṇ na labbhati. Tathā anantarādayo.

*Adhipatiyā dve* ti dukkha-padaṇ ṭhapetvā sesāni dve. Dukkhasampayutto hi hetu adhipati nāma natthi, tasmā so na labbhatī ti apanīto. Sesadvayesu pi es' eva nayo. Iti hetumūlake dve yeva gaṇanaparicchedā; tesāṇ vasena cha ghaṭanāni vuttāni. Tesu paṭhamaṇ avipākabhūtānaṇ nāṇa-vippayutta-nirādhipatidhammānaṇ vasena vuttaṇ.

Dutiyāṇ tesāṇ yeva vipākabhūtānaṇ.

Tatiya-catutthāni tesāṇ yeva nāṇasampayuttānaṇ.

Pañcamaṇ avipākabhūta-sādhipati amohavasena.

Chatṭhaṇ vipākabhūta-sādhipati amohavasena.

Paṭhamaṇ vā sabbahetuvāsena; dutiyāṇ sabbavipāka-hetuvāsena; tatiyaṇ sabbā moha-hetuvāsena; catutthaṇ sabbavipāka-amoha-hetuvāsena; pañcamaṇ sabba-sādhipati

<sup>1</sup> S. chijjanti. Cf. below.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.

amohavasena; chaṭṭhaṇ sabba - sādhipati - vipāka - amohavasena.

Ārammaṇamūlake *adhipatiyā cattārī* ti ārammaṇādhipativasena sukhaṇ sukhassa, adukkham-asukhassa, adukkham-asukhaṇ adukkham-asukhassa, sukhassā ti evaṇ cattārī.

Upanissaye pi ārammaṇūpanissayavasena cattāro vuttā. Ghaṭaṇāni pan' ettha ekam eva.

Adhipatimūlakādisu pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yaṇ labbhati yaṇ cā na labbhati, taṇ sabbaṇ sādhukaṇ sallakkhetvā saṅsandanaghaṭana-gaṇanā veditabbā.

Paccaniyanayamhi Kusallattike vuttanayen' eva anulomato paccaye uddharitvā, tattha laddhānaṇ vārānaṇ vasena paccaniyato gaṇanavasena *na-hetuyā navā*<sup>1</sup> ti sabhapaccayesu nava vārā dassitā. Te ekamūlakekāvāsānānaṇ navannaṇ vissajjanānaṇ vasena sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa na-hetupaccayena paccayo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaṇ *dānaṇ datvā* ti ādinā nayena pāli uddharitvā dassetabbā.

Paccayasaṅsandane pan' ettha *na-hetupaccayā na-upanissaye atthā*<sup>2</sup> ti nānākhaṇikakamma-paccayavasena veditabbā. Dubbalakammaṇ hi vipākassa na upanissayaṇ hoti kevalaṇ pana nānākhaṇikakamma-paccayen' eva paccayo hoti. Sesam ettha anulomapaccaniya-paccaniyānulomesu ca tesāṇ tesāṇ paccayānaṇ yoge laddhavārasena sakkā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva gaṇetuṇ; tasmā na vitthāritan ti.

*Vedanāttikavaṇṇanā nīṭhitā.*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 327.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

[VIPĀKATTIKAVANĀNĀ]

Vipākattike *vipākaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> ye [hetupaccaye]<sup>2</sup> terasa vārā vuttā, te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuṃ *hetuyā terasā* ti<sup>3</sup> vuttaṃ. *Ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ettha terasa, pañca, nava, satta, tiṇi, dve ti cha gaṇanaparicchedā; tesañ vasena paccayasasandane heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva gaṇanā veditabbā.

Paccaniye *vipākaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā* ti yena hetupaccaye dasa vārā vuttā, te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuṃ *na-hetuyā dasā* ti<sup>4</sup> vuttaṃ. *Na-ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ettha dasa, pañca, terasa, dvādasa, dve, ekaṃ, nava, tiṇi ti aṭṭha gaṇanaparicchedā: tesañ vasena paccayasasandane heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva vitthārato gaṇanā veditabbā. Pāli pana sankhittā etesaṃ yeva va pana laddhagaṇanaparicchedānaṃ vārānaṃ vasena sasanditvā anuloma-paccaniyaṃ paccaniyānulo māṇ ca veditabbaṃ.

Sahajātavāro iminā va ekagatiko. Paccaya-Nissaya-Saṅsaṭṭha-Sampayuttavārā yathā pālim eva niyyanti.

Pañhāvāre *kusalākusale niruddhe* ti<sup>5</sup> etasmiṃ vipassanāvāsena pavatte akusale sārājanādivāsena pavatte akusale ca niruddhe. *Vipāko tadārammaṇatā uppajjati* ti kāmāvacaravipāko tadārammaṇatāya uppajjati. Ye pana vipassanājavānaṃ vicikicchā-uddhaccānaṃ ca pariyosāne tadārammaṇaṃ natthi ti vadanti, te imāya tantiyā paṭisedhetabbā. *Ākāsaṇāṇcāyatanakusalaṃ viññāṇāṇcāyatanassa kiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>6</sup> arahattaṃ patvā asamāpannapubbā samāpattiyo paṭilomato samāpajjantassa vasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Iminā upāyena sabbavissajjanesu sādhukaṃ pāliṃ upaparikkhitvā attho veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 328.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> Above, *ibid*.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 329.

<sup>5</sup> Above, *ibid*.

<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 330.



*Hetuyā satta, ārammaṇe nava adhipatīyā dasā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādisu pi sahajātādhipativasena, ārammaṇādhipativasena, sahajātanissayavasena, purejātanissayavasena, anantarūpanissayavasena, ārammaṇūpanissayavasena, pakatūpanissayavasena, sahajāta-vippayuttavasena, purejāta-pacchājāta-vippayuttavasenā ti yattha yattha, yathā yathā yattakāni vissajjanāni labbhanti, tattha tattha, tathā tathā, tāni sabbāni sallakkhetabbāni. Tathā paccanīyādisu anulomavasena vāruddharaṇaṇ anulomato laddhavārānaṇ paccanīyato gaṇanapaccaya saṅsandanaṇ anuloma-paccanīye paccanīyānulome ca suddhikesu ceva saṅsandanavasena ca pavattesu hetumūlakādisu labbhamānavāragāṇanā alabbhamānaṇ alabbhamānā ti sabbaṇ heṭṭhā vuttanaye eva veditabbaṇ.

Yathā c' ettha, evaṇ ito paresu pi tika-dukesu.

Paṭṭhāṇapakaraṇaṇ hi pālito va anantaṇ aparimāṇaṇ. Tassa pada-paṭipatīyā atthaṇ vaṇṇayissāmī ti paṭipannassa atidighāyukassā pi āyu nappahoti, na c' assa ekadesaṇ vaṇṇetvā, sesamhi nayato dassiyamāne na sakkā attho jānituṇ. Tasmā ito paraṇ ettakam pi avatvā, sesesu tika-dukesu heṭṭhā vuttappakārattā<sup>2</sup> yaṇ yaṇ avassaṇ vattabbaṇ, taṇ tad eva vakkhāma. Yaṇ pana avatvā gamissāma, taṇ pālīnayan' eva veditabban ti.

*Vipākattikavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.*

<sup>1</sup> *Above*, p. 330.

<sup>2</sup> B. avuttap°.

[UPĀDIṆṆUPĀDĀNIYATTIKAṆ]

.Upādiṇṇupādāniyattikassa pañhavāre, *vattu upādiṇṇupādāniyānaṅ khandhānaṅ purejātapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> pavattiṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ. Paṭisandhiyaṅ pana [taṅ]<sup>2</sup> purejātaṅ na hoti.

*Upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabalinkārāhāro upādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>3</sup> ettha upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabalinkārāhāro nāma kammaṣamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ abbhantaragatā ojā. *Upādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassā* ti tass' eva kammaṣamuṭṭhānassa rūpakāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṅ viya kaṭattā-rūpānaṅ anupālana-upatthambanavasena paccayo, na janakavasena. [Ubhinnaṃ pi vā upatthambhanavasena' eva vutto.]<sup>4</sup> Yaṅ pana maṇḍūkādayo gilivā ṭhitānaṅ ahi-ādīnaṅ kāyassa jīvamānakamaṇḍūkādi-sarīre ojā āhārapaccayena paccayo ti vādanti, taṅ na gahetabbaṅ. Na hi jīvamānakasarīre ojā aññassa sarīrassa āhārapaccayataṅ sādheti.

*Anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassā* ti ettha pana janakavasena pi labbhati.

*Upādiṇṇupādāniyassa ca anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa cā* ti ettha ekassa upatthambhakavasena, ekassa janakavasena ubhinnaṃ pi vā upatthambhakavasena' eva vutto. Dve pana āhārā ekato paccayā hontā upatthambhakā va honti, na janakā.

Sesam ettha pālim eva sādhukaṅ oloketvā veditabbaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 331.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 332.

<sup>2</sup> B. inserts.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits sentence.

[SESATTIKĀNI]

SANKILITṬHA-SANKILESIKATTIKE sabbaṅ Kusalattike vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbaṅ.

VITAKKATTIKE *yathākammūpagaññassa parikammaṃ* ti dibbacakkhuparikammaṃ eva tassa uppādanatthāya parikammaṅ. Uppannassa pana vaḷaṅjanakāle parikammaṅ sandhāy' etaṅ vuttaṅ.

Sesam ettha yathā pāḷiṃ eva niyyāti.

PĪTITTIKE *sukhasahagataṅ bhavaṅgaṅ upekkhāsahagatassa bhavaṅgassa anantarapaccayenā* ti<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇabhavangamūlabhavangānaṅ vasena vuttaṅ. Sesam ettha sabbaṅ pāḷi-vasen' eva veditabbaṅ.

DASSANATTIKE *dassanena pahātabbo rāgo uppajjati* ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu dassanena pahātabbo puthujjanassa uppajjati, bhāvanāya pahātabbo sotāpannassa pī ti evaṅ uparimassa uparimassa heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimā n' uppajjanti ti veditabbā. Dassanena pahātabbo dhammo bhāvanāya pahātabbassa ekena pi paccayena paccayo na hoti.

Sesam ettha pāḷiṅ anugantvā Kusalattike vuttalakkhaṇa-vasen' eva veditabbaṅ.

PAHĀTABBAHETUKATTIKE *dassanena pahātabba-hetukādi-  
naṅ vibhāgo Aṭṭhakathākāṇḍe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.*<sup>3</sup> Vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagato moho ahetukattā tatiyapāde pavitṭho. Evam ettha yesaṅ dassana-bhāvanāhi pahātabbo hetu atthi, te pahātabba-hetukā. Yesaṅ so natthi, ten' eva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabba-hetukā ti imaṅ pahātabba-hetuka-vibhāgaṅ ñatvā, sesaṅ Dassanena-pahātabbattike ceva Kusalattike ca dassitalakkhaṇānusāren' eva veditabbaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> *Above*, p. 333.

<sup>2</sup> *Above*, p. 334.

<sup>3</sup> *Asl.* 43 f.

ACĀYAGĀMITTIKE ca Paṭiccavāra-Saṅsatṭhavāresu Anulo-  
maṅ Kusalattikasadisam eva. Sesaṅ vissajjanato gaṇanato  
ca yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

SEKHATTIKE asekho dhammo sekhasa dhammassa na kenaci  
paccayena paccayo. Sekho asekhasa anantara-pakatūpa-  
nissayo pana hoti.

Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

Tathā PARITTATTIKE.

PARITTĀRAMMAṆATTIKE *appamāṇārammaṇā cetanā* ti se-  
hānaṅ gotrabhū-cetanā; paccavekkhaṇa-cetanā ti pi vattuṅ  
vaṭṭati.

*Vipākānaṅ parittārammaṇānaṅ* ti paṭisandhiyaṅ kammaṅ  
ārammaṇaṅ katvā, pavatte cakkhuviññānādivasena rūpādi  
ārammaṇaṅ tadārammaṇavasena javanena gahitaparittā-  
rammaṇā ca ārammaṇaṅ katvā uppannānaṅ. Ye pana  
gotrabhu-cittena natthi paṭisandhī ti vadanti, te iminā sut-  
tena paṭisedhetabbā.

Sesam ettha pālinayen' eva veditabbaṅ.

HĪNATTIKO Sankiliṭṭhattikasadisō.

MICCHATTATTIKE micchattaniyato sammattaniyatassa,  
sammattaniyato vā micchattaniyatassa kenaci paccayena  
paccayo na hoti. Micchattaniyato vā sammattaniyato saha-  
jātādhipatirahito nāma natthi. Sammattaniyato ekantato  
vatthu-<sup>1</sup>purejātaṅ natthi. Micchattaniyate siyā ārammaṇa-  
purejātaṅ. Aniyataṅ cittaṅ ārabha niyatā micchādīṭṭhi  
uppajjeyya. Sesa niyataṅ ārabhā niyataṅ na uppajjati.<sup>2</sup>  
Micchattaniyataṅ garuṅ katvā na koci dhammo uppajjati.  
Kusalo micchattassa upanissayapaccayo na hoti.

Sesam ettha pāliyaṅ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṅ.

MAGGĀRAMMAṆATTIKE Paṭiccavārassa Anulome vipāka-  
paccayo natthi. Kamma-paccaye pi imasmiṅ tike nānākha-  
nikaṅ na labbhati. Tathā Uppannattika-Atītattikesu.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. ārammaṇa.

<sup>2</sup> S. uppajjati.

Paccaniye *ahetukaṃ maggārammaṇaṃ* ti *ahetukaṃ maggārammaṇaṃ āvajjanaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.*

Sesam ettha pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbaṃ.

UPPANNATTIKE ca ATĪFATTIKE ca Paṭiccavārādayo natthi; Pañhavāramattam eva labbhati. Kasmā? Paṭiccavārādayo hi saha-jāta-purejātānaṃ yeva honti.

Ime ca tikā atītānāgatamissakā. Uppannattike c' ettha anantarabhāgiyā pi paccayā na labbhanti. Kasmā? Uppannattike atītassa abhāvato. Uppanno ca anuppanno cā ti ime c' ettha dve dhammā uppannassa anuppannassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnaṃ na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Anuppanno ca uppādī cā ti ime pana dve uppannassa ārammaṇūpanissaya-vasena dvīhi paccayehi paccayā.

Sesam ettha pāliyaṃ āgatanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Atītattike paccuppannaṃ atītānāgatassa atītānāgatañ ca atītānāgatassa na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Nibbānaṃ pana dvīsu pi imesu Tikesu neva paccayato na paccayuppannato labbhati.

Sesam idhā pi pāliyaṃ āgatanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

AJJHATTATTIKE ajjhatabahiddhā-padaṃ na gahitaṃ. Ajjhatabahiddhāsankhātā hi ubho rāsayo neva ekato paccayā honti, na paccayuppannā; tasmā hatthatale t̥hapitassa sāsapassa vanṇo pi hatthatalavannena saddhiṃ ekato ārammaṇaṃ na hotī ti veditabbo.

Yathā ca ajjhatabahiddhā-padaṃ, evam ettha AJJHATTĀRAMMAṆATTIKE pi ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇapadaṃ na labbhati.

Sesaṃ yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

SANIDASSANATTIKE pi pālivasen' eva attho gahetabbo. Gaṇanā p' ettha pāliyaṃ āgatavāre sankhipitvā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva saṃsandanesu saṃsanditvā veditabbā ti.

DHAMMĀNULOME TIKAPATṬHĀNAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

## DUKAPATṬHĀNAVANNANĀ

Dukapaṭṭhāne pi sabbadukesu pañhavissajjanāni<sup>1</sup> ceva gāṇanā ca pāliyaṅ āgatanayen' eva veditabbā.

Api c' ettha sahetuka-hetusampayuttadukānaṅ vissajjanaṅ hetudukavissajjanasadisaṅ. Tathā hetu-ceva-sahetuka-hetu-ceva-hetusampayuttadukānaṅ. Tathā sappaccaya-sankhatadukānaṅ. *Idaṅ dukaṅ yathā sappaccayadukaṅ evaṅ kātabban* ti<sup>2</sup> idaṅ yasmā sappaccayo viya appaccayena sankhato pi asankhatena saddhiṅ yojanaṅ labbhati, tasmā vuttaṅ.

Sārammaṇa-Cittasampayutta-saṅsaṭṭhadukā pi sadisavissajjanā yeva; tathā Āsava-Ogha-Yoga-gocchakā. Ete hi tayo aññamaññaṅ sadisavissajjanā yeva.

Api ca Lokiya-Sāsava-Saṅyojaniya-Ganthaniya-Nīvaraniya-Parāmatṭha-Sankilesikadukā Āsavavippayutta-Sāsava-Saṅyojanavippayutta-Saṅyojaniya-Ganthavippayutta-Ganthaniya-Nīvaraṇavippayutta-Nīvaraṇiya-Parāmāsavippayutta-Parāmatṭha-Kilesavippayutta-Sankilesika-Pariyāpanna-Sa-uttaradukā ti ime pi dukā samānā.

Kilesadukaṅ Saṅyojanadukasadisaṅ.

Saṅkiliṭṭha-Kilesasampayutta-Nīvaraṇasampayutta-Dassanena - pahātabba - Saraṇadukā pi samānā. Tathā Kilesā-ceva-sankiliṭṭha-Nīvaraṇā-ceva-nīvaraṇasampayutta-Kilesā-ceva-Kilesasampayuttadukā. Iminā hāyena<sup>3</sup> sabbesaṅ atthato sadisānaṅ dukānaṅ vissajjanāni sadisān' eva hontī ti veditabbāni.

Sabbasīmim pi pana Paṭṭhāne Kenaci-viññeyya-dukaṅ na labbhati.<sup>4</sup>

Āsavā-ceva-āsavasampayuttā-ca, Saṅyojanā-ceva-saṅyo-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. pañhā.

<sup>2</sup> *Duka* p. 90.

<sup>3</sup> S. upāyena.

<sup>4</sup> *This Duka is one of the Cūlantara Dukas in the Dhammasaṅgaṇī. Cf. there, pp. 3, 193 f.*

janasampayuttā-ca, Ganthā - ceva - ganthasampayuttā - ca, Nīvaraṇā-*ceva-nīvaraṇasampayuttā-ca*, Kilesā-*ceva-sankiliṭṭhā-cā* ti evarūpesu dukesu vipākapaccayo *ceva* nānākhaṇika-kammaḥpaccayo *ca* na labbhati.

Na-hetu-saḥetuka-na-hetu-*a*hetukesu hetuḥpaccayo natthi. Hetu-*ceva-hetusampayuttā-ca*, Āsavā-*ceva-āsavasampayuttā-ca*, Ganthā-*ceva-ganthasampayuttā-cā* ti imesu dukesu na-hetu-na-jhāna-na-maggā na labbhanti. Saṇṇyojanā-*ceva-saṇṇyojanasampayuttā-ca* nīvaraṇā-*ceva-nīvaraṇasampayuttā ca*, Kilesā-*ceva-kilesasampayuttā-ca*, Kilesā-*ceva-sankiliṭṭhā-cā* ti imesu pana vicikicchā-uddhaccaḥsahagatassa mohassa vasena na-hetuḥpaccayo labbhati.

Na-jhāna-na-maggaḥpaccayā na labbhanti ti evaṇ sabbadukesu labbhamānālabbhamānaṇ upaparikkhitvā pāḥivasen' eva vāragānaṇā veditabbā ti.

DUKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

[DUKA-TIKA-PATṬHĀNAVANĀNĀ]

Duka-tika-patṭhāne *hetuṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti evaṇ pañhamatt' uddhāravasen' eva sankhepato desanā katā.

Kusalaṇ alobhaṇ paṭicca adoso amoho ti ādinā pana nayena vitthāro vattabbo. Siyā so heṭṭhā dassitanayena sakkā avutto pi jānitun ti ekapade pi ekapaccayo<sup>1</sup> vā na vutto. Yā pan'esā sankhepato desanā katā, sā evaṇ katā ti veditabbā. Hetudukena hi saddhiṇ kusalapadaṇ yojetvā Paṭiccavāre Anulomassa ceva Paccanīyassa ca vasena sabbe labbhamāna-kapaccayā dassita. Anulomapaccanīya-Paccanīyanulomanayā ceva Sahajātavārādayo ca na dassitā; kevalaṇ Paṭicca-vārasadiṣaṇ yeva vitthāretabban ti vuttaṇ.

Pañhavāre pi pañhe pi<sup>2</sup> avissajjetvā kevalaṇ pañhuddhāramattaṇ katvā, Anulomapaccanīyavasen' eva labbhamāna-paccayā dassitā.

Yathā ca kusalapadaṇ, evaṇ akusala-avyākatapadāni pi hetudukena saddhiṇ yojetvā *hetu-kusaladuka-tikaṇ nīṭṭhitān* ti vuttaṇ.

Tato paraṇ *hetum sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhamman* ti ādinā nayena hetuvedanā-duka-tikādīni ekavīsati dukatikāni dassitāni.

Yasmā pana hetu nāma sanidassana-sappaṭiḡho, anidassana-sappaṭiḡho vā natthi, tasmā hetupaḡena saddhiṇ sanidassana-sappaṭiḡha-anidassana-sappaṭiḡhapadāni na<sup>3</sup> yojitāni.

Evaṇ hetudukena saddhiṇ labbhamānakavasena dvā-vīsati tike yojetvā, puna te sahetukadukādīhi saraṇadukapariyosānehi sabbadukehi saddhiṇ yojitā. Tattha yaṇ yaṇ padaṇ yena yena padena saddhiṇ yojanaṇ na gacchati, taṇ taṇ pāliyaṇ yeva na labbhatī ti vuttaṇ. Evam ettha ekena dukena saddhiṇ dvā-vīsati tike yojetvā, puna aparena dvā-vīsati

<sup>1</sup> S. ekapaccayena.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. pañham pi.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.



aparena<sup>1</sup> dvā-vīsati ti paṭipāṭiyā duka-sate labbhamānaduka-padehi saddhiṇ dvā-vīsati tikā yojitā ti dvā-vīsati tike gahetvā, dukasate pakkhipivā, duka-tika-paṭṭhānaṇ nāma desitaṇ.

Tattha yesu yesu ṭhānesu nayaṇ dassetvā, pāliyā sankhepo kato, tesu tesu ṭhānesu dassitanayānurūpena tassa<sup>2</sup> vitthāro veditabbo ti.

DUKA-TIKA-PATṬHĀNAṆ NITṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> S. apare . . . apare.

<sup>2</sup> B. tassā.

[TIKA-DUKA-PATTHĀNAVANĀNĀ]

Tika-dukapaṭṭhāne pi *kusalaya hetuṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca hetu kusalo hetudhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti pañhamattuddhārasen' eva desanā katā. Tattha yathā heṭṭhā hetudukena saddhiṃ kusala padaṃ yojetvā, sabbapaccayavasena sabbavāresu sankhepato desanā katā, evam idha Kusalattikena saddhiṃ hetupadaṃ yojetvā sabbapaccayavasena sabbavāresu sankhepato desanā katā. Yathā ca hetupadaṃ, evaṃ na-hetupadam pi Kusalattikena saddhiṃ yojetvā Kusalattika-hetudukaṃ<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhāpitaṃ.

Tato paraṃ *sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ hetuṃ dhammaṃ* ti ādinā nayena Vedanāttika-Hetudukādini<sup>2</sup> eka-vīsati tika-dukāni dassitāni. Evaṃ dvā-vīsatiyā tikehi saddhiṃ hetudukaṃ yojetvā, puna tehi yeva saddhiṃ sahetuka-dukādayo saraṇadukapariyosānā labbhamānavasena sabbadukā yojitā. Idhā pi yaṃ yaṃ padaṃ yojanaṃ na gacchati, taṃ taṃ pāliyaṃ yeva paṭikkhittaṃ. Evaṃ duka-sataṃ gahetvā, dvā-vīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tika-dukapaṭṭhānaṃ desitaṃ.

Tatrā pi yena yena nayena pāliyaṃ sankhitto, so so nayo vitthārato veditabbo ti.

TIKA-DUKAPATTHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> S. kusalattike hetu°.

<sup>2</sup> S. vedanāttike hetu°.

## [TIKA-TIKAPATṬHĀNAVANĀNĀ]

TIKA-TIKAPATṬHĀNE *pi kusalaṃ sukhāya vedanāya sampāyuttaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti pañhuddhārasen' eva Sankhepato desanā katā. Ettha ca Kusalattika-Vedanāttikādīhi Vedanāttikādayo ca<sup>1</sup> Kusalattikenā ti, evaṃ tikesu yeva tikā pakkhittā. Yena yena ca padena saddhiṃ yaṃ yaṃ padaṃ yojanaṃ na<sup>2</sup> gacchati, taṃ taṃ hāpetvā labbhamānavasen' eva sabbapaccayesu vārā ca gaṇananayā ca dassitā. Tasmā te sādhukaṃ pāliyaṃ<sup>3</sup> upaparikkhitvā veditabbā.

Yathā ca Kusalattikaṃ Vedanāttikādīhi Vedanāttikādayo ca tena saddhiṃ yojetvā veditabbā, tathā ekekaṃ tikaṃ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiṃ yojetvā veditabbā ti.

### TIKA-TIKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> S. *inserts*: tena saddhiṃ yojetvā, tathā ekekaṃ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiṃ yojetvā veditabbā ti ettha ca kusalattika-vedanāttikādayo . . .

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B. pāliṃ.

## [DUKA-DUKAPATṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ]

Duka-dukapaṭṭhāne pi *hetu-sahetukaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> pañhuddhāra-vasen' eva sankhepato desanā katā. Tattha hetudukaṃ sahetukadukādīhi sahetukadukādīni ca tena saddhiṃ yojitāni. Ekekaṃ pana dukaṃ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiṃ paṭipāṭiyā yojetabbā. Idaṃ hi Duka-dukapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dukesu yeva duke pakkhipitvā desitaṃ. Ten' ettha sabbadukehi saddhiṃ sabbadukānaṃ yojanā veditabbā, pāli pana sankhittā. Yena yena ca padena saddhiṃ yaṃ yaṃ padaṃ yojanaṃ na gacchati, taṃ taṃ hāpetvā va desanā katā ti.

DUKA-DUKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> *Above*, p. 343.

[NIGAMANAN]

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaṃ varaṃ dukuttamaṃ, dukaṃ tikaṃ ceva  
tikaṃ dukañ ca  
tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā  
sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammānulomapaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekaṃ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyaṃsena catu-vīsati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ ANULOMA-PATṬHĀNAṃ yeva veditabbaṃ.

Idāni kusalādīnaṃ padānaṃ paṭikkhepavasena dhammānaṃ paccanīyapaṭṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ *na-kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaṃ. Tattha *na-kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiccā* ti kusalassa paccaya-bhāvaṃ vāreti, *na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati* ti kusalassa uppat-tiṃ vāreti; tasmā *akusalāvyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca kusalāvyākataṃ tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ* ti evam ādinā nayaṃ' ettha pañhaṃ vissajjitabbaṃ. Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ paccaye laddhagaṇanā pana pāliyaṃ vuttā yeva.

Ye pi vārā sādīsavissajjanā, te pi tath' eva dassitā, tasmā sabbam ettha heṭṭhā vuttanayānusārena pāliṃ upaparikkhivā veditabbaṃ. Yathā c' ettha, evaṃ Dukapaṭṭhāne, Dukatikaṃ paṭṭhāne, Tika-dukaṃ paṭṭhāne, Tika-tikaṃ paṭṭhāne, Duka-dukaṃ paṭṭhāne ca.

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ, dukaṃ tikaṃ ceva  
tikaṃ dukañ ca  
tika-tikaṃ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha paccanīyamhi nayā  
sugambhīrā ti

<sup>1</sup> B. °anulomattthāne.

Atthakathāyaṇ vuttagathāya dīpitā dhammapaccaniya-paṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiṇ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catu-vīsati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṇ PACCANIYA-PATTHĀNAṆ yeva veditabbaṇ.

Idāni kusalādisu dhammesu paccayadhammaṇ apaṭikkhipitvā paccayuppanassa kusalādibhāvapaṭikkhepavasena dhammānaṇ anulomapaccanīkatāya laddhanāmaṇ ANULOMA-PACCANIYAPATTHĀNAṆ dassetuṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā ti ādi āradhaṇ. Tattha kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā ti kusalassa paccayabhāvaṇ anujānāti. Na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati ti kusalass' eva uppattiṇ vāreti, tasmā kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamutthānaṇ rūpan ti ādinā nayena vissajjanaṇ dassitaṇ, taṇ sabbaṇ pāliṇ oloketvā sādhukaṇ sallakkhetabbaṇ. Yam pi yena saḍisaṇ, yañ ca yattha labbhati, yo ca yesaṇ vissajjanānaṇ yesu paccayesu gaṇanāparicchedo, so sabbo pāliyaṇ dassito; tasmā pāli yeva ettha attho. Yathā c' ettha, evaṇ dukapaṭṭhānādisu pī ti.

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ dukaṇ tikañ ceva  
tika-dukañ ca

tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha anulomapaccani-  
yamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

Atthakathāyaṇ vuttagathāya dīpitā dhammānulomapaccanīyapaṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiṇ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catuvīsati-nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṇ anulomapaccaniya-paṭṭhānaṇ yeva veditabbaṇ.

Idāni kusalādisu dhammesu paccayadhammaṇ paṭikkhipitvā paccayuppanassa kusalādibhāvena appaṭikkhepavasena dhammānaṇ paccanīyanulomatāya laddhanāmaṇ Paccanīyanuloma-Paṭṭhānaṇ dassetuṇ na kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā ti ādi āradhaṇ.

Tattha na kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā ti kusalassa paccaya-  
bhāvaṇ vāreti, akusalo dhāmmo uppajjati ti akusalassa uppat-

tiṅ anujānāti. Na kusalaṅ hi akusalaṅ avyākataṅ vā, tañ ca saha-jātapaccayaṅ katvā uppajjamāno kusalo nāma natthi; tasmā<sup>1</sup> akusalāvvyākatavasena desanā katā. Tattha akusalaṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā ti evaṅ na-kusalaṅ dhammaṅ paṭicca vissajjanaṅ veditabbaṅ. *Avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ayaṅ pana pañho *vipākāvvyākataṅ kiriyāvvyākataṅ ekaṅ khandhaṅ paṭicca tayo khandhā citta-samutthānañ ca rūpan* ti vissajjito va. Iti sabbapañhesu avissajjitassa atthānurūpaṅ vissajjitassa ca pāli-āgatam eva vissajjanaṅ. Ekekasmiṅ ca tika-duke vārappabhedapaccaya-gaṇanāvīdhānaṅ sabbaṅ heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbaṅ.

Ettāvatā ca:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṅ dukuttamaṅ dukaṅ-tikañ ceva tikaṅ-dukañ ca

tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha paccanīyānulomamhi  
nayā sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaṅ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammā paccanīyā-nulome paṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiṅ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catu-vīsati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṅ paccanīyānulomapaṭṭhānaṅ yeva veditabbaṅ. Evaṅ dhammā-nulomādivasena catusu vāresu ekekasmiṅ catu-vīsatiyā<sup>2</sup> nayānaṅ vasena channavuti nayā honti. Tattha paccayanaye agahetvā ekekasmiṅ paṭṭhāne tika-dukādīnaṅ yeva channaṅ channaṅ nayānaṅ vasen' etaṅ catuvīsatiyā nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṅ samantapaṭṭhāna-mahāpakaraṇaṅ veditabbaṅ.

Keci pana: kusalārammaṇo dhammo akusalārammaṇo dhammo ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇamātikaṅ nāma ṭhapetvā kusalārammaṇo dhammo kusalārammaṇassa dhammassa hetu-paccayena paccayo ti ārammaṇapaṭṭhānaṅ nāma dassetvā, aparam pi phassādīnaṅ vasena pi phassapaṭṭhānaṅ nāma uddharitvā dassenti. Taṅ neva pāliyaṅ, na Aṭṭhakathāsu sandissatī ti idha na vicāritaṅ. Saṅgīti-ārūlha-pālivasen' eva pan' esā vaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbaṅ.

<sup>1</sup> S. *continues*; akusalāvvyākataṅ ca [sam]paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamutthānañ ca rūpan ti evaṅ vissajjanaṅ veditabbaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> B. *repeats the number*.

Ettāvatā ca:—

Sammūlhāyatthapajā<sup>1</sup> tantākulādi bhāvam āpannā  
 nekavidhadukkhā gahaṇaṇ saṅsāraṇ nātivattanti.  
 paccayabhede kusalo loke garu tam pi paccayākāraṇ  
 atinippunagambhīraṇ javanabhūmiṇ Buddhañāṇassa.  
 kusalādi-dhammabhedaṇ nissāyanayehi vividhagaṇa-  
 nehi  
 vitthārento sattamam Abhidhammappakaraṇaṇ Satthā.  
 suvihitasanniṭṭhāno Paṭṭhānaṇ nāma yaṇ pakāsesi  
 saddhāya samāradhā yā aṭṭhakathā mayā tassa  
 ācariyānaṇ vādaṇ avihāya Vibhajjavādisissānaṇ  
 atibahuvidhantarāye lokamhi anantarāyena  
 sā evaṇ ajja kathā cuddasamattehi bhāṇavārehi  
 atthaṇ pakāsayanti Paṭṭhānavarassa sakalassa  
 sanniṭṭhānaṇ pattā yath' eva niṭṭhaṇ tathā bahujanassa  
 sampāpuṇantu sihaṇ kalyāṇā sabbasankappā.

Ettāvatā:—

Sattappakaraṇaṇ nātho Abhidhammam adesayi  
 devātidevo devānaṇ devalokamhi yaṇ pure  
 tassa aṭṭhakathā ekā sakalassā pi niṭṭhitā  
 ciraṭṭhitatthaṇ Dhammassa niṭṭhapentena taṇ mayā.  
 yaṇ pattāṇ kusalaṇ tassa ānubhāvena pāṇino  
 sabbe Saddhammarājassa ṇātvā Dhammaṇ sukhā-  
 vahaṇ  
 pāpuṇantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā  
 asokam anupāyasaṇ nibbānasukham uttamaṇ.  
 ciraṇ tiṭṭhatu Saddhammo ! Dhamme hontu sagāravā  
 sabbe pi sattā ! Kālena sammā devo pavassatu !  
 yathā rakkhiṇsu porāṇā surājāno tath' ev' imaṇ  
 rājā rakkhatu Dhammena attano va pajaṇ pajaṇ ti.

PATṬHĀNAPAKARAṆAṬṬHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.  
 NIṬṬHITĀ CA ABHIDHAMMA-PIṬAKAṬṬHAKATHĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B. and S. sammūlhā attā pajā. Should it be Sammūlhāyattā pajā ?



[Colophon.]

*Paramavisuddhasaddhā buddhivīriyapaṭimaṇḍitena sīlācāraj-  
java-maddavādiguṇasamudayasamūditena sakasamaya-sama-  
yantaragahanañjhogāhanasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasamannā-  
gatena tipītakapariyattippabhede sātthakathe satthu sāsane  
appaṭihataññānappabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇena karaṇasam-  
patti janitasukhaviniggata - madhurodāravacana - netāvanna-  
yutta-mutta-vādinā vādivarena mahākavināpabhinnā-  
paṭisambhidā parivāre<sup>1</sup> chaḷabhiññā paṭisambhidādiṭṭhappabheda-  
guṇapaṭimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhammesuppatitthitabuddhānaṃ  
theravaṇṣappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṇṣā-  
lankārahūtena vipula-visuddhabuddhinā*

BUDDHAGHOSO

*ti garūhi gahitanāmadheyena<sup>2</sup> therena kathā ayaṃ sakalassā pi*

ABHIDHAMMAPĪTAKASSA ATTHAKATHĀ.

*Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanītharanesiṃ  
dassenti kulaputtānaṃ nayaṃ paññāvisuddhiyā,  
yāva Buddhō ti nāmaṃ pi Buddhacittassa tādino  
lokamhi lokasetthassa<sup>3</sup> pavattati mahesino ti.*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭivāre.<sup>2</sup> Bm. stars this word.<sup>3</sup> Bm. jeṭṭhassa.



## INDEX TO THE PAṬṬHĀNA

This comprises references to both *Tīkapaṭṭhāna* and *Commentary*, Vols. I.-III., and *Dukapaṭṭhāna* I., edition 1906. These four volumes contain all six divisions of the *Paṭṭhāna*, either in full or in digest, as well as the *Commentary* on the six. Only important and interesting terms have been indexed. Unmarked references are to the work entitled *Tīkapaṭṭhāna* and *Commentary*; references to *Dukapaṭṭhāna* I. are marked D; where confusion is possible, references to the former work are marked T.



## INDEX

A.

akusalahetu (3 fold) 27  
 aggamagga 272  
 Ajjhatta - (ārammaṇa - )tika  
 335, 355  
 aññamañña (def.) 14, 36;  
 °(3 fold) 56; °paccaya 3,  
 62 sq.; D 27; °vāra freq.  
 e.g. D 107  
 Aṭṭhakathā 242 sq., 363 sq.  
 Atīta-(ārammaṇa-)tika 335,  
 355  
 attā: °ukkhaṇsana 279; attan'  
 ātāpa 169  
 attha-sarikkhatā 66  
 atthi-paccaya 6; (7 fold) 20;  
 55 sq., 66; °vāra freq. e.g.  
 D 53, 101, 117, 131, 165,  
 191, 213, 233, 255, 279,  
 301, 313, 347  
 addhānantarata, 14  
 adhipati (2 fold) 31; °paccaya  
 2, 13, 32 sq., 60 sq., 68;  
 D 26; °vāra freq. e.g.  
 D 11 sq., 63, 87, 183, 241,  
 251, 271, 343  
 anantara-paccaya 2, 13, 34  
 sq., 60 sq., 67; D 26; °vāra  
 freq. e.g. D 12 sq., 45,  
 65, 97, 141, 161, 185, 197,  
 227, 273, 297, 331  
 anantariya-kamma 282  
 anāgat-aṅsa-ñāṇa 322  
 anicca, dukkha, anatta 156,  
 157, 171, 178  
 Anulomapatṭhāna (the term)  
 363

Anulomapaccanīpatṭhāna (the  
 term) 364  
 Aneka-vāra freq. e.g. 77, 143,  
 321  
 apacca-kkhāya 11 (in defn. of  
 paccaya)  
 appatitṭhita-vatthutā 25  
 apariyāpanna (3 fold) 29  
 abhijjhā 168  
 Abhidhamma-ppakarana 366;  
 °mātikā 241, 242 sq.  
 arahā 155, 167, 171, 178  
 ariyā D 43, 309, 342; °mag-  
 gacetanā 63, 64  
 arūpa 54; (v.l. āruppa) 143;  
 °avacara 27; °kkhandha  
 67; °dhamma 67  
 arūpino dhammā 54  
 avayava 11  
 avigatapaccaya 7, 21, 66  
 avyākata 34  
 assādeti 40, 323

### Ā.

ākāsānañc-āyatana 154 etc.,  
 165 etc.  
 āgantukabhavanga 347  
 Ācaya - gāmi - tika 334, (so  
 read for acāya°) 354  
 ātāpeti 279  
 āpodhātu D 105 sq., 110  
 āyatana (cakkhu etc.) D 124  
 sq., 131 sq., 221  
 āyatanāni D 105 sq  
 āyāsa 15  
 ārammana (6 fold) 29; °dham-  
 mā 53, 54; °paccaya 1, 12,

29, 38 sq., 60 sq., 68;  
 D 25, 221, 225; °vāra  
 freq. e.g. D 9 sq., 39, 43,  
 61, 71, 75, 111, 127, 159,  
 201, 209, 225, 269, 283,  
 295, 309, 317, 329, 351  
 āruppa 47, 53, 57, 247, 264;  
 °vipāka 52, 54  
 āvajjanā 159, 160  
 āsankā 53  
 Āsavaduka etc. D 153 sq.; see  
 also T 356  
 āsavā (the 4) D 153, 158, 195,  
 199  
 āsevana-paccaya 5, (def.) 17,  
 44; °vāra freq. e.g. D 16, 79  
 āhāra: °āsa 17; °kicca 48;  
 °paccaya 5, (def.) 18, 62  
 sq.; °vāra D 115, 189

## I.

itthi: °indriya 50; °ubbandhi-  
 tukāmā (in sim.) 280;  
 °linga 50  
 iddhividha-nāṇa 154 etc.;  
 D 10  
 indriya: °paccaya 5, 18, 50,  
 65; °vāra freq. e.g. D 17  
 isisattama 8

## U.

ukkaṭṭhapariccheda 63, 64  
 uttānikamma 10  
 uddesa 11, 59; °vāra 231  
 uddhacca 108, 122, 139, 143,  
 152, 255, 259; D 4 sq., 24,  
 170 sq., 183, 186, 189 sq.,  
 265 sq.; °nīvaraṇa D 289  
 sq.  
 upakāra 11  
 upakārikā 46  
 upatthambhakā 67, 284 sq.,  
 352

upanissaya (def.) 15; (3 fold)  
 15 sq., 62 sq.; °paccaya 4,  
 15, 41; °vāra freq. e.g. D  
 13 sq., 113, 211, 229, 253,  
 312, 345

upariṭṭhima 41

upādā-rūpa 249, 250

Upādinna: °upādāniya-ttika  
 352; °tika 331, 332

upāyāsa 15

uposathakamma (see dānaṅ  
 datvā passage)

uppajjati (def.) 247

Uppanna-ttika 335, 355

uppādakkhaṇa 55

ussuka 232

## Ū.

ūnataragaṇanā 259, 266

## E.

ekakkhaṇika 250

ekibhāva 16

## O.

okāsā (3) 25

okkanti 3, 6, 14; °kkhaṇa 36,  
 56, 269

Oghaduka D 288 sq.; see also  
 T 356

ojā 48

osāpitatta 12

## K.

kaṭatta 5; °rūpa 250

kattukamyatā 31

kappakoṭī 45

kabalinkāra 5, 48; °āhāra-  
 paccaya 58

kamma 45, 280; (as khetta)  
 25; °ja-rūpa 25; °paccaya  
 5, (def.) 18, 45 sq., 66;  
 °vāra freq. e.g. D 49, 99,

129, 163, 231, 299, 333;  
 °vega 44; °vegakkhittatā  
 25; °veyyāvaccā 279  
 kāma: °āvacara etc. 273 sq.;  
 (5 fold) 29; °āvacarakusa-  
 lahetu (3 fold) 27; °cchan-  
 danivarana etc. D 289 sq.;  
 °bhava 27; °rāgasanyoja-  
 naṅ etc. D 205 sq.  
 kāya 43; °ganthā (the 3) D  
 245 sq., 282 sq.; °passad-  
 dha 61  
 kāyika sukha and dukkha  
 169 sq.  
 kāla: °paṭipakkhatā 66; -kā-  
 lato 22  
 kālāntaratā 14  
 kiriya 29, 36, 39, 159, 160;  
 kiriyā at 34 (3 fold) 44;  
 —in cpds. kiriya: °āvyākata  
 dhammā 5; °āvyākato  
 (3 fold) 45; °āhāra 49;  
 °indriya 51; °cetanā 47;  
 °jhānanga 52; °manodhā-  
 tu 276; °manoviññāṇa-  
 dhātu 324; °samāpatti  
 170; °hetu (3 fold) 27  
 Kilesaduka 356  
 kusala 232, 272; (4 fold) 29,  
 34, (3 fold) 45; (°akusala  
 and avyākata) 69 sq., 107  
 sq.; °akusala, kiriyā and  
 vipāka in various relations  
 273 sq.; °indriya 50;  
 °ttika 69, 229, 232, 239,  
 242, 243, 246, 349, 360,  
 361; °hetu (4 fold) 27  
 Kenaci-viññeyyaduka D 150  
 sq.; see also T 356  
 kevalaṅ 46, 58, 266  
 kosajja 268

## Kh.

khandha 73 sq.; -khandhā (4)  
 3, 5 sq., 269; °arūpino 56

## G.

gaṇanā D 152, 180; (bahu°,  
 ūnatara°, samāna°) 254;  
 °pariccheda 364  
 gati 44  
 Ganthaduka etc. D 245 sq.;  
 see also T 356  
 gamana 10  
 garuṅ katvā 40  
 garukāra 31  
 gahaṇa 24  
 gijjhāpotaka (in sim.) 17  
 gocchaka 356; D 237  
 gotrabhu 15, 45, 154, 172, 325  
 (see also dānaṅ datvā  
 passage)

## Gh.

ghatanā 289-297, 311 sq., 348  
 ghaṭitatta 309

## C.

cakka: with *bandhati* or  
*karoti* to make (complete)  
 the cycle (of words), to  
 make up a logical chain or  
 syllogism D 153, 167, 195,  
 196, 236, 289, 293; °ban-  
 dhagamana T 310  
 cakkhu: dibba 165 sq.; °āya-  
 tana etc. 55, 112 sq., 140;  
 °indriya 49, 53; °viññā-  
 ṇadhātu 60  
 catuvokāra 46 sq.  
 cāga 277; °vā 279  
 citta 60, 63; °ekaggatā 61;  
 °cetasikā dhammā 2, 12,  
 13, 14, 24, 28, 36, 56, 59;  
 °paṭibaddha 25; °samuṭ-  
 ṭhānaṅ rūpaṅ 75 sq., 107  
 sq., 137 sq., 247 sq., 251,  
 269; D 1 sq.  
 cittikāra 31

Cūlantaraduka D 169, 204,  
216, 259, 324, 337  
cetanā 144  
cetopariyañāna 321; D 10,  
42  
cora 280

Ch.

chanda, 13, 31, 60, 63

J.

janaka 66  
jappeti, 40, 166, 278  
javana 256, 347; °kiriya 250;  
°vīthi 272  
jīvitindriya 50, 61

Jh.

jhāna 165; °angāni (7) 51;  
°paccaya 6, 19, 65; °pari-  
hāni 346

Ñ.

ñānacāra 59

T.

thāna 9; °aṭhāna 167  
thitikkhaṇa 55

T.

Tathāgata 241  
tantākula 366  
tad-avimuttā (read adhi° for  
avi°) 278  
ti: °daṇḍa (in sim.) 14;  
°mūlaka 237, as tikamū-  
laka at 233  
Tika: °Tikapatṭhāna 240,  
342; °Tikapatṭhānavan-  
nanā 361; °Dukapatṭhāna  
240, 341; °Dukapatṭhā-  
navanāna 360; °Paṭṭhā-  
na 8, 10, 246

Th.

theravaṇṣa 367

D.

Dassanattika 333, 353  
dāna (datvā) 154, 157, 165 sq.,  
269, 320, 349; D 9, 42 sq.,  
61 sq., 75, 86, 97, 112,  
127, 140 sq., 159 sq., 182,  
210, 225, 250 sq., 269 sq.,  
283, 295 sq., 309, 317, 329,  
342, 351  
dibba: °cakkhu 278; D 54;  
°sota D 54  
Duka: °Tikapatṭhāna 240,  
340; °Tika-Patṭhānavan-  
nanā 358; °Dukapatṭhāna  
241, 343; °Dukapatṭhāna-  
vanāna 362; °Paṭṭhāna  
(remainder) 8, 336, 339;  
°patṭhānavanāna 356  
dukkha 283  
deva: °parisā 241  
desanā-vilāsa 21, 261  
domanassa D 170 sq., 183,  
186, 189 sq.

Dh.

Dhamma 366  
dhamma: °to 21 sq.; °rāsi  
39; dhammā 28  
Dhammasaṅgaṇī 10  
Dhammasenāpati 241

N.

natthi-paccaya 7, 21, 58, 66  
nadī (in sim.) 28  
nayadassana 241  
Nahetupaccaya 255; D 207,  
219; °vāra D 37.  
nānakhanika 46, 172, 250, 259  
(see also *sahajāta*); D 242  
(so read for nānakāhanika  
and p. 243 in list of cor-



- rections); °kammaṭṭhāna 349  
 nāma: °okāsa 26; °rūp' okāsa 26  
 Nārammaṇapaccaya D 29  
 Nigamaṇa 363  
 niggaṇa 231  
 nijinna 281  
 nijja 231  
 Niddesa 11, 21, 23, 59, 273; °vāra 73-93; °vāraṇṇanā 246-260  
 ninnānākarana 41, 265, 267; D 169, 196, 198, 204, 216, 237, 259, 324  
 nibbāna (see dānaṇ datvā passage) 29, 33, 54, 170; °arammaṇā 45  
 niyatamicchādīṭṭhi 168  
 nirussāha 18  
 nillopa 167, 280  
 nissanga 10  
 nissaya: °paccaya 3, (def.) 15; °vāra 137, 140, 231; °vāraṇṇanā 265  
 Nīvaraṇaduka etc. D 289 sq.; see also T 356  
 nuppajjati 283  
 neka (*for* aneka) 366
- P.
- pakinnaka 59, 296 sq.  
 Paccaniya 242 sq.; °ānuloma-  
 paṭṭhāna 365; °tikapaṭ-  
 ṭhāna etc. 343-344; °paṭ-  
 ṭhāna (the term) 364  
 paccaya 9 (=thāna); (various)  
 59 sq.; paccayā (the 24)  
 73-86, 153-180, 97-102,  
 233-251, 285 sq.; negative  
 86-97, 102, 107, 255, 256;  
 °vāra 110-137, 230; D 33,  
 73, 123, 125, 137, 177, 179,  
 263, 293, 307, 327; °vāra-  
 ṇṇanā 261 sq.; °vi-  
 bhanga 230; °vibhanga-  
 niddesa 272; vibhanga-  
 vāra 249, 268; °visabhāga  
 66; °sabhāga 66  
 pacchājāta 43; °paccaya 5,  
 17, 43 sq., 68; °vāra D 15  
 pañcavokāra 26  
 paññavā 279  
 paññāpanā 10  
 pañhavāra 18 sq., 21, 231;  
 °gaṇanā 180-229; °vaṇ-  
 nanā 268-285; °vibhanga  
 153-180  
 patikkhittatta 305  
 paṭighāta 282  
 paṭicca (=paṭi+icca) 232;  
 °vāra 69-107, 230, 243 sq.,  
 260 sq.; D 171, 173, 237,  
 239, 261, 291  
 paṭibāhana 26, 282  
 paṭisandhi 249; °khana 26,  
 74 sq., 110, 161, 163, 173  
 sq., 178, 247, 258, 345;  
 °vipāka 258  
 paṭisambhidā 167, 265, 278  
 Paṭṭhāna 8, 10, 242, 366;  
 °pakaraṇa 351; °mahā-  
 pakaraṇa 9, 11, 42  
 paṭṭhita 10  
 Pannatti: °vāra 69-73, 231,  
 243 sq.; °vāraṇṇanā 231-  
 246  
 patthanā 168, 281  
 pathavīpaṭa 15  
 padīpa (in sim.) 14  
 paduddhāra 23  
 panthadūhana 280  
 papañcayati 13  
 Parāmasaduka etc. D 153 sq.;  
 see also T 356  
 parikkappapucchā 231  
 parikkamma 165 sq., 278  
 Paritta: °ārammaṇattika 334,  
 354; °tika 334, 354  
 pariapantha 280

paribhaṇḍañāna 278  
 pariyyitthi-mūlakaṅ-dukkaṅ  
 169  
 Pahābbahetukattika 334, 353  
 pānātipāta etc. 168, 281  
 pādapa (in sim.) 12  
 pīti 61; °tika 333, 353  
 Pucchāvāra 231  
 putthujjanā 155  
 pubbe-nivāsānussatiñāna 321  
 purisalinga 50  
 purejāta 42; (ārammaṇa°, vat-  
 thu°) D 15, 48, 67, 114,  
 163, 187, 212, 230, 254,  
 275, 299, 312, 333, 346;  
 °paccaya 4, 42 sq., 62 sq.,  
 67; (11 fold) 17; °vāra  
 freq. e.g. D 15, 187, 275  
 Porāṇā 259

## Ph.

phalasaṃpatti 34, 272  
 phassa 61  
 phuṭakāya (-°) 279  
 phoṭṭhabbāyatana D 105 sq.,  
 114, 117

## B.

bāhira 77 sq., 249  
 bujjanaka 230 sq., 261, 265,  
 268  
 Buddha 367; °ghosa 367  
 brahmapārisajjā 43, 55

## Bh.

bhaṇḍassāmika 281  
 bhavanga 34, 159, 160, 169,  
 272, 346  
 bhavaveda 68  
 bhāvanābala 14  
 bhinnajātika 44  
 bhusa 15  
 bhūtā 261  
 bhūmī 10, ° and ārammaṇa 45

## M.

magga (the 4) 154, 157, 165,  
 166, 167; °phala, nibbāna  
 155, 158; °āngāni (12) 19,  
 52; °ārammanattika 335,  
 354; °paccaya 6, 19, 52, 65  
 mañippabhā 12  
 maṇḍuka (in sim.) 332  
 manoviññānadhātu 38  
 mahaggatakusala 45  
 Mahā: °pakaraṇa 365; °bhūta  
 39, 56, 58, 71 sq., 248,  
 251; °vihāra 367  
 Mātikā-Nikkhepavāra 11  
 mātughātaka etc. 167 sq., 170  
 mātughātikamma 281  
 māna 166, 278  
 micchatta 32; °tika 335, 364  
 missakatta 291  
 mūla 11; D 226, 240, 241;  
 (=cakka) D 225; (reason)  
 D 272, 275, 297, 312, 320;  
 °bhavanga 347  
 mūlaka (eka°, du°, ti° etc.)  
 233 sq., 237, 239 sq., 252,  
 253; (-°hetu, ārammaṇa°  
 etc. with ref. to the 21  
 paccayas) 288 sq.; negative  
 304-310  
 Moggallāna 284  
 moha 108, 122, 139, 143, 152,  
 259

## Y.

yathākammūpagañāna 321  
 Yamaka 8  
 yugalaka 66

## R.

rāga 155, 167  
 rājānatti (in sim.) 26  
 rāsi 29 sq., 33, 34 sq., 40;  
 rāsī (6) 43, 45  
 rūpa 36, 38, 54, 262; °āya-  
 tana 28; °āvaccara 27;

- (3 fold) 29; °okāsa 26;  
°kkhandha 33
- Rūpiduka D 121, 122 sq.; see  
also T 356
- rūhi 253
- L.
- lokuttara 44; °kusala 275;  
°dhamma 41; °vipāka 52,  
55, 57
- Lokiyaduka D 135 sq., 304,  
324; see also T 356
- lobha, moha, dosa D 9 sq.,  
18 sq.
- V.
- vavatthāna, 23
- vācanāmagga 239 (*sic*)
- vāra 363; °pariccheda 263
- vāritatta 14
- vikkhambhita 155, 320 sq.;  
D 10
- vigatapaccaya 7, 21, 59; a°  
59
- vicikicchā 61, 108, 122, 139,  
143, 152, 155, 171, 179,  
255, 259, 275; D 4, 24, 170  
sq., 183, 186, 189 sq.,  
265 sq.; °nīvaraṇa D 289  
sq.
- viññāna (cakkhu etc.) D 110  
sq., 114, 124 sq., 131 sq.;  
°kkhandha 61
- vitakka 61; °tika 333, 353
- vippaṭṭisārin 321, 346
- vippayutta: °paccaya 6, 53 sq.,  
65; (3 fold) 20; °vāra 17,  
freq. e.g. D 51, 81, 145,  
277
- vipāka 44, 328; (a° and sa°)  
292; °indriya 50; °kiriya-  
hetu 27; °tika 328-330;  
(Com. on) 350, 351; °pac-  
caya 5, 18, 48; °mano-  
viññānadhātu 324; °vāra  
D 17; °hetu (4 fold) 27
- Vibhanga 252
- vibhajana 10
- Vibhajjavādi 366
- viriya 60, 63
- visadabhāva 59
- vīmaṅṣā 2
- vuṭṭhāna 272, 346
- vedanā (sukhā, dukkhā, aduk-  
kha-m-asukhā) 317 sq.;  
°tika 246, 317 sq.; °tika-  
paṭṭhāna (Com. on) 345 sq.
- vokāra: eka° 68; °catu° 32,  
36, 37, 39, 48; pañca° 82,  
36, 37, 39, 46 sq., 48, 50,  
52, 53, 54, 56 sq., 68, 248,  
256, 259, 261
- voṭṭhappana 34; °kiriya 276
- vodāna 15, 157, 159, 160,  
170, 172, 325 (see dānaṅ  
datvā passage)
- S.
- Sanjyojanaduka etc. D 205 sq.;  
see also T 356
- saṅsandana 264
- Sanṣaṭṭhavāra 141-151, 231;  
freq. e.g. D 95, 157, 223,  
341; °vaṅṅanā T 266
- Sankiliṭṭha - Sankilesikattika  
333, 353
- Sanṅhataduka D 90; see also  
T 356
- sankhārakkhandha 61
- sangītikāla 241
- sanghabheda 167, 171
- saññā: °kkhandha 61
- sati 61
- saddasarikkhatā 66
- Saddhamma 366; °rājā 366
- saddhā 61, 166, 282; (def.) 277
- Sanidassana: °tika 355; °duka  
D 91 sq.; see also T 356
- santati 48, 249
- santīraṇakicca 33
- sandhi 280

- Sappacaya-duka D 85 sq.;  
see also T 356
- Sappaṭṭigha-duka D 105 sq.;  
see also T 356
- sabba: °tṭhānika 67; °pac-  
caya-sangahaka 300
- samanantarapaccaya 3; 13,  
61 sq.; D 26
- samasatṭhividha 273
- samānagatika (identical) 35
- samudācinna 320
- samphaṇ palapati 167, 169,  
170
- samphappalāpa 168, 281
- sampayuttakā-khandhā D 1  
sq.
- Sampayutta: °paccaya 6, 20,  
53, 65; °vāra 152, 153, 231;  
°vaṇṇanā 267
- sammūḷha 366
- sahajāta (and nānākkhanika)  
D 16, 49, 80, 99, 115, 129  
sq., 144, 164, 189, 231,  
254, 276, 299, 312, 333,  
346; (and purejāta, pac-  
chājāta) D 17 sq., 52 sq.,  
81 sq., 100 sq., 113, 145 sq.,  
164 sq., 190 sq., 213, 231  
sq., 255 sq., 277 sq., 300 sq.,  
313 sq., 334, 347; °paccaya  
3, 14, 36 sq., 62 sq.; D 26;  
°vāra 107-109, 230, 243 sq.,  
261; freq. e.g. D 35, 47,  
339; °vaṇṇanā T 260
- sādheti 58
- silā 154, 157, 165 sq., 269, 277;  
°bbataparāmāsa D 245,  
282 sq.
- silavā 279
- Sīhalabhāsā 259
- sukha (kāyika) 283
- sutavā 279
- suttantikapariyāyā 42, 50
- sū 280
- Sekha: 155; °tika 334, 354
- sevāla (in sim.) 12
- H.
- hadayavatthu 17, 26, 53, 54,  
56, 62, 256
- hasituppādakiriya 276
- hirottappa 61
- Hinattika 335, 354
- heṭṭhima 41
- hetu 11, 233, 239 (4 fold)  
27; (9 fold) 252; °duka  
T 358; D 1 sq.; see also  
T 356; °paccaya 1, 23, 60  
sq., 287, 317, 320; D 8;  
°paccayavāra D 41; °vāra  
freq. e.g. D 139, 151, 181,  
249, 267, 285
- hetuka: sa° and a°-dukaṇ  
D 24 sq.

## ERRATA

A few of these are pointed out in the Index by the kind act of Dr. W. Stede. He also suggests, in p. 366, l. 1 for *Sammūḷhāyathapajā* read *sammūḷhā-y-aṭṭā pajā*.



00048708

Digitized with financial assistance from  
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj  
on 20 February, 2020

